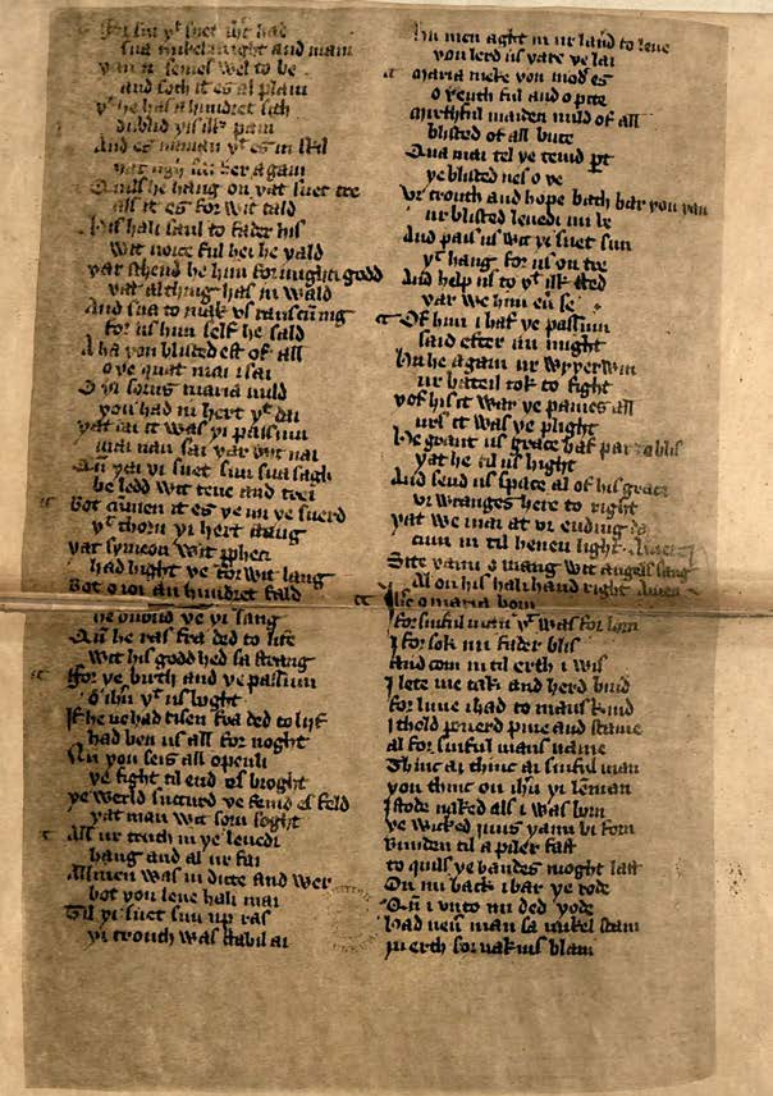
829.5
CUR/CUR
43042

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY-400 023.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Government of Maharashtra
on 30 January, 2020



CURSOR MUNDI (ENGLISH)

COTTON MS. VESPASIAN A III, Lf 94 BACK; Ab. 1340. A.D.

P. 374-380. Ed. MORRIS, L. 17,027-17,128.

00043042

THE AYENBITE OF INWYT, BY DAN MICHEL,
AN AUSTIN FRIAR OF NORTHGATE, CANTERBURY.
AUTOGRAPH MS. A.D. 1340, BRITISH MUSEUM, ARUNDEL MS. 57, LEAF (OLD 82, OR NEW) 94
(ED. MORRIS, 1866, P. 261-3)

ROYAL LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ASIATIC SOCIETY

CONTENTS OF CURSOR MUNDI.

PARTS I, II, III, IV.

	PAGE
PROLOGUE	8
The First Age of the World.	
OF THE TRINITY AND THE MAKING OF ALL THE WORLD	24
OF THE FALL OF LUCIFER	32
OF MAN'S SOUL	40
OF THE NAME ADAM, AND OF PARADISE BEFORE ADAM'S SIN ...	42
OF SATAN'S SCHEME TO TEMPT AND RUIN ADAM	48
OF THE STATE OF THE WORLD AFTER ADAM'S SIN	56
DESCRIPTION OF PARADISE	66
CAIN IS CURSED	72
ADAM'S DEATH AND THE OIL OF MERCY	78
THE GENEALOGY OF ADAM	90
OF THE CORRUPTION OF THE WORLD BY MAN'S SIN	96
The Second Age of the World.	
OF NOAH AND THE ARK AND FLOOD	102
OF NOAH AND HIS THREE SONS	126
OF SHEM AND HIS FAMILY	130
THE TOWER OF BABYLON	136
The Third Age of the World.	
THE STORY OF ABRAHAM, LOT, AND SARAH	140
OF ISAAC, AND OF ISHMAEL	181
OF THE DEATH OF SARAH, AND THE SEARCH FOR ISAAC'S WIFE ...	194
MARRIAGE OF ISAAC	198

PAGE

ISAAC, ESAU, AND JACOB 202
RETURN OF JACOB, AND HIS MEETING WITH ESAU 231
JACOB, AND THE STORY OF JOSEPH AND HIS BRETHREN 238
HISTORY OF MOSES 320
THE DELIVERANCE OF THE ISRAELITES, AND THE TWELVE PLAGUES 336
PASSAGE OF THE RED SEA 358
OF THE TREE OF LIFE AND MOSES' WANDS 364
BATTLE WITH AMALEK 370
THE GOLDEN CALF 376
THE LAWS OF MOSES 386
AARON'S ROD AND THE DEATH OF MOSES 398
JOSHUA LEADS THE PEOPLE INTO CANAAN 400
THE JUDGES IN ISRAEL 404
OF SAMSON 41
SAMUEL ANOINTS SAUL AND DAVID 420
DAVID AND GOLIATH; WAR WITH THE PHILISTINES 430
SAUL JEALOUS OF DAVID 438

The Fourth Age of the World.

DAVID'S REIGN 45
STORY OF THE THREE HOLY RODS OR TREES 460
DAVID PURPOSES TO BUILD THE TEMPLE 47
CHOICE OF DAVID'S SUCCESSOR 480
WONDERFUL CHILDHOOD OF SOLOMON 480
SOLOMON'S CHOICE 49
SOLOMON'S JUDGMENT 49
THE BUILDING OF THE TEMPLE 50
THE FIRST MARTYR FOR CHRIST 51
SOLOMON'S SIN AND REPENTANCE 51
THE DEATH OF SOLOMON: HIS SUCCESSORS 52

The Fifth Age of the World.

THE FAMILY OF MARY 53
ISAIAH'S PROPHECY OF CHRIST 534, 56
RECAPITULATION OF ADAM'S FALL AND THE SCHEME TO SAVE MANKIND 54
PARABLE OF A KING AND HIS FOUR DAUGHTERS 54
PARABLE OF THE CASTLE OF LOVE AND GRACE 56

PAGE

A PRAYER TO OUR LADY 580
OF THE CONCEPTION OF OUR LADY 582
OF THE CHILDHOOD AND MARRIAGE OF MARY 608
THE ANGEL GABRIEL GREETS MARY 620
OF JOHN THE BAPTIST 628
THE BIRTH OF CHRIST 642
THE THREE KINGS MAKE OFFERINGS 652
THE CHILDHOOD OF CHRIST 664
HOW JESUS WAS FIRST PUT TO SCHOOL 692
HOW JESUS BROUGHT A DEAD CHILD TO LIFE, AND OTHER WONDERS 704
HOW THEY BROUGHT JESUS AGAIN TO SCHOOL 712
OTHER MIRACLES 716
CHRIST DISPUTES WITH THE DOCTORS IN THE TEMPLE 722
THE PROGENY OF ST ANNE AND HER THREE HUSBANDS 726

The Sixth Age of the World (p. 730).

OF JOHN THE BAPTIST AND CHRIST'S BAPTISM 732
THE TEMPTATION 742
DEATH OF JOHN THE BAPTIST 746
BEGINNING OF CHRIST'S MINISTRY AND CHOICE OF THE APOSTLES ... 760
MIRACLES AND SAYINGS OF CHRIST 766
RAISING OF LAZARUS 810
THE OBSTINACY AND CONTRARIOUSNESS OF THE JEWS 825
THE JEWS PLOT AGAINST CHRIST'S LIFE 846
CHRIST'S ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM; THE LAST SUPPER 854
THE BETRAYAL AND LAST HOURS OF CHRIST 880
THE TRIAL BEFORE CAIAPHAS AND PILATE 914
THE CRUCIFIXION AND BURIAL 952
JOHN OF LINDBERGH'S PRAYER [IN THE GÖTTINGEN MS. ONLY] ... 979
DISCOURSE BETWEEN CHRIST AND MAN 978
OF THE RESURRECTION [COTTON MS. ONLY] 985
OF JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA 984, 992
THE RESURRECTION OF CHRIST 996
THE RESURRECTION OF SIMEON'S TWO SONS, CARIUS AND LENTHIUS, AND THEIR STORY OF CHRIST'S ENTRY INTO HELL 1018
PILATE'S LETTER TO ROME 1060
CHRIST LIKE A LION 1068

PAGE

OUR LORD'S LIFE AFTER HE HAD RISEN 1068
THE ASCENSION 1074
DESCRIPTION OF THE PERSON OF CHRIST 1078
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES 1080
DESCENT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT 1084
FALSEHOOD OF ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA 1100
IMPRISONMENT OF THE APOSTLES 1104
STONING OF STEPHEN 1110
CONVERSION OF SAINT PAUL 1116, 1122
SIMON MAGUS 1118
PETER'S VISION AND PREACHING TO THE HEATHEN 1130
ASSUMPTION OF OUR LADY 1144
OF OUR LADY'S BODY 1182
OF THE WORKS AND DEATH OF EACH OF THE APOSTLES 1192
OF THE WORKS AND VIRTUES OF THE EVANGELISTS 1213
THE FINDING OF THE HOLY CROSS; THE BOND STORY 1222
THE VIRTUES AND SYMBOLS OF THE CROSS 1238

The Seventh Age of the World.[1]

THE DAY OF DOOM 1250
OF ANTECHRIST 1258
THE FIFTEEN SIGNS BEFORE DOOMSDAY 1282
WHAT SHALL HAPPEN ON DOOMSDAY 1298
THE JOYS OF THE BLESSED IN HEAVEN 1336
THE STATE OF THE WORLD AFTER DOOMSDAY 1352
THE AUTHOR'S EXHORTATION TO HIS FELLOW-MEN 1354

Appendices.

PRAYER TO OUR LADY 1366
THE SORROWS OF MARY 1368
APOSTROPHE TO SAINT JOHN 1412
THE STORY OF ELSEY, AND THE FESTIVAL OF THE CONCEPTION ... 1416

[1] The reader is requested to correct the word "sixth," in the sub-heading, p. 1250, col. 1, and in the running head-line on p. 1250, to "seventh." The mistake arose from following the error in the Cotton and Göttingen Texts.

To do þe folk for drede and au	To do þe folke drede & awe
þat wild noght ellis hald þe lau;	þat wolde not elles holde þe lawe
þe gode and lele for luue and mede,	þe gode & trewe for loue & mede
þe wich þai hald þe lau for drede.	þe wicke holde þe lawe for drede
[1] Fra þan durst na man wid þai meng,	For þenne durst do mon with hem menge
bot þat wold leli wid þaim leng;	But he wolde truly wiþ hem lenge.
Mani seke vnto þaim soght, [1 leaf 129, col. 1]	Mony seke to hem souȝt
And mani signe on þaim þai wrogh[t];	And mony signe þei on hem wrouȝt
Bath in wais and in strete	Boþe in weyes & in strete
þe seke war born þaim for to mete,	þe seke were born hem to mete
þat petre schuldrid on þaim suld rine	Mony þat petur wolde ryne
þar-of had mani medicine.	Of him to ken her medicyne
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
[P]rince was petir of þos twelue,	Petur was prince of þo twelue
And gretter signe þan crist him-selue	Gretter of signe þen crist him selue
He wroght, als it es said sum-quar,	He wrouȝt as hit is seide sumwhere
Priuilege of signe for-þi he bare;	Priuelage of signe he bere
For crist him-seluen hight him þat ilke,	Crist him self het him þat
Quen he for him wroght signes suilk.	whenne he for him dud mony what

[*The Apostles are imprisoned, and set free by an Angel.*]

Fra þan þair folk wex mare and mar,	Fro þo her folke wex more & more
For fast þe folk fel to þair lare,	Fast þe folk fel to her lore
Bot ȝeit þe iuen folk felun	But ȝitt þo iewes þat were felouⁿ
þai did þe apostlis in presun,	þei dud þe apostlis in prisouⁿ
Thoru consail of a naciun	Bi þo saduces fals enuye
wald trou na resurrecciun	þat loued no resurrexiouⁿ trye
Suld be of man on domes-day,	Shulde be of mon at domes day
Bot gain þe apostlis þai said ai nay.	Aȝeyn þe apostlis þei seide nay
þis folk was hatten saduceus,	þese were þo saduces I tolde
þai held ai wid þe phariseus.	þat wiþ þo phariseus euer dud holde
[B]ot sone þar-efter on þe night,	¶ But soone aftir on þe nyȝt
Sent þaim was an angel bright,	Sende hem was an aungel briȝt
þat broght þaim thoru þa stedis strang,	þat brouȝt hem out of prisoun strong
And bad þaim to þe temple gang	And bad hem to þe temple gong

[[1]Soone þei wente wiþ wille glad
And dude as þe aungel hem bad]
For to spell þe word o lijf,
þat all suld here, bath man and wijf.
þe prisun dors left als he fand,
Noiþer he brak ne barr ne band,—
þat was to strenght þair trout in grund,
And for þe Iuus mar confund.
Quen þai sagh þis, þe Iaileres,
Suld bring þam forwit demesters:
[2]"Lauerdinges, it es selcuth," coth þai,
"We find ur prisuns all a-wai, [[3] leaf 109, col. 1]
þe dors sperd, þe walles hale,
Als godd us help, soth es þis tale.
Ne na takening o suilk find we,
Vm-think yow hu þis mai be."
¶ þe maisters yern þam vmbithoght,
Wit þis a man tiþand þam broght;
"þe men þat yee did in prisun,"
He said, "in temple þai sermon."
To þe temple þan þai yede,
þe apostels to þair curt to lede,
Bot strengh nan did þai þam till,
For þai come wit þaim al wit will.
þai durst na uiolence to þam do
For þe folk þam helded to;
Midward þat curt þar war þai sett,
þe biscop wit forbod þam thrett;
"We bidd," he said, "and yow for-bede
Thoru þe might o biscopp-hede,
þat yee in nam o þat iesu,
Be noght to preche sa bald fra nu;
For lo! nu ierusalem and mare
Ha yee fulfild al wit yur lare,
Quer yee wil driue on us to blam
Of ani wrenkesing[3] o þis nam, [[3] So in MS.]

COTTON

[[1] From Heralds' Coll. MS. fo. 112, back.

[[4]Sone they went with wille glad
And did as the Angill hem bad]
for to spelle þe worde of life
þat al sulde here baþ man & wife.
þe prisoun dores left as þai ham fande.
nauþer brast þai barre ne bande.
þat was to strenght þaire trauþ in grounde
& þe iewes to confounde.
quen þe iailers atte þat assise.
ham sulde bring be-for iustice.
¶ lordes hit is selcouþ quoþ þai.
we finde our prisouns al a-way
þe doris spered & wallis hale
als god vs help soþ is þis tale.
ne na takening of squike finde we
vmbe-þink 3ou how þis may be.
þe maistris fast ham vmþo3t.
wiþ þis a man tiþandis he bro3t.
þe men þat 3e did in prisoun.
In þe temple I. herde sarmoun.
¶ to þe temple þen þai 3ede.
þe aposles to þaire court to lede.
bot harme þai did nan ham tille.
for þai come wiþ þaire awen wille
þai durst na violence ham do.
for þe folk ham helded to.
a-midwarde þat court ware þai sette.
þe bisshop wiþ forbode ham þret
¶ we bidde he saide & we for-bede
þorou mi3t of my bisshophede.
þat 3e in name of þat ihesu.
þat 3e preiche no3t fra now.
be-halde ierusalem & mare.
al ar turnid to 3our lare
quy do 3e driue a-pon vs blame
of ani wreking on his name.

FAIRFAX

[[4] From Laud MS. 416]

[. . . . . .
. . . . *No gap in the MS.*]
For to spell þe word of lijf,
þat all might here, man and wijf.
þe presuns dors left als he fand,
Nouþer he brast barre ne band,—
þat was to strinth þair throuth and
And for þe iuus vn-to confund. [grund,
Quen þai sau dis, þe iaiolers,
Suld bring þaim forwid demaistris,
" Lauerdinges, it es selcuth," said þai,
" we find vr prisuns all away,
þe dors sperd and wales hale, [col. 2]
Als god me helpe, soth es þis tale.
Ne na takning of suilk fand we;
vmthinckes 3u hu þis mai be."
[þ]a maistris fast þaim vmbithoght,
wid þis a man þaim tydand broght,
" þe men þat 3e did in 3ur prisun,"
He said, " in temple þai sarmun."
To þe temple þan þai 3ede,[1] [1 MS. 3ode]
þe apostlis to þair curt to lede,
Bot na strinth did þai þaim till,
For þai come wid þaim all at will.
þai durst no hardnes þaim do
For þe folk þaim helded to;
Midward þat curt war þai sett,
þe biscop wid forbod þaim thrett;
" we bid," he said, " and 3e forbede
Thoru þe might of bischop-hede,
þat 3e in name of þat iesu,
Be noght sua bald to preche fra nu;
For all ierusalem, and mare,
Haue 3e fulfild wid 3ur lare,
Queder 3e will driue on vs þe blam
Of ani wreking of þis name,

GÖTTINGEN

Soone þei went wiþ wille glad
And dud as þe aungel hem bad
For to spelle þe word of lif
þat alle miȝt here knowe mon & wif
þe prisoun dores lafte þei as þei fond
Nouþer brast þei barre ny bond
þat was to make he trouþe agrounde
And iewes falshede to confounde
whenne þo iayleres on þis wise
Shulde hem bringe bifore Iustise
Lordyngis here is selcouþe seide þei
we fynde oure prisouns alle awey
þe dores stoke þe walles hale
So god me helpe soþ is þis tale
Noon out goynge of hem fond we
Biþenke 3ou how þis may be
þo maistris faste hem biþouȝt [leaf 118]
Wiþ þat a mon tiþing brouȝt
þo þat were he seide in prisoun
In þe tempul now þei sermoun
To þe temple anoon þei 3ede
þe apostlis to prisoun to lede
But no strengþe dud þei hem tille
þei went wiþ hem at her wille
þei durst non hardenes hem do
For þe folke helde wiþ hem so
Amydde þe court as þei were set
þe bisshop wiþ forbode hem þret
we bidde he seide & als forbede
þourȝe þe myȝte of bisshophede
þat 3e in ihesu name þat is
Be not so bolde to preche fro þis
For al ierusalem & more
Haue 3e fulfilled wiþ 3oure lore
wol 3e dryue on vs þe blame
Of any wrekyng of þis name

TRINITY

þat we suld haf him slan wit wrang,
þar yee prechand sa thrali gang."
All als an þai gaf ansuer:
Moght nan for oþer þam for-bere,
"Mar nede it es, if yee wald tru
To godd þan ani man to bu;
Vr eldrin godd did iesu rise,
Quilk þai hang wit fals a-sise,
And has him liftd on his right hand;
þis wat we wel, mai nan wit-stand.
Ful oft to yow has it ben tald,
Wittnes þer-of all ar we bald,
Wit haligast he has us sent,
And þat truli till him will tent.
To yow if yee wil yow repent
þis gift o grace þan has he lent."
¶ þan be-gan þai wrenk and wrest,
And for tene þair tethe to gnast,
For þan wit suepes þai þam suang,
And scurged sare, þai let þam gang;
And badd þam fle als þai wald ded, [col. 2]
To neuen iesus namar þai red.
"þai went forth ioifuller þan are,
Ne noght þam mened o þair sare,
Bot loued ai iesu crist nam,
þat þai for him war worthi gram.
¶ þe stedfast trout lo her it, lo!
Quatkin strenghes it mai do!
þat noþer for word ne yeit for dint,
Fra stabul trouth moght do þam stint
þam thoght na thing sa suete in lijf,
Als for iesu to suffer strijf,
Ai þe mar men did þam mis,
þe sikerer ai þai war o blis.
Crist blis þai luued sa wele,
þat þai moght o na torfer fele,

COTTON

þat we sulde him slain with wrange
þus ȝe say þer ȝe gange.
¶ Alle as an þai gaf ansquere
muȝt nane for oþer ham for-bere.
Mare nede hit is if ȝe walde trow.
to god þen ani man to bowe.
for certanli god made him rise.
þe quilk ȝe hanged with fals assise.
& has him lifted on his riȝt hande.
þis wate we wele mai nan with-stande
oft to ȝou has hit bene talde.
witnes þer-of alle ar we balde
wiþ haligast he has vs sent.
& þat truli til him we tent.
& to ȝou if ȝe wille repent.
þis gift of grace þeñ has he lent.
þen be-gan þai wrenche & wraist
& for tene þaire teþ to gnaiste.
for þen alle naked þai ham squang
& skourged ham & lete ham gange
& bad ham fle as þai ware dede
to neyuen ihesu na mare þaire quede
¶ þai went forþ ioifuller þen are
& noȝt þai mened of þaire sare.
bot loued ay ihesu criste name.
atte þai for him muȝt suffre grame
þe stidefast trauþ was in ham lo.
quatkin strenght hit mai do.
þat nauþer for worde ne ȝet for dint.
fra stabil trauþ muȝt make ham stint.
ham þuȝt na-þing sa squete in life.
als for ihesu to suffre strife.
ay þe mare men did ham mis.
mare sicure þai ware of blis.
¶ cristis blis þai louid sa wele.
atte þai muȝt of na torfare fele.

FAIRFAX

þat we suld him haue slain wid wrang,
þar 3e prechand sua thrali gang."
[A]ll als ane þai gaf ansuar,
Moght nan for oder þaim for-bere,
" Mare nede it es if 3e wald tru
To godd, þan ani man to bu;
vr eldrin god did iesu rise,
þe quilk 3e hang wid fals assise,
And has him lithed on his righ[t] hand;
þis wate 3e wele, mai nane wid-stand.
Ofte to 3u has it bene tald,
wittnes þar-of all er we bald,
wid hali gast he has vs sent,
And þat treuli til him we tent.
To 3u if 3e wile 3u repent [leaf 120, back, col. 1]
þis gift of grace þan has he sent."
þan bigan þai wrinck and wraist,
And for tene þair teth to gnaist,
þan wid snepes þai þaim suang,
And skurged sare, þai lete þaim gang,
And bad þaim fle als þai wald dede,
To neuen namar iesu þair fede.
þai went forth ioifuler þan are,
And noght þai mened of þair sare,
But loued ai iesu cristes name,
þat þai for him war worthi grame.
[þ]e stedfast trouth to here it, lo!
Quat-kin strenthes it mai do!
þat nouþer for word ne for dint,
Fra stabil trouth might do þaim stint
þaim thoght na-thing sua suete in lijf,
Als for iesu to suffre mekil strijf,
Ay þe mar men did þaim miss,
þe sekerer ai þai war of blis.
Cristes blis þai loued sua wele,
þat þai moght of na torfer fele,

GÖTTINGEN

þat we haue slayn him wiþ wronge
þat 3e to prechyng so þroly gonge
Alle anoon 3af þo vnswere
Mi3te noon fro oþere þo forbere
To leue hit were more nede to 3ow
To god þen any mon to bow
Oure fadir god dud ihesu to rise
þat 3e honged wiþ fals assise
And haþ him sett on his ri3thonde
þis woot we wel may not wiþstonde
Ofte to 3ou hit haþ ben tolde
witenes þerof are we bolde
þe holy goost he haþ vs sent
And truly to him wol we tent
Repente 3ou whil 3e haue space
And 3e may haue þis 3ifte of grace
¶ þenne bigon þei wex al mate
And wiþ her teeþ to grisbate
wiþ swappes sore þei hem swong
And scourged so þei let hem gong
þei bad hem fle as þei wolde dede
To menge more ihesu we rede
þei went forþ ioyefullere þen ore
And no þing greued hem ore sore
But þonked ihesu cristes name
þat þei for him had þat grame
¶ þe studfaste trouþe in hem so
lo what strengþe falleþ þerto
Nouþer for word ny for dynt
Of stabul trouþe wolde þei stynt
Hem þou3te no þing so swete in lif
As for ihesu to suffer greet strif
Euermore men dud hem mys
þe sikerere þei were of blis
Cristis blis þei loued so wele
þat þei my3te of no turment fele

TRINITY

Als he be-for þam wroght þe wai,
Alsua him þan folud þai.
He þat þam sua dere had boght
Of all þis werld ne gaf þai noght.
þe maisters þat com efter-ward
þai lerd at þam to suffer herd,
þat neuer for na bale ne buud,
For cristen trout þat þai in truud.
¶ In þis apostels time it sais
þe cristen men wex fast þaa dais,
þat þe apostolis had to kepe,—
þat hirdes war o crist scepe,—
Sua wex þe cristen mens talë,
þat þai moght nawight kepe þam hale,
þai sett vnder þam for-þi seuen,
O quilk i sal þe names neuen.
¶ Steuen, and philipp, and thamor,
Thimon, meniam, nichanor,
And nicholas þir seuen were
Sett be-fore þe aposteles sere.
On þaim þai held þair hali hand,
And a quil þai war praiand,
And athes þai þam made,
O þam þar-of þai tok [þe lade,]
þe birthin vnder þam [to bere].
O þat folk quen was [mistere,]
Godds word wex fast [and gr]eu,
And alsua did þe trouth o treu,
And o þe preistes was [þar] fele
þat left þair last and [worth]ede lele.

[1]Steuen o strenght and godds grace
Was fulfild in ilka place, [1 leaf 109, back, col. 1]
Mani meracles gret o might
Wroght he forwit folk sight:

COTTON

als he be-for ham wroȝt þe way.
euer-mare ofter folowed þai.
for his loue at ham dere had boȝt
alle werldly gode þai sette at noȝt.
þe maistris atte come efter-warde
þai lered ofter to suffre harde
þat neuer for na bale was kid.
againes crist riȝt noȝt þai did.
In þis apostles time hit sais.
þe cristen men wex fast þa days
atte þe apostles had to kepe.
þat hirdes ware of cristes shepe.
squa wex þe cristen mennis tale
þai muȝt noȝt be kepped hale.
a-mang alle oþer þer was vij.
þe quilk I. sal þe namis neyuen.
¶ Steuen & Philip & thamor.
Thimon meniam & nichanor.
& nicholas þer vij were [leaf 79, back]
sette be-for þe apostles sere.
on ham þai laide þaire hali hande
& a quile ware praiande.
& aþis þen þai ham made.
of ham þer-of þai toke þe lade.
þe birþin vnder ham to bere.
quen hit ware time of mistere.
goddes folk wex fast & grew.
alsqua did þe truþ of trew.
& of prestes grete company
þat forsoke þaire foly.

how saint Steuin was stanid.

Steuin of truþ & goddis grace.
was fulfilled in ilk place. **xlviij**
mani miracle grete of miȝt.
wroȝt he be-for folkis siȝt.

FAIRFAX

Als he bifor þai*m* wroght þe way,
Alsua him ay folud þai.
He þat þai*m* sua dere had boght
Of all þis world þan gaf þai noght.
þe maistris þat come efter-ward
þai lered at þaim to suffre hard,
þat neuer for na bale ne buud,
Fra cristen trouth þat þai *in* troud.
[I]n þir ap*os*tlis time it sais
þe *cr*isten-dame wex fast þa dais,
þat þe apostolis had to speke,—
þat herdes war of *cr*istes schepe,—
Sua wex þe *cr*isten mens tale,
þat þai might na-waies kep þai*m* hale,
For-þi þai sett vnd*er* þaim seuen,
þe quilk i sal þe names neuen.
S[t]euin, and philip, and thamor, [col. 2]
Timon, meniam, nichonor,.
and nicholas þir seuen were
Sett bifor þe apostlis sere.
On þaim þai held þair hali hand,
And a quile þai war praiand,
And athes þan þai þai*m* made,
Of þaim þar-of þai toke the lade,
þe birden vnd*er* þaim to bere.
Of þat folk quen was mistere,
Goddes word wex fast and greu,
And alsua did þe trouth treu;
And of þe p*r*eistes was þar fele
þat left þair lastes a[*n*]d wrohede lele.

As bifore hem wrou3t he þe wey
So aftir him faste folewed þey
For he had hem so dere bou3t
Of al þis world 3af þei nou3t
þe maistris þ*at* coom aftirward
þei lered at hem to suffer hard
þ*at* neu*er* forsoke þei for no wrake
þe cristen trouþe þ*at* þei had take
¶ In tyme of þese apostlis dere
þe cristen lawe wex fast here
þes apostlis token kepe
And herdes weren of *cr*istis shepe
To cristendome so faste men felle
þei my3ten not kepen al welle
þei ordeyned vndir hem o*þer*e seuen
whiche þei were I shal hem neuen
Steuen. on phelip & thamor
Tymon. meniam. nichomor
Nicolas als þese seuen were
Set bifore þe apostlis sere
Ouer hem þei holde her holy honde
And a while were p*r*eyonde
Oþes þenne to hem þei made
To do hit were þei wondir glade
þe burþen vndir hem to bere [leaf 118, back]
Of þ*at* folk whenne was mistere
Goddes word wex fast & grew
And also dud þe trouþe trew
And of þo p*r*estis þ*er*e were fele
þ*at* lafte her lastes & lyued lele

[*The Stoning of Stephen.*]

[S]Teuin of strenth and godes g*r*ace
was fulfild in ilk a place,
Mani miraclis grete of might,
wroght he forwid folkes sight:

Steuen of strengþe & goddes g*r*ace
was fulfilde in euery place
Mony miracles grete of my3t
Dude he bifore folkes si3t

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Vp þar ras to spute him with
Men þat war o sundri kyth,
þat sinagog o Iuus held,
Son þai wend ha steuen feld.
Bot al þair strijf was bot in wain,
Had þai na fusun him again,
Wit spece þai gaue him mani turn,
Bot nan gain him moght hald spurn;
þe hali spirit vte of him spak,
In word þai ne moght him ouertak;
All þe men þat sagh his cher
Thoght he was an angel cler.
Tua wittnes fals þai þam puruaid,
To tell he had o godd missaid
Gain moyses and gain þair lai,
þe biscop o þair lai herd sai.[1]
[[2]He ffayne never hem to myssay
They told the busshop of her lay]
Steuen tifted him al bun, [[2] from Laud MS. 416]
And þan bigan a gret sarmun,
And þar he puruaid, witvten au,
þat fals it was, all þair onsau.
For first to loue godd he began
Of moyses, þat dughti man,
And siþen spak he o þair lagh,
þat þai it cuth noght seluen knau.
Bot quen he had þam tald þe soth
þai bigan to gnast wit toth,
þair thoght þam brast for tene,
Eth es to kindel þat es kene.
Vp he lifted eien his,
"I se," he said, "vr lauerd blis,
And man sun þare se i stand,
Iesus, bi godd on his righthand."
In form o man he sagh him in,
His fader and he sumdel in tuin,

¶ vp þer ras to striue him wiþ.
men þat ware of sundre kiþ.
þat synagog þat iewes helde.
sone þai wende haue steuen felde.
bot alle þaire strife was in vaine.
had þai nan foisoun him againe
wiþ speche þai gaf him mani turne
bot nane a-gaine him muȝt hald spurn.
¶ þe hali spirit out of him spak
In worde muȝt na man him ouer-tak.
al maner men þat sagh̄ his chere
þuȝt he was an angel clere.
ij. witnes was ham puruaide.
to telle of god he had missaide.
a-gaine moises & þaire lay.
queþer is þis saide he soþ or nay.
¶ he finid neuer to missay.
þe bisshop of þaire lagh̄ herde say
Steuin made him redi boun
& be-gan a grete sarmoun.
& þer he proued wiþ-outen agh̄.
þat fals hit was alle þaire on-sagh̄
first to loue god he be-gan.
& siþen of moises þat duȝti man.
& siþen spac he of þaire lawe.
þat þai hit cowde noȝt seluen knaw.
bot quen he had talde ham þe soþ.
þai be-gan to gnaiste wiþ toþ.
þaire hertis þuȝt ham brast for tene
eth̄ was to kindel þat is kene.
¶ vp he lift his eien I. wisse
I se he saide our lordis blisse
& alsqua I. se þer stande.
ihesus on his fader riȝthande
In fourme of man he sagh̄ him in
his fader & he sumdel in twin.

COTTON FAIRFAX

[1 *Laud MS. has for this line,* So fayne wold they hym do of daw]

vp þar ras a strijf him with
Men þat war of sundri kith,
þat synagog of iuus held,
Sone þai weint haf steuen feld.
Bot all þair strijf was in vain,
Had þai no might him again,
wid speche þai gaue him mani turn,
Bot nane might gain him hald a spurn;
þe hali spirit thoru him spack,
In word might þaim noght him ouertak;
All þe men þat sau his chere
Thoght he was an angel clere.
Tua wittnes had þaim puruayd,
To tell of godd he had missaid
Gain moyses and gain þair lau,
He said, "queþer es þis soth or vnsau;"
He fined neuer þaim to missay
þe bishop of þair lau, herde say.
Steuin tifted him all bune,
And þan bigan a gret sarmune,
[1] And þar he proued, wid-vten au,
þat fals it was, all þair on-sau.
For first to loue godd he bigan
Of moyses, þat dughti man, [1 leaf 130, col. 1]
And siþen spac he of þair lau,
þat þai it cuth noght seluen knau.
Bot quen he had þaim tald þe soth
þai bigan to gnaist wid toth,
þam þoght þair hertis brast for tene,
Eth was to kindli þat was kene.
vp he þan lifted eien his,
"I se," he said, "vr lauerd blis,
And manes sun þar se i stand,
Iesus, bi godd on his right hand."
In furme of man he sau him in,
His fader and he sum dele in tuin,

GÖTTINGEN

Vp per roos a strif penne hem wiþ
Folke þat were of dyuerse kiþ
þat synagoge of iewes helde
Soone þei wende steuen haue felde
But al her strif was in veyn
Had þei no myȝt hiṃ aȝeyn
wiþ speche ofte þei spake him to
But noon miȝte nouȝte at him do
þe holy goost in him spake
In word miȝte þei not him take
Alle þo men þat say his chere
þouȝte he was an aungel clere
Tweye witenes had þei hem purueide
To telle of god he had missaide
Aȝeyn moyses & her lawe
So fayn wolde þei him do of dawe
He fyned neuer hem to missay
þey tolde þe bisshop of her lay
Steuen made him redy boun
And penne bigon a greet sermoun
þere he proued wiþouten awe
þat fals was her owne sawe
For furst to loue god þei bigon
In moyses tyme þat good mon
Siþen he tolde hem of her lawe
þat þei coude not hem self knawe
whenne he had hem tolde þe soþe
þei bigon to grynde wiþ toþe
Hem þouȝte her hertis brake for tene
Eeþ was to kyndel þat was kene
Steuen lifte vp eȝen his
I se he seide þe kyng of blis
Mannes son þere se I stande
Ihesus god on his riȝt hande
In forme of mon he say him In
His fadir & he somdel in twyn

TRINITY

He sagh him stand to helpe him bede,
For helpand agh to stand in nede,
He sagh him croised þat ilk turn
þat he for staning suld not skurn.
For to here neuen *iesus* nam
þai held it bath scencip and scam;
And namlikest wa was þam þan
Quen men him cald batⁿ godd *and* man.
þan wex þaa wreches vte o wite, [col. 2]
And gun þair eien for to ditte,
þai harmd nathing mar in hert;
þar-for on steuen all þai stert,
þai draf him vte o tun allan,
And þai demed him to stain:
þe fals wittnes stain him bigan,
þat said þai herd him drightin ba*nn*,
þai held for lau wit-vten sin
þat þe wittnes suld þat bigin.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
A child hight saulus o þair lede
Tok tent to-quils to þair wede,
þat ilk þat þan was hate saul,
Siþen he was apostel paul.
Quils þai him wit stani*n*g queld,
Vp tilward heuen his hend he held,
Apon his knes he dun him sett,
And derworthli he drightin gret.
"Laue*r*d," he said, "to þe ie*s*u
Yeild i mi gast, receuif it nu!
And laue*r*d, for-giue þou þam þair plight,
For of þe s*ō*th ha þa*ī* na sight."
Wit þis his hali gast he yald
To ie*s*u, þat for him was sald.

he sagⁿ him stande to help hi*m* bede.
to conforte steyuen at þat nede
ihe*s*us he saide þou þink on me
& gif me grace to wone wiþ þe
¶ ffor tille here ihe*s*us name
ham þuȝt hit baþ shenshep & shame
& nameli wa was ham þan.
quen þai saide he was god & man.
þen wex þa wrecches out of witte
& for sorou þaire eres ditte.
ham greued na-þing mare in hert
þar-for to steuin al þai stert.
þai draue him out of tou*n* anan.
& demid him *per* bē slan.[1]
þe first witnes to say be-gan.
& saide þai herde him god ban.
þai helde for lagⁿ wiþ-outen syn.
atte þe witnes sulde be-gyn.
þe first stane for to caste.
& þen sulde alle to him þrast.
¶ A childe hiȝt saule of þaire lede
toke tent to-quilis to þaire wede
þat ilk childe atte hiȝt saule.
siþen he was apostel paule.
quilest þai him wiþ stanis queld
vp tawarde heiue*n* his hende he helde
a-pon his kneis he him sette.
& derworþli our lorde he grette.
lorde he saide to þe ihe*s*u
ȝilde I. my gast resceyue hit now.
lorde for-gif *per* men þaire pliȝt.
for of þe soþ haue þai na siȝt.
wiþ þis his haligast he ȝalde
to ihe*s*u þat for him was salde

[1 This line is at the end of leaf 79, back.]

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
He sau him stand to help him bede,	He say him stonde & helpe him bede
For helpand aũ to stand in nede,	For helpe oweþ to com at nede
He sau him croised þat ilke turn 19445	He say him croised in maner þo
þat he for stani[n]g suld noght schurn.	þat he fro stonynge shulde not go
For to here neuen iesus name	To here neuene ihesu name
þat held it bath schenship and schame,	þat helde þe iewes moost her shame
And namliest wa was þaim þan 19449	And namely worste was hem þan
Quen men him cald bath god and man.	whenne he was cleped god & man
þan wex þa wreches vte of wit,	þenne wex þo wrecches out of wit
And gun þair erin for to ditt,	And gon her eren for to dit
þai harmid na tþing mar in hert;	Hem harmed no þing more in hert
þarfor on steuen alle þai stert, 19454	þerfore on stouen alle þei stert
þai drou him vte of tune allane,	þei drowȝe him out of towne allone
And þar þai demed him to stane.	And þere demed him to stone
þe fals wittnes stane him bigan,	þe false witenes him stone bigan
þat said þai herd him drightin ban,	þat seide he herde him grete god ban
þai held for lau wid-vten sin, 19459	þei helde hit lawe wiþouten synne
þat þe wittneses suld bigin.	þat þe witenes shulde bigynne
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
A child hight saul of þair lede 19463	A childe het saul of her lede
Tok tent to-quilis to þair wede,	To tente þe while to her wede
þat ilk þat þan was hatten saul,	þat ilke þat þo was clepud saul
Siþen he was apostil paul. 19466	Siþen was he apostle paul
Quilis þai him wid stanis queld, [col. 2]	whil þei were him sleonde
vp tilward heuen his hend he held,	Vp to heuen he helde his honde
Apon his knes he dune him sett,	Vpon his knees doun he him set
And derworthli he drightin grett.	And dreworþely god he gret
"Lauerd," he said, "to þe iesu 19471	Ihesu he seide to þe I bow
ȝeild i mi gast, reciue it nu!	I ȝolde my goost receyue hit now
And lauerd, for-giue þu þaim þair plight,	And lord forȝue þese men her pliȝt
For of þe soth haue þai na sight."	For of þe soþe haue þei no siȝt
wid þis his hali gast he ȝald	þus his holy soule he ȝolde .
To iesu, þat for him was sald. 19476	To ihesu þat for him was solde

¶ Fra þat steuen was don o dau,
Fast þai ras wit-vten au
Gain hali kirc, it for to wast,
In ierusalem althermast.
For he, þat ouer-man was slan,
Was o þe seuen dekens an,
Disciplis folud þai sa herd
þat þai þam draf vte o þair ward,
Sauue þe apostels þat þam ledd,
þai stod, bot all þas oþer fledd:
All oþer þam fledd, bot yeitt þai stod,
Sua dos þaa hirdes þat er god.
þan sagh þe apostels it was nede
To turn þam to anoþer lede.
Alphei sun þat hight iacob,
O ierusalem þai mad biscop,
þai laid þair handes him apon,
Petre and iacob and sant iohan,
For-þi o quoner þan o thre,
Mai na biscop sacrid be.
¶ In þat siquar was saulus mast,
þat cristen kirc began to wast;
Fra hus to hus secand he ran,
And vte he drogh bath wijf a man.
And þof he prisund þaim wit wogh,
Als godd wald, nan o þam he slogh,
For godd him geit, þat euer es god,
Vn-wemmed his hend in sacles blod.
þai þat war scaild so for nede,
Fra stede to stede walcand þai yede,
Stedfaster þof-queþer þan ar
For qui þat þai þan scaild war.
Philip, þat was o dekens an,
þe neiest fra steuen was slan,

COTTON

Of þe Conuersioun of saint Paule.

Fra þat steuin was done of dagh
fast þai ras wiþ-outen agh.
hali kirk for to waste
& in ierusalem aldermaste
for þen þaire ouer-man was slan.
steuin of þe vij. was an.
criste disciplis þai folowed harde. [f. 80]
& draue ham out of þaire warde
al þe remenaunt a-wai fled
saue þe apostles atte ham led.
alle þai fled þe apostles stode.
squa dos þe hirdis þat ar gode.
þan sagh þe apostles hit was nede
to turne vn-to a-noþer lede.
¶ Alphey sone þat hiȝt Iacob.
of ierusalem þai made bisshop.
þai laide þaire handis him apon.
Petre Iacob & seint Iohn.
for-þi of lese þen of þre.
mai na bisshop sacrid be.
In þat cuntre was saul maste
þat cristen kirk be-gan to waste
fra hous to hous secande he ran
& oute he dragh baþ wife & man.
& prisoned ham wiþ mikil wogh
we finde noȝt atte ani he slogh
for god him gette þat knawes al gode
þat he wemmed neuer sacles blode.
þa þat ware skailed squa for nede
ȝode walcande fra stede to stede.
in mare certain faiþ þen þai ware are
be-cause atte þai skailed ware
¶ Philip þat was of decanis an.
þe neist to telle fra seint stephan.

FAIRFAX

[*The Persecution of the Christians, and Saul's hand in it.*]

[F]ra þat steuen was done of dau,
Fast þai ras widvten au
Again hali kirc, it forto wast,
And in ier*usal*em aldermast.
For he, þat ou*er*man was slaine,
was of þe seuin dekins ane,
Disciplis folud þai sua hard
þat þai þai*m* draf vte of þair ward,
Sauue þe ap*ost*lis þat þaim ledd,
þai stod, bot all þas oþer fledd:
All oþer fledd, bot ȝeit þai stod,
Sua dos þe heirdes þat er gode.
þan sau þe apostlis it was nede
To turn in-till a-noþ*er* lede.
Alphei sun þat hight iacob,
Of ierusalem þai made biscop,
þai laid þair handis hi*m* apon,
Petre and iacob and sant Iohn,
For-þi of quoner þan of thre,
Mai na bischop sacred be.
[I]N þat siquar was saul mast,
þat cristen kirc bigan to wast,
Fra hus to hus sekand he ran,
And vte he drou bath wijf a[*n*]d ma*n*.
And þogh he p*re*sund þai*m* wid wogh,
Als god wald nane he slogh,
For god him gert, þat eu*er* es god,
vnwe*m*med his hend in saccles blod.
[1][þ]ai þat war sua skailed for nede,
Fra stede to sted walkand þai ȝede,
Stedfaster þouqueþ*er* þan are
For-qui þat þai skailed ware.
Philip, þat was of dekins ane,
þe neist to tell fra sant stephane,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Fro þ*at* steuen was done of dawe
Fast þei roos wiþouten awe
Aȝeyn holy chirche hit to waste [leaf 119]
In ierusalem moost vnwraste
whenne þis steuen þis was slone
þ*at* of seuen dekenes was one
þe disciples folwede þei harde
þ*at* þei hem drof out of her warde
Saue þe apostlis þ*at* hem ledde
þei stode but alle oþ*er*e fledde
Alle oþ*er*e fledde but ȝit þei stode
So done þe herdes þ*at* ben gode
þe apostlis say hit was nede
To turne into anoþ*er* lede
Alphe son þ*at* het Iacob
Of ierusalem þei made Bisshop
þer leide hondes him vpon
Petur & iacob & seynt Ion
þ*er*fore of fewere þen of þre
May no bisshop sacred be
¶ In þ*at* tyme saule alle past
þ*at* cristis chirche bigan to wast
Fro hous to hous sekonde he ran
And out he drowȝe wif & man
þei he hem p*ur*sewed so wiþ wowȝe
As god wolde noon he slowȝe
For god him kepte þ*at* euer is good
His hondes vnfouled of monnes blood
¶ þei þ*at* scatered were for nede
Fro stude to stude walkynge þei ȝede
Studfastere þenne þen ere
For þei to scatered were
¶ Phelip was of dekenes one
Next aftir steuen was gone

TRINITY

To preche he com intil a bi	19511	to preyche he come to abij.
þat men cleped samari.		þat now men callis samary.
þar þe folk wit full assent		*per* folk wiþ fulle assent.
Til his wordes gaf þair tent,		to his speche gaf ful entent
Miracles did he for þaim fele,		miraclis dide he mani fele.
Mani seke men gaf he hele.	19516	for mani seke men gaf he hele

[Simon Magus wishes to buy Holy Gifts.]

þar was a man, symon mag*us*,		*per* was a man simeon Magus.
Als vr stori telles vs,	19518	als mani a boke tellis hit vs.
He lede þe folk wit mikel suike,		he led his folk wiþ mikil squike
For signe warr his werckes like;		for signis ware his werkis like.
He wroght be-for þam gret ferli,		he wroȝt be-for ham grete ferli.
And al was wit his Iugolori,—	19522	& alle was þorou his iogolory.
Godds v*ir*tu or gret p*ro*phet,		goddes ver̥tu or grete p*ro*phete
Or angel elles þai him let,		or angel ellis þai him lete.
Or godd sun self þai him held,		or god sone þai helde him heye.
For he cuth mak þe men be dueld.		for he cowde wele blere þaire eye
Q*ue*n þe folk was in þ*at* tun	19527	bot alle þe folk of þe tou*n*.
Turud wele o philip sermun,		trawed wele philip sarmou*n*
And to þe baptiszing þam buud,		& to þe baptising ham bowed
Simon lete als þof he troud,		& squa lete simon as he trowed
And baptist him til hali kirc,	19531	& toke þe sacrement of hali kirk
For signes he sagh philiph wirc,		for signis þat he sagh̄ philip wirk
Oþer ya þan he moght do.		oþ*er* miraclis þen he cowde do.
Bot for he wend at come þar-to,		bot for he wende to come þ*er*-to.
þar-for tok he baptim faint,	19535	baptim for-þi he toke wiþ faint
For to be wit philipp a-quaint,		for to be wiþ philip aquaint
To be him als his priue nere,		to be him als his priue nere
þat he moght of his craftes lere.		of his craftis if he mote lere
Q*ue*n þe apostels þan hard sai		Quen þe ap*ost*les herde squa say.
Samaritans had tan þair wai,	19540	samaritanis had tane þaire lay
Fra iursalem þai sent o-nan		fra ier*usal*em þai sende on-nan.
Bath sant petre and sant iohn,		baþ seint petre & seint Iohn
þai praid for þam þan in hast,		þai praied for ham þen in haste
þai suld receue þe haligast.	19544	þai sulde resceiue þe haligaste.

COTTON FAIRFAX

To preche he come in till a bi
þat men cleped samari.
þar þe folk wid hale assent
Till his wordes gaue þai tent,
Miraclis did he for þaim fele,
Mani seke men gaue he hele.

To preche he coom in to Aby
þat men cleped samay
þere þe folk with hool assent
To his wordis ȝaf entent
Miracles dud he for hem fele
Mony seke ȝaf he hele

[*Simon Magus wishes to buy Holy Gifts.*]

[þ]ar was a man, symon magus,
Als vr stori tellis vs,
He ledd þe folk wid mekil suike,
For signes was his workes like;
He wroght bifor þaim gret farli,
And al was wid his iugelri,—
Goddes vertu or grete prophete,
Or angel ellis þat him lete,
Or goddes sun self þai him held,
For he cuth make þe men all dueld.
Quen þe folk was in þat tune
Treuli troud philip sarmune,
And to þe baptizing þaim buud,
Symon lete þan als he troud,
And baptized him til hali kirc,
For signes he sau philip wirke,
Oþer ȝa þan he might do.
Bot for he wend at cum þar-to,
þar-for toke he baptim faint,
For to be philip a-quaint,
To be him als his priue uere,
þat he might of his signes lere.
[Q]uen þe apostlis herd sua say,
Samaritans had tane þair lay
Fra ierusalem þai sent on-ane
Bath saint petre and sant iahn,
þai praid for þaim þan in hast, [col. 2]
þai suld reciue þe hali gast.

þere was a mon symon Magus
As oure story telleþ vs
He ladde þe folk wiþ muchel swike
For signes were his werkes like
To folk wrouȝt he greet ferly
And al was bi nygromaunci
Goddes vertu or greete prophete
Or elles aungel þei him lete
Or goddes son þei him helde
For he made þe folk al dwelde
whenne þe folk in þat toun
Truly leued phelip sermoun
And to baptizing hem bowed
Symond lete þenne as he trowed
He baptized him to holy chirche
For tokenes he say phelip wirche
Oþere þenne he myȝte do
For he wende to com þerto
þerfore toke he bapteme feynt
To be wiþ phelip so aqueynt
He wolde be to him sum what nere
þat he myȝte of signes lere
¶ whenne þe apostlis herden say
Samaritanes had taken her lay
Fro ierusalem þei sent anone
Boþe seynt petur & seynt Ione
þei preyed for hem wiþouten boost
þei shulde receyue þe holi goost

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat es to sai wit taken sene, [col. 2]		þat is to say wiþ takenis sene.
Bot thar naman[1] þof-*que*þer wene		bot þar na man þe que*þer* wene.
þat þai ne had receiud it þat time,		þat þai ne resceiued hit þat time.
Vnsene q*uen* þai tok þat baptime.		vnsene quen þai toke baptime.
Herbi mai se þ*at* oght es wise,	19549	for-þi wete ȝe þat is wise
þat þof su*mm*en mai baptise,		alle if su*m* men may baptise
Mai naman þ*at* es in land [1 MS. nama q̄]		may na man þat is in lande
Conferming giue, bot biscop hand.		conferme hit bot wiþ bisshop̄ hande
þ*at* ilk ful wel þis philipp wist,		¶ þat ful wele philip wiste
For-þi of all þat he baptist,	19554	for-þi of alle þat he baptist
He heild þam to þe apostels ai,		he sende ham to þe apo*st*les ay.
þat þai suld on þam handes lai,		at þai sulde hande a-pon ham lay.
Als we se nu þir biscops do,		als we se ȝet þ*er* bisshoppis do.
þat þair pouste es giuen to.	19558	at þat pauste is giuen vn-to.
O biscop þe confermemen*t*,		þe bisshop hale conferment
O strenght it es þe sacrement,		of strenght hit is þe sacrement
Stabel for to stand in strijf,		stabil for to stande in strife.
In last o cristen mans lijf.	19562	In lasting' of c*r*isten ma*n*nis life.
¶ Q*uen* symon magus vnd*er*stod		¶ quen Simon magus vnderstode.
þe haligast gift was sa god,		atte þe haligast was gode.
þat þaa men þat it vnderfang[1] [1 MS. vnder-fand]		& þat þa men at did hit fange
Moght do sli v*er*tu and sa strang,		muȝt do suche v*er*tu & squa st*r*ange
He wend it war bot a quantis,	19567	of wate he was ful wonder wise
And wend ha boght it for sum p*r*is.		he wende haue boȝt hit for sum pris
Als it es in þe stori redd,		als hit is in þe story red
To þe apostelis gift he bedd,	19570	to þe apo*st*les gift he bed
"þis ilk might giues me," he said,		þis ilk miȝt gif me he saide
"þat on q*uat* man mi hand be laid,		þat on quat mon my hende be laide
He haf þe hali gast in hij,"		þat he be hale flesshe & bone
To win wit-all he wend it bij.	19574	& raise þe dede as ȝe haue done
Petre ansuard þat caitif qued,		¶ Petre ansquared þat caitef quede
"þi catel be þe-self to ded,		þi catel sal bring' þe to dede.
And hald þi catel þat es þine		& halde þi catel þat is þine
To be wit þe in hell pine."	19578	to be wiþ þe in helle pine.
¶ Her mai men se be þis resun,		¶ Here mai men se bi þis resou*n*. [leaf 80, back]
Q*uen* saintes gaf þair mali*ś*cun,		quen sa*n*tis gaue þaire mali*s*ou*n*.

þat es to sai wid takins sene,
Bot thar no man þouqueþer wene,
þat þai ne it receiued had þat time,
vnsene quen þai toke baptime.
Here-bi mai se þat oght es wiss,
þat þou summe mai baptis,
Mai na man þat es in land
Conferming giue, bot bischop hand.
þat ilke solwile þis philip wist,
For-þi all of þat he baptist,
He sent þaim to þe apostlis ay,
þat þai suld on þaim handes lay,
Als we se nu þir bischopis do,
þat þis pouste is giuen vn-to.
þe bischop halle confirmament,
Of strenth it es þe sacrament,
Stabli for to stand in strijf,
In last of cristen manes lijf.
[Q]uen symon magus vnderstod
þe haligast, it was sua gode,
þat þa men þat it vnderfang
Might do sli vertu and sua strang,
He wend it war bot aquaintis,
And wend haue bogh it for sum pris.
Als it es in þe stori redd,
To þe apostlis gifte he bed,
"þis ilk maistri giues me," he said,
"þat on quat man mi hend be laid,
He haue þe haligast in hij,"
To win wid-all he wend it bi.
Petre ansuerd þat caitif quede,
"þi catel be þe-self to dede,
And hald þe catel þat es þine
To be wid þe in hell pine."
Here mai men se bi dis resun,
Quen saintes gaf þair malisun,

þat is to sey wiþ tokenes sene
But þar no mon þerfore wene
þat hit receyued hadde þo
Vnsene whenne þei toke bapteme so
Here may we se on þis wise
þouȝe mony mon ȝyue baptise
May no mon þat is in londe
Conferme but bisshopes honde
þis nedefulnes phelip wist
þerfore alle þo þat he baptist
He sende hem to þe apostlis ay
þat þei shulde hondes on hem lay
A awe se now bisshopes do
þat þis pouste is ȝeuen to
þe bisshopes hool confermement [leaf 119, back]
Of strengþe hit is þe sacriment
Stably to stonde in strif
In lastyng cristen mennes lif
whenne symon magus vndirstood
þe holy goost þenne was so good
þat þo men þat hit vndirfong
Miȝte do grete dedes strong
He wende hit were but a queyntise
þat miȝte be bouȝte for sum prise
As hit is in þe stories red
To þe apostlis ȝifte he bed
Selle me þis maistry he seide
þat on what mon my hond be leide
He haue þe holy goost in hiȝe
To wynne þerwiþ he wolde hit byȝe
¶ Petur vnswered to þat qued
þi catele be þi self to deed
Holde þe catel þat is þine
To be wiþ þe in helle pyne
Here may men se bi þis resoun
whenne seyntis ȝaf her malisoun

þai gaf it na wight als for will
þai had o wrak or oþer ill,
Bot for rightwisnes þai it do,
To þaim þat worthi es þar-to.
"Has þou na part," coth petre, "here,
þou has wit falshede fest þi fere,
Ne thoru þin hend has þou na might
To ger þe haligast at light;
Bot do penance ned es i-nogh,
For drightin has þou soght wit wogh
þe to for-giue, if sua mai fall, [leaf 110, bk, col. 1]
þi fals-hede þou him fanded wit-all."
I[t] fell saint petre als for rent,
To call men vnto amendment,''
Sua aght all preistes mar and less,
In als mikel als in þaim es.
Petre and iohn þan went again
And preched bath wit mode and main,
Ne left þai for na blenc ne blame,
Til þai to iursalem com hame.

þai gaf hit noȝt for il wille.
ne for enuy þai had men tille.
bot for riȝtwisnes þai hit do.
to ham atte worþi is *per*-to.
¶ heres þou simon quod pet*er* here
þou hast wiþ falsede fest þi fere
ne þorou þi hende hastow na miȝt
to gere þe haligast to liȝt.
þou has nede to do penance I.-nogh̄.
for ihesus god hastow soȝt wiþ wogh̄
pr*a*y him for-gif þe if squa mai falle.
wiþ falshede þou him fonded *with*-alle
¶ Pet*er* him taȝt be his entent.
to calle men tille amendement.
squa agh̄ alle prestes mare & lesse.
in als mikil as in ham is.
Pet*er* & Ioh̄n þai went ägaine.
& preyched baþ wiþ miȝt & maine
ne left þai for na blenk ne blame
til þai to ier*usa*lem come hame.

[*Of Paul and his Conversion.*]

Lat we nu þe prechurs stand,
For to spek of a warraiand;
Saulus soght aiquar and thrett
All þe cristen he wit mett.
O prince o preistes, gatt he leue,
And þar-on purchest he þar breue
For to seke bath up and dun,
If he moght find in ani tun
Cristen man, he suld þam lede
To iurselem to prisun bede.
Als he went þus to sek and ask
Tilward a tun þat hight damasck,
þe fire of heuen þar has him stunt,
And brathli kest vnto þe grund.

Lete we now þer preichours stande.
to speke of paule is next at hande
Saule soȝt ai-quare & þrette.
alle þe cristen he wiþ mette.
of prince & prestes gate he leue
cristen men to take & greue.
for to seke ham vp & doun.
if he muȝt finde in ani toun.
cristen man þat euer ete brede
to depe prisoun he sulde ham lede.
¶ als he went to seke & aske.
tawarde a toun þat hiȝt damask.
þe fire of heyuen come in a stounde
& has him smitin to þe grounde.

COTTON FAIRFAX

þat gaf it na wight als for will	[leaf 131, col. 1]	þei ȝaf hit noon bi euel wille
þai had of wrake or oþer ill,	19582	Ni for wraþþe þer bar hem tille
Bot for rightwisnes þai it do,		But þe riȝtwisnes to do
To þaim þat worthi es þar-to.		On hem þat worþi were þerto
"Has þu no part," said petre, "here,		þou hast no part seide petur here
þu has wid falshed fest þe fere,	19586	wiþ falsede hastou made þe fere
Ne thoru þin hend has þu na might		Bi þi hond shaltou haue no myȝt
To gere þe hali gast at light;		To do þe holy goost doun liȝt
Bot do penance nede es enogh,[1]	[1 MS. enoght]	But do penaunce nede hastow
For drightin has þu soght wid wogh		For god hastou souȝt wiþ wow
þe forgiue, if sua may fall,	19591	He wol forȝyue so may hit falle
þe falshed þu him fanded wid-all."		þe falsede þou him fondide wiþ alle
It fell saint petre als for rent,		Hit fel seynt petur as for rent
To call men till amendement,		To calle men to amendement
Sua au all preistes, bath mare and less,		So auȝte alle prestis more & les
In als mekil als in þaim es.	19596	In als muche as in hem es
Petre and iohn went agayn		Petur & Ion went aȝayn
And preched bath wid might and main,		And preched boþe wiþ myȝt & mayn
Ne left þai for na blenc ne blame,		Lafte þei for no blenche nor shome
Till þai to ierusalem com hame.	19600	Til þei to Ierusalem coom home

[*Of Paul and his Conversion.*]

[L]At we nu þir prechurs stand,		Lete we now þese prechouris stonde
And speke we of on werraiand;		And speke we of oon werronde
Saulus soght ayquar and thrett	19603	Saul souȝte faste aboute & þret
þat all þe cristen *þat* he wid mett.		Alle þe cristen *þat* he wiþ met
Of prince, of preist, gat he leue,		Of prince of prestis gat he leue
And þar-on purcheced he þair breue		And þerfore purchased him abreue
For to seke bath vp and dune,	19607	For to seke vp and doun
If he might find in ani tune		If he myȝte fynde in any toun
Cristen man, he suld þaim lede		Cristen men to lede wiþ wronge
To ierusalem to presun bede.	19610	To ierusalem to prisoun stronge
Als he went þus to speke and ask		As he þus went to quere & aske
Tilward a tun þat hight damask,		Towarde a toun *þat* het damaske
þe fire of hell had him stund,	19613	þe fuyr of helle him smot *þat* stounde
And brathli kest him to þe grund.		And bremely kest him to þat grounde

Blinfeld he was als he sua lai,
He herd a steuen þus til him sai,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Saule, saule, þou sai me nu
Quarfor on me sua warris þou?"
"And quat art þou, lauerd, sua vnsen?"
"Bot i hatt *iesus* nazaren,
þat þou warris al þat þou mai.
Bot vnderstand þat i þe sai,
It es to þe vte ouer might
A-gain þe stranger for to fight."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Saulus þan quok, sa was he radd,
For gloppning in his mod al madd.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Sai me, þan lauerd, quat i sal do,
þi will wil i do redi, lo!"
"Rise up and gang, the tun es nere
Quat þou sal do þar sal þou lere."
þe folk war ferd þat wit him ferd,
Naman þai sagh quat sum þai herd,
O saulus herd þai wel þe steuen,
Bot noght o þat þat com fra heuen;
Blind he ras vp als he moght,
þat forwit þan was blind in thoght.
His eien open bath had he [col. 2]
And þof a smitt moght he not se,
Al blind his man to tun him ledd,
And thre dais liued he þar vnfedd,

COTTON

blenfelled he was as he squa lay.
he herde a steyuen þus tille him say
saule saule wiþ miȝtis þine.
qui pursewes þou me & mine
quar-fore on me qui weris þou.
hit sal be litel for þi prow.
quat artow lorde þat is vnsene
bot I. hat ihesus of nazarene
þou weris apon me alle atte þou may
bot vnderstande quat I. þe say.
hit is to þe ful harde & wik
for to wirk a-gaine þe prik
þat is to say ouer miȝt.
againe þi lorde for to fiȝt.
lay doun. þi squorde & þink on riȝt
& þou[1] salle here-wiþ ere siȝt
þi grete god ihesus parage [1 MS. þen?]
lo now I. shew þe my visage.
¶ Saule him quoke & was a-drad
for gloppening his mynde was mad
A merci lorde for charite.
wele me þink þat I here þe.
say me lorde quat I. salle do.
my wille is alle redy þer-to.
rys vp & ga þe toun is nere.
quat þou salle do þer sal þou here.
¶ þe folk ware ferde þat wiþ him ferde
na man þai sagh quat-sim þai herde
of saule herde þai wele þe steyuen
bot noȝt of þat atte come fra heyuen
blinde he ras vp as he moȝt
þat be-fore was blinde in þoȝt.
his eien opin baþ had he.
& noȝt a blenke muȝt he se.
al blinde to toun his men him led
& iij. daies kepped þei him vn-fed

FAIRFAX

Blindfeld he was als he sua lay,19615
And herd a steuen þus till him say,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
" Saul, saul, þu sai me nu 19619
Quarfor sua on me werrais þu?"
[1] "And quat ert þu, lauerd, sua vnsene?"
" Bot i am *iesus* nazarene, [1 col. 2]
þat þu werrais all þat þu mai.
Bot vnderstand þat i þe sai, 19624
It es to þe vte ouer might
Again þe stranger[2] for to fight." [2 MS. þi wranger]
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Saul him quok, sua was he rad,19633
For-glopind *in* his mod all madd.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
" Sai me, þu lauerd, quat i sal do
þi will wil i redi do nu, lo!" 19638
" Rise vp and gang, þe tune es nere
Quat þu do þar sal þu here." 19640
þe folk war ferd þat wid him ferd,
No man þai sau quat-sum þai herd,
Of saule herd þai wele þe steuen,
Bot noght þai sau þat come fra heuen,
Blind he ras vp als he moght, 19645
þat bifor was blind in thoght.
His eien bath opin had he 19647
And þou a stime might he nogh se,
All blind to tune has men him ledd,
An thre dais liued he þar vnfedd,

GÖTTINGEN

Blyndefolde he was as he þere lay
He herde a steuen þus to him say
Saul saul say me now
wherfore me þus pursewes þow
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]
what ar þou lorde he seide vnsene
I am ihesus nazarene
þat þou pursuest al þat þou may
But vndirstonde þat I þe say
Hit is to þe muche vnriȝt
Aȝeyn troupe with wronge to fiȝt
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Saul quook so was he drad
For ferde in his mood al mad
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Say me lord what shal I
þi wille to do I am redy
Ris vp & go þe toun is nere
What þou shal dó þere shal þou here
þe folke were ferde þat wiþ him ferde
No man þei say what so þei herde
Of saul herde þei wel þe steuen
But nouȝt þei say þat coom fro heuen
Blynde he was his wey he souȝt
þat bifore was blynde in þouȝt
his eȝe liddes open had he
And ȝitt myȝt he noþing se
Al blynde to toun men him led [leaf 120]
þre dayes lyued he þere vnfed

TRINITY

Noþer he ete þaa thre dais time,
Ne he iwiss moght se a stime.
Wit-in þaa thre night and thre dais
Mikel he lered, als *summen* sais,
O spelling þat he siþen spak,
For o preching had he na mak.
¶ In tun o damask *þat* time was
A cristen þat hight ananias,
To q*uam* vr laue*r*d said in sight,
"Ga till a sted þat suagat hight,
In *þat* hus," said he, "sal þou find
Saul o thras þar ligand blind,
Ligand laid his hefd dun
Ai iþenli in orisun."
Ananias him þan ansuard, ···
"Laue*r*d," he said, "oft haf i herd
O prisuni*ng* tell and o pine,
þat he has don to saintes þine,
And pouste has to do þam scham
Til all þat calles on þi nam."
"Do wai," he said, "it es noght sua,
Bot þar i bidd þe gang, þou ga,
þou ga til him, he es me lele,
And o mi chesing he es wessele,
For to knau mi nam and bere
Bath befor king and kaiser.
Baptisʒing þou sal him bede,
Bot o þi lare has he na nede,
His maist*er* o lare i self sal be,
And mikel sal he thole for me,
He-self to thole part o þat pine,
þat he did ar to saintes mine."
¶ Ananias soght son þat in,
And forsaid saul fand þar-in,
And q*uen* he laid on him his hand,
"Saule," he said, "he me has send,

noʒt he ete þre daies riʒt
squa shope þe *grace* of god of miʒt.
wiþ-in þa þre niʒt & þ[r]e days.
mikil he segñ as *summen* says.
of spechis þat he siþen spake.
for of preyching' had he na make.
In þe tou*n* of damask' *þat* time was
a cristin þat hiʒt ananias
til q*uam* our lorde saide in siʒt
ga til a strete þat suagat hiʒt.
In þat hous saide he saltow finde.
Saul of thars *per* lyand blinde.
lyand laide heued dou*n*.
ay Iþenli in orisou*n*
¶ Ananias þen ansqüerd
lorde he saide oft haue I. herde
telle of p*r*isoning' & pine
þat he has wroʒt to santis þine.
& lettis noʒt to do ham shame.
to alle þat liuis in ʒour name.
¶ do wai he saide hit is noʒt squa.
ga forþ *per* I. bid þe ga.
ga forþ til him he is me lele.
& of his siʒt he sal haue hele.
for to knaw my name & bere. [leaf 81]
baþ be-fore king & kaisere.
baptizing' þou sal him bede.
bot of þi lare has he na nede.
his maister of lare mi-self sal be.
& mikil sal he thole for me.
him-self to-þole p*ar*t of þat pine.
þat he did to men was mine.
¶ Ananias soʒt sone þat in.
& forsaid saule he fande *þer*-in.
& quen he laide on him his hende.
saule he saide he me has sende.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Noght he ete þa thre dais time,
Ne he iwis might se a stime.
widin þa thre night and thre dais
Mekil he lerd, als sum men sais,
Of spelling þat he syden spac,
For of preching had he na make.
[I]n tun of damask þat time was
A cristen man hight ananias,
To quam vr lauerd said in syght,
"Ga till a strete þat suagat hight,
In þat hus," said he, "sal þu find
Saul of thars þar liggand blind,
Liggand laid his heued dune
Ay fast práiand in orisune."
Ananias þan him ansuerd,
"Lauerd," he said, "ofte haue i herd
Of prisuni[n]g tell and of pine, [leaf 131, bk, col. 1]
þat he has done to seruandes þine,
And pouste has to do all schame
þat euer callis apon þin name."
"Do wai," he said, "it es noght sua,
Bot þar i bid þe gang, þu ga,
þu ga till him, he es mi lele,
And of mi chesing he es vessele,
For to knau mi name and bere
Bath bifor king and caisere.
Baptizing þu sal him bede,
Bot of þi lare has he no nede,
His maistre of lare i self sal be,
And mekil sal he thole for me,
Himself to thole part of þat pine,
þat he did are to seruandis mine."
[A]nanias soght sone þat in,
And forsaid saul he fand þar-in,
And quen he laid on him his hend,
"Saul," he said, "he me has send,

GÖTTINGEN

Nouȝte he ete þo þre dayes
Ny siȝte saw he none wayes
In þo þre dayes & þre nyȝt
Muche he lered men telle riȝt
Of spellyng þat he siþen spake
For of prechyng had he no make
In damask toun þat tyme was
A cristen man hett ananyas
To whom oure lord seide in siȝt
Go to a strete þat þus hiȝt
In suche an hous shaltou fynde
Saul of thars liggyng blynde
He liþ liggyng his heed doun
Faste preyinge in orisoun
Ananyas him vnswerde
Lord he seide ofte haue I herde
Of muchel prisonynge & pyne
þat he haþ done seruauntis þyne
Pouste he had to do alle shame
þat euer cryed vp on þi name
Dowey seide crist hit is not now so
þere I bidde þe go þou go
Go now to him he is me lele
Of my chesyng he is vessele
My name to knowe & als to bere
Bifore kyng & eke caysere
Baptizyng þat þou him bede
But of þi lore haþ he no nete
His lore maistir I shal be
Muche shal he suffre for me
Him self shal part haue of þat pyne
þat he dude eer to seruauntis myne
¶ Ananyas souȝte þat in swiþe
And soone poule he fond þere vnbliþe
Soone his honde on him he leide
He me sende saul he seide

TRINITY

Iesus þat him kidd to þe,	19687	ihesus þat him kid to þe.
Bi wai to do þe for to se,		be way to do þe for to se.
Wit-in and vte to haf þi sight,		wiþ-in & oute to haue þi siȝt.
And haf þe haligast might."		þorou þe haligastis miȝt.
Skales fell fra his eien a-wai,	19691	scalis felle fra his eyen a-way.
And had his sight forth fra þat dai,		& had his siȝt forþ fra þat day.
And quen he had his baptim tan, [lf 111, col. 1]		¶ & quen he had his baptime tane
He ete and dranc and couerd onan.		he ete & drank' & couerd a-nane.
To cristen, als i yow tell,	19695	& to cristen men as I ȝou telle.
In synagog bigan to spell,		In þe synagog' be-gan to spelle.
And þus son þan wex he cuth	19697	& þus sone wex he couþe.
Wit godds word all of his muth.		wiþ goddis wordis of his mouþ.
All þat him herd him wonder[d] on,		al þat him herde him wondred on.
Ilkan þan said, "ne es noght yon		ilkane saide ne is noȝt ȝone
He þat we sagh þis endir dai ...	19701	he þat we sagh̄ þis ender-day.
Gains iesu nam so fast warrai?		againe ihesu name squa verray.
And þar com he to þis tun,		& þar-fore come he to þis toun.
At fott þe cristen to prisun?"	19704	to focche cristen vn-to prisoun.
Saulus him couerd in a stund,		saul him couerde wiþ-in a stounde.
þe Iuus fast can he confund,		þe iewes faste he con confounde.
And badd þam all to lete and list,		& bad ham alle herkin & liste
þar was na godd bot iesu crist.	19708	þer was na god bot ihesu criste.
Sua fast þe Iuus he wit-stod,		¶ sa fast he þe iewes wiþ-stode.
þat sar he menged þam in mod,		þat he menged ham in mode.
Quar-for it was þai tok þair red	19711	quar-fore hit was þai toke þaire rede
Dernli him to do to ded.		derfli sone do him to dede.
þair redes þar-for can þai run,		þaire redis þer-fore con þai roun.
Wit þe kepers o þat tun,		wiþ þe kepers of þat toun.
Night and dai to wait þe time	19715	niȝt & day to waite þe time.
Quen þai moght cum to murther him.		quen þai muȝt priueli murþer him.
þe mer þan did þe tun be keped,		¶ þe mayre dide þe toun be-gette.
Bot paule it wist þat he was thrett,		bat paule wiste atte he was þrette
And in a lep men lete him dun	19719	& in a lepe men lete him doun.
Vte ouer þe walles o þe tun,		out ouer þe wallis of þe toun.
Wit-vten ani wond or weme.		wiþ-outen ani wounde or wemme
He went him þan to ierusalem,	19722	he wente him in-to ierusalem.

COTTON FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Iesus þat has kidd to þe,	19687	Ihesus him haþ kud to þe
Bi-wai to do þe forto se,		Bi weye for to do þe se
wid-in and vte to haue þi sight,		Wiþinne & oute to haue þi siȝt
And haue haligastes might."		To take þe holy gostis myȝt
Schalis fell fra his eien away,	19691	Shales fel fro his eȝen away
And had his sight fra þat day,		He had his siȝt from þat day
And quen he had his baptim tane,		whenne he had bapteme vndir gone
He ete and dranck a[n]d couerd onane.		He ett & dronk & keuered anone
To cristen, als i ȝu telle,	19695	To cristen men as I ȝou telle
In synagog bigan to spell,		In synagoge bigan he to spelle
And þus sone þan wer he cuth,		þus soone þenne wex þei couþ
wid godes wordes of his muth.	19698	Goddes wordes in his mouþ
All þat him herd him wondrid on,		Alle þat him dredde wondride on
And ilkan said, "ne es noght ȝon		And seiden is not þis þat mon
He þat we sau þis ender day		þat we say þis ȝondir day
Gain iesu name so oft werray?	19702	Aȝeyn ihesu name werray
And alsua come he to þis tune,		Also he coom to þis toun
Att fett þe cristen men to presune?"		Cristen to fette to prisoun
Saule couerd in a stund,	[col. 2]	Saul couered in a stounde
þe iuus fast gan he confund,	19706	þe iewes faste he gan confounde
And bad þaim all to lete and list,		He bad hem alle leue & list
þar was no godd bot iesu crist.		þer was no god but ihesu crist
[S]ua fast þe iuus he widstode,		So faste þe iewes he wiþstode
þat sare he menged þaim in mode,		þat sore he menged her mode
Quarfor þat þai toke þair rede	19711	wherfore þei toke her rede
Ful derfli sone do him to dede.		Dernely to do him to dede
þair redis þarfor gun þai rune,		Of þat reed bigon þei rowne
wid all þe kepers of þat tune,	19714	wiþ alle þo lederes of þat towne
Night or day to waite þe time		Niȝte or day whenne þei myȝt spie
Quen þai might cum to murder him.		Bi murþerment to do him diȝe
þe mair þan did þe tun be gett,		Ofte þe toun for him þei set
Bot saul wist þat he was thret,	19718	And saul wist þat he was þret
And in a lepe men lett him dune		In a leep men let him doun
vte-ouer þe wallis of þat tune,		Ouer þe walles of þat toun
widuten ani wond or weme.		Wiþouten any wounde or wem
He went right þan to ierusalem,	19722	He went þo to ierusalem

To þe apostels he him bedd;
Bot þai sumdel war for him dredd,
And wend noght yeit, in þat siquar,
þat sikerli he cristen war.
Bot barnabas tiþand þam tald,
And mad þam of his bunte bald,
Tald hu crist wit him can mete,
And til him spack walkand bi strete,
And hu he ne blenked for na blam
Damask to spell vr lauerd nam.
Apostel was he siþen an,
þat mak in spelling had he nan,
And fra þat time men cald him ai
Conuers paule in godds lai.
Paulus þan welk forth her and þar,
And spelled fast wit-vten spar
Bath to heþen folk and Iuus,
And fast disputed wit þe gruus.
Als Iuu ne fand he nan sa thra,
For oft þai soght him for to sla.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To petre turn we nu again,
For to mak vr stori plain.

¶ To þe apostles he him bedde.
bot þai sumquat for him was dred
3et wiste nauþer mare ne lasse.
queþer he was cristened or he nasse.
an barnabas tiþande ham talde.
& made ham of his bounte balde.
he talde how criste wiþ him con mete
& til him spac walcande bi strete.
& how he blenked for na blame
In damask to spel of goddis name
apostel siþen was he an.
þat make in preiching had he nane.
& fra þat time men calde him ay.
conuers paule in goddis lay.
¶ Paule welk forþ here & þare
& preiched fast wiþ-outen spare.
baþ to heþin folk & iewes
& fast desputed wiþ þe gruis
bot nane he fande sa þra as iew.
sa mikil shame ham þu3t to rew.
of ihesus dede þaï walde haue hid.
wiþ shame to ham siþen was hit kid.
bot al paulis life I. may no3t tel.
for-qui I. sulde to lange dwelle.
to peter turne we now againe
for to make our stori plaine.

[*Peter sees a Vision and Preaches to the Heathen.*]

¶ Petre fast þe trout vndid,
And preched in a tun hight lidd,
þar he fand a man vn-fere
In parlesi mar þan seuen yeire,
Til him said petre, "enea,
Crist giue þe hele þat it be sua,
Rise," he said, "þi bedd þou dight,"
To rise þat forwit had na might

Peter fast þe lawe he kid.
& preiched in a toun hi3t lid.
þare he fande a man vn-fere
in parlesi had bene þan vij. 3ere
til him saide peter enea.
criste gif þe hele atte hit be squa.
rise he saide I. bid þe here
& squa he did wiþ gode chere.

To þe apostlis sone he him bedd;
Bot þai sum-dele war for him dredd,
And wend noght ȝeit, in þat siquar,
þat sekirli he cristen war.
Bot barnabas tiþand þaim tald, 19727
And made þaim of his bunte bald,
Tald hu crist wid him gun mete,
And till him spac walkand by strete,
Hu he ne blincked for na blame
In damask to spell vr lauerdes name.
Apostel was he siþen ane, 19733
þat make in spelling had he nane,
And fra þat time men cald him ay
Conuers paul in goddes lay.
Paul went forth here and þare, 19737
And spelled fast widuten spare
Bath to heiþen folk and iuus,
And fast despuitede wid þe greuus.
Als iuu ne fand he nan sua thra,
For oft þai soght him forto sla. 19742
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
To petre turn we nu again, [f 132, col. 1]
For to make vr stori plain. 19748

GÖTTINGEN

To þe apostlis he him bedde
But þei were of him sumdel dredde
þei wende not ȝitte þon
þat he hadde ben cristen mon
But barnabas hem tiþing tolde
And made hem of his cristenyng bolde
He tolde how ihesu him gon mete [f 120, back]
And to him spake walkynge bi strete
And how he blenched for no blame
To preche in damask goddes name
Apostel was he siþen one
þat make in prechyng had he none
And fro þat tyme men calde him ay
Conuers poule in goddes lay
Poul went forþ here & þare
And spelled faste wiþouten spare
Boþe to heþen folk and iewes
And fast disputed wiþ þe grewes
As iewes fond he none so þro
For ofte þei souȝte him to slo
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
To petur turne we now aȝeyn
For to make oure story pleyn

TRINITY

[Peter sees a Vision and Preaches to the Heathen.]

[P]Etre fast þe trouth vndid, 19749
And preched in a tune high[t] lidd,
þar he fand a man vnfere
In parlesi mare þan seuen ȝere,
Till him petre said "enea, 19753
Crist giue þe hele þat it be sua,
Rise," he said, "þi bedd þu dight,"
To stir þat forwid had na might

Petur faste þe trouþe vndid
And preched in a toun het lid
þere he fond a mon vnfere
Had hade þe palesie seuen ȝere
To him seide Petur Enea þo
Crist ȝyue þe hele of þi wo
Rise he seide þi bed þou diȝt
To sture bifore þat had no myȝt

Suith he ras, wit-vten mare,
Wit-vten ani min o sare
þan fell þat folk to crist o-nan.
In ȝopen was tan a maidan,
O sum*m*en was sco cald dorcha,
And oþer sum hir cald thabita,
Cristen sco was and euer fus
Abute all werkes of almus,
Bot namlikest of oþer thing
To seu þe pouer þair clething;
þis maiden deied, quils petre did
þis forsaid signe yee herd, at lidd
þat þeþen bot a littel fra;
þe cristen send men þider tua,
And praid þat he suld him hęij,
Bot noght þai tald him resu*n* qui.
Petre nicked þam [not] wit nai,
And to þis licam com þat lai,
Wit pouer widus vm-bi-sett,
Ful tenderli þat for him grett,
Wit weping sceud þai þair wede
þat dorcha gaf þam gain þair nede,
þat petre moght wijt quat sco were
þair praier glaldliker to here.
He badd þa men be all vte-don,
þat in þat hus left bot a fon,
For þar was mang þam wel mai be
Sum was noght worthi signe to se,
Til-ward þat like he turnd his face,
And kneland soght godd of his grace:
"Tabitha," he said, "ris up, i bidd,"
Wit þis sco lifted hir eien lidd.
Quen sco o petre had a sight,
Bi hir self sco satt vp-right,
To saint petre sco raght hir hand,
And he hir raisd for to stand;

COTTON

squiþe he ras wiþ-outen mare
wiþ-outen ani Myn of sare
¶ þen felle þat folk to c*rist* anane
in þat tou*n* of Zope was a maidan.
of sum was ho calde dorcha.
& sum hir calde tabita.
cristen ho was & meke *per*-to.
alm*us* didis for to do.
bot namli of alle o*per* þing*e*.
to orden pouer þaire cla*þing*e.
¶ þis maidan dyed quilest petre did
þis forsaide miracle þat felle in lid.
þat þeiþen was bot a litel fra.
þe c*ristен* sende men þidder twa. [lf 81, back]
& praied him he sulde to ham hye.
bot noȝt þai talde him resoun quy.
pet*er* nikkid ham noȝt nay.
bot to þis licam come þat day.
wiþ pouer widos hit was vmbsette.
& tenderli for hir þai grette.
wiþ weping shewed þai þe wede
¶ þat dorchas gaf him to þaire nede
atte pet*er* muȝt wite quat ho were
& þaire praier mare to here.
he bad þa men be alle out-done
þat in þe hous was bet a fone miraculum.
for *per* was a-mang*e* ham wele mote be
sum was noȝt worþi miracle se.
¶ tawarde þat like he turnid his face.
& knelande be-soȝt god of grace.
dorchas risa vp he saide I. bid.
wiþ þat ho openid hir eye-lid.
quen ho of petre had a siȝt.
bi hir-self ho satte vpriȝt.
& til him ho raȝt hir hande
& he hir raised vp to stande.

FAIRFAX

Suith he ras, widvten mare,
widvten ani mene or sare;
þan fell þat folk to crist on-ane.
In tun of Zope was a maidene,
Of sum men was scho cald dorca,
And sum hir cald thabita,
Cristen scho was and euer fus
Aboute all werkes of almus,
Bot namliest of oþer thing
To seu þe pouer þair clething;
þis maiden deide, quilis petre did
þe forsaid signe ȝe herd, at lidd
þat þen was bot a littel fra;
þe cristen sent men þeþir tua,
And praid him he suld him hij,
Bot noght þai tald him resun qui.
Petre nicked þaim [not] wid nay,
Bot to þis licam come þat lay,
wid pouer widus vmbisett,
Ful tendirli þai for hir grett,
wid weping scheud þai þair wed
þat dorcha gaf þaim in þair nede,
þat petre moght wit quat scho were
þair praier gladliker for to here.
He bad þa men be all vte-done,
þat in þat hus left bot a quone,
For þar was mang þaim wele mai be
Sum was noght worthi signe to se,
Tilward þat lik he turned his face,
And kneland bisoght iesu of grace;
"Thabita," he said, "rise vp, i bidd,"
wid þis scho lifted hir eien-lidd.
Quen scho of petre had a sight,
Bi hir-self scho sat vp-right,
To sant petre scho raght hir hand,
And he hir raised for to stand;

GÖTTINGEN

Soone he roos wiþouten more
Had he nouþer greef ny sore
þenne fel þo folke to crist bi dene
In toun of ȝop was a mayden shene
Of somme was she calde dorca
And somme hir calde thabita
Cristen was she of goddis hous
Aboute werkes euer of almous
But principally of opere þing
To sewe þe pores cloþing
þis maiden deȝed whil petur did
þis miracle ȝe herde at lid
Petur was but litil hem fro
Of cristen men sende þei two
And preyed þat he wolde him hy
But þei tolde him not why
Petur seide not þerof nay
But to þis licam coom þat lay
wiþ pore wedes aboute biset
Ful tenderly pore for hir gret
wiþ wepyng shewed þei in dede
þat dorca ȝaf hem ofte in nede
þat petur shulde wite what she were
Her preyere gladliere to here
He bad do out þo men arewe
þat in þat hous were lefte but fewe
For þere were somme so may be
were not worþi miracle to se
Towarde þat cors he turned his face
Knelynge bisouȝte ihesu of grace
Thabita he seide rise vp I bidde
She lifte vp soone hir eȝen lidde
whenne she of petur had a siȝt
Bi hir self she sat vp riȝt
To seynt petur she toke hir honde
And he hir reised for to stonde

TRINITY

þat war þar-vte, in badd he call,
And yald hir quik be-for þam all.
þan bicom cristen al þat toun,
þat petre soght wit his sarmon,
O sarmon wald he nawight blin,
And lang þar lenged at an in.
þair he fand a faithful frend,
His nam was cald symon þe heind,
þar he did mani man to tru,
þat tun þat cald es acris nu.
¶ Bot quils þat petre lenged þar,
In a tun þat hight cesar
þar was a man heldand to right,
Cornelius to nam he hight,
A mighti man o gret honur,
Was sett vnder þe Imparur
To suffer þar na wrang be don.
Apon a dai at þe tid o non,
An angel com and stod him bi:
"Bi noght radd," he said, "corneli,
þin orisuns and þin almus
Es knaun hei in godds hus.
þou sal puruai þe son summen
For to send vntil 3open,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And do *þat* petrẽ com to þe,
At symon heind hus es he.
Fott him to þe, he sal þe lere
Al o þi lijf, hu þou sal stere."
Cornelius efter þat sight
Cald him tua men and a knight,
Vntil 3open son he þam send,
Als þe angel had him kend;
þai went þam forth and did alsua.
þe toiþer dai þai sagh þam fra,

COTTON

þe folk was oute: in did he calle
& 3alde hir quik be-for ham alle
¶ þen be-come cristen alle þat toun.
þat peter so3t wiþ his sarmoun.
of sarmoun walde he no3t blin.
& lange he lenged þer at an in.
þer he fande a faiþful frende
his name was calde simon þe hendè
þer made he mani in criste to trow
þat toun is calde acris now̃.
Bot quiles þat peter lenged þare
In a toun þat hi3t cesare
þer was a man heldaunde to ri3t.
cornelius to name he hi3t.
a mi3ti man of grete honour.
warden vnder þe emperour.
to suffre atte na wrange be done.
a-pon a day be-tidde atte none.
an angel come & stode him bi.
be no3t a-dred he saide corneli.
þine orisoun & þi didis-almous
ar knawen vp hey in goddis hous.
þou sal prai sone sum men.
for to sende to zopen.
þat is a toun here biside.
& lete ham ga wiþ-outen bide.
to focche peter vn-to þe.
atte simonde þe hende hous is he.
focche him to þe he salle þe lere
alle þi life how þou sal stere.
¶ Cornelius efter þat ilk si3t
calde him ij. men & a kni3t.
vn-til Zopen he ham sende
as þe angel had him kende
þai went ham forþ & did ri3t so.
til his innes þai come vn-to.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þaa þat war vte, in bad he call,		þo þat were oute in bad he calle
And ȝald hir quick bifor þaim all.		And ȝalde hir quyke biforn hem alle
þan bicome cristen all þat tun,	19795	þo bicoom cristen al þat toun
þat petre soght wid his sarmun,		þat petur souȝt wiþ his sarmoun
Of sarmon wald he na wight blin,		Of sarmoun wolde he no wey blyn
And lang þai lenged at an in.	19798	Longe þei lenged at an In
þar he fand a faithful freind,		þere he fonde a feiþful frende
His name was cald symon þe heind.		His name was symon þe hende
þar he did mani man to trou,	19801	Many made he þere to crist bowe
In þat tun þat cald es acris nu.		þat toun is calde Acres nowe
[B]ot quilis þat petre lenged þare,		¶ But whil þat petur lenged þare
In a tun þat hight cesare		In a toun þat het cesare
þar was a man heildand to righ[t],		þere was a mon heldynge to riȝt
Cornelius to name he hight,	19806	Cornelius to name he hiȝt
A mighti man of gret honur,		A myȝty mon of greet honour
was sett vnder þe emperuur		was set vndir þe emparour
To suffer þar na wrang be done.		To suffer þere no wrong be done
Apon a day ate time of none,	19810	Vp on a day at tyme of none
An angel come and stode him bi		An aungel coom & stode him by
And said, "be noght rad, corneli,		And seide drede þe not cornely
þin orisuns and þine almus		þin orisoun & þin almous [leaf 121]
Es knaun hei in goddes hus.	19814	Is knowen heȝe in goddes hous
þu sal puruai þe sone sum men		þou shal puruey þe soone sommen
For to send vntill Zopen,		For to sende vnto ȝopen
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
And do þat petre cum to þe,	19819	And do þat petir com to þe
At symon heind hus es he.		At symondes hous þe hende is he
Fott him to þe, he sal þe lere		Fet him to þe he shal þe lere
All of þi lijf, hu þu sal stere."	19822	Al þi lif how þou shalt stere
Cornelis efter[1] þat sight [1 MS. ettet]		Cornelius aftir þat siȝt
Cald til him tua men and a knight,		Calde to him two men & a knyȝt
vntill Zopen sone he þaim send, [leaf 132, back, col. 1]		To ȝopen soone he hem sende
Als þe angel þan had him kend,		As þe aungel had him kende
þat went þaim forth and did alsua.		þei wenten forþ & duden so
þe toþer dai þai sau þaim fra,	19828	þe toþer day þei say hem fro

þat innes þar sant petre in lai ; 19829
þan was it vnderntide o þe dai,
þat es þat ilk time to sai
þat petre went him for to prai, 19832
First to prai and siþen at ete,
For þat time had he hunger grett.
Quils þai dight him his liuelade,
In orisun he lai and bade, 19836
And fell he þarwit in a suim [col. 2]
Als drightin self did send on him.
O mans wijt noght þan he wist, 19839
Als will was þan o iesu crist.
Him thoght he loked to þe lift,
And sagh þar in a mikel clift, 19842
A mikel linnen clath four squar
Laten dun, him thoght was þar,
At nokes four, four listes lang, 19845
Vnto þe lift þar-wit it hang.
Quen it on erth was leten dun,
All four foted bestes sagh he bun,
And all maner crepand beist, 19849
þaa þat er noght tald honest.
Petre hunger þan ful sar,
A voice him said in þat siquar,
"Petre, rise, and sla, and ete," 19853
Al sua [say], 'gang and þou sal gete
þe Iuen folk, o-mang þou ga
þe heþen lede, for þou sal sla
þair lastes þat es noght to prais, 19857
And haali hali kirc vp-rais.'
Quen petre þais vnbestes sagh,
O þaim þan thoght him mikel agh,
Forboden beistes war in lede, 19861
"Lauerd dright," he said, "for-bede
þat i suld ete for ani nede
þe mete þai ete in haþen lede.

COTTON

þer as seint peter lay.
þen was hit vndorne of þe day.
þat is þat ilk time to say.
þat peter went him forþ to pray.
first to pray & siþen atte ete.
of suche gode as þai muȝt gete.
¶ quilest þai diȝt his liuelade.
in orisoun he lay ane bade.
& þer for-soþ he felle in squyme.
als god him-self did sende on him.
of mannis witte noȝt þen he wiste
as wille was þen of ihesu criste.
him þuȝt he loked vn-to þe lift
& sagh̄ þer-in a mikil clift.
a mikil lynne claþ iiij. square.
laten doun him þuȝt was þare.
atte þe nokis foure. foure listis lange.
vn-to þe haire þer-wiþ hit hange
¶ quen hit on erþ was letin doun.
al iiij.-foted bestes sagh̄ he boun.
& alle maner of crepande beste.
of þa þat ar noȝt talde honest
¶ petre hungred as he segh̄
a voice he herde sone on hegh̄
Peter rise & sla & ete.
as qua say ga & þou sal gete.
þe iewes lede þou walke a-mange
þe heþin lede þou salle ouer-gange
þair dedis at ar noȝt to praise
& hali kirk þou sal vp-raise
¶ quen peter he þa bestis sagh̄.
of ham þuȝt him mikil agh̄.
forbodin bestes ware in lede.
lorde god he saide for-bede.
þat I. sulde ete for ani nede
þe mete þai ete in hali lede

FAIRFAX

þat inns þar saint petre lai;	19829	þe Innes *þere* seynt petur lay
þan was it vndrin tide of dai,		*þenne* was hit vndirtide of day
þat es *þat* ilke time to say		*þat* is þulke tyme to mene
þat petre went him to pray,	19832	þat petur went to *preye* clene
First to prai and siþen to ete,		Furst to *preye* & siþen to ete
For þat time had he hunger grete.		For *þat* tyme had he hongur grete
Quilis þai dight his liuelad,		whil þei di*ȝ*te his lif lode
In orisunn he lai and bade,	19836	In orisou*n* he lay and bode.
And fell he þar-wid in a suime		*þer*wiþ he fel in a swyme
Als ihesus self send on hime.		*þat* ih*esus* him self sende on hyme
Of manes witt noght þa*m* he wist,		Of mo*nn*es wit not. þe*nne* he wist
Als wele was þan of ie*s*u *c*rist.	19840	As wille was of ih*es*u crist
Him þoght he loked to þe lift,		Him þou*ȝ*te he loked to þe lift
And sau þar-in a mekil clifte,		And say *þer*ynne a muchel clift
A linnan clath four siquar	19843	A lynnen cloo*þ* foure square
Laten dune, hi*m* þoght was þar,		Let a dou*n* him þou*ȝ*te was þare
At noukes four, four listes lang,		At nokes foure. foure listes longe
vte of þe air þar-wid it hang.	19846	Out of þe eir *þer*wiþ hit honge
Que*n* it on erd was laten dun,		Whe*nn*e hit on erþe was leten dou*n*
All four-foted bestes sau he bou*n*,		Alle foure foted beestis say he bou*n*
And all mane*r* crepand best,	19849	And alle mane*re* crepynge beest
Of þa þat er noght tald honest.		Of þo *þat* are not tolde honest
Petre hungred þan ful sare,		Petur hongride þo ful sore
A voice him said in þat siquar,		A vois seide þe*nne* to him þore
"Petre, rise, and sla, and ete,"	19853	Petur rise & slee & ete
Als quasay, 'go and þu sal gete		As who seiþ go & þou shalt gete
þe iuen folk, emang þu ga		þe iewen folk among þou go
þe haiþen lede, for þu sal sla		And heþen lede for þou shalt slo
þir lastes þat es noght to prais,	19857	Her lastes *þat* ben not to preyse
And haeli hali-kirc vp rais.'		And holly holy chirche vp reise
Quen þat petre þa vnbestes sau,		¶ whe*nn*e petur þo beestes sawe
Of þaim thoght him mekil au,		Of hem þou*ȝ*te him muchel awe
Forboden bestes war in lede,	19861	Forboden beestis were þei in lede
"Lauerd ihesus!" he said, "forbede		Lorde ih*esus* he seide forbede
þat i suld ete for ani nede	[col. 2]	For any nede I shulde me dres
þe mete þai ete in haiþe*n*-hede.		To mete þei ete in heþenes

COTTON		FAIRFAX
To me at ete war na resun		to me atte ete ware na resoun.
þat til oþer men es commun."	19866	þat til oþer men is commoun.
Als petre þan bigan til hon,		¶ als peter þen be-gan to hone. [leaf 82]
þar com anoþer voice alson,		þer come a-noþer steiuen sone.
"Petre," it said, "þou sla and ete,		Peter hit saide þou sla & ete
þat to do thar þe noght lete,	19870	for na þing þar þe lete.
Call noght comun, it es vn-right,		calle noȝt commune hit is vn-riȝt.
þat clenged has vr lauerd dright.		þat clensid has him god of miȝt.
þat es þe haþen, als sua sai,	19873	þat is þe heþin alsqua I say.
Clengid in godds for sight in fai.		clenging in goddis for siȝt in fay.
Thar þe noght wand wit þam to meng		þar þe noȝt wande with ham to menge
To lere þam sal þou wit þaim leng."		to teiche ham saltow wiþ ham lenge
Dun and vp þis ilk wise,	19877	doun & vp þis ilk wise.
þis ilk clath was laten thris,		þis ilk claþ was laten þrise.
And thris þis ilk voice tald		& þris þis ilk steiuen tälde
To mak o þat sight petre bald.	19880	to make peter of þat siȝt balde.
Saint ambros sais þat we sai thre		¶ Ambrosius sais þat we say þre
Rehercing quen child sal houen be.		rehersing quen childe sal baptized be
"Trus þou in godd," ya, þis es an, [lf 112, col. 1]		traues þou in god þat is þe tane
þe toþer, "for-sakes þou sathan,"		þe toþer for-sakis þou sathan.
þe thrid es, "wil þou baptis be,"		þe þrid is wiltow baptized be.
And alsua smerling es þar thre,	19886	& alsqua smerling þes ar þre.
In brest, in suldres, and in frunt,		þe preste a-nointis shuldres & frunt
And thris þan es he put in funt.		& þries þen is he put in font.
And quen þis wessel thris was scaun,		& quen þis claþ þris was shawen
Again it was til heuen draun.	19890	againe to heiuen was hit drawen.
Bot quils sant petre him vmbithoght		¶ bot quiles saint peter him vmbþoȝt
O þis quat bitaken moght,		of þis siȝt quat hit takin muȝt
þan com þaa thre me[n] him to hand,		þen come þa þre men til his hande
þat com fra corneli errand:		þat come fra corneli in erande.
First com þai fra symon in,	19895	first come þai to simonde in.
Askand queþer petre war þar-in.		ascande queþer peter ware þer-in
Saint petre þar-wit was warnist,		saint peter was warned in haste.
Thoru gastili might o iesu crist,		þorou þe miȝt of ihesu alder-maste
"Petre," it said, "lo! yonder thre		a voice saide lo ȝonder þre.
Men er sent to sek þe,	19900	men ar sende to seke. þe.

To me at ete war na resun,
þat till haþen men es comen." 19866
Als petre þan gan to hone,
þar come anoþer steuen sone,
"Petre," it said, "þu sla and ete,
þat to do thar þe noght lete, 19870
Call noght comun, it es vnright,
þat clengid has him-seluen dright.
þat es þe haiþen, als qua say, 19873
Clenging *in* goddes for-sight *in* fay.
Thar þe noght wand wid þai*m* to me*n*g
To lere þaim sal þu wid þai*m* leng."
Dune and vp þis ilke wise,
þis ilke clath was laten thris, 19878
And thris þis ilke steuen cald
To make petre of þat sight bald.
And ambros sais þat we sai thre
Rehercing que*n* a child sal. baptist be.
"Trus þu in godd," ȝa, þis es ane,
þe toþer, "forsakes þu sathane," 19884
þe thrid es, "will þu baptist be."
And alsua anoyntinges es þar thre,
þe breist, *in* schuldris, and in frunt,
And thris þan es he put *in* funt.
And que*n* þis clath thris was schaun,
Again it was till euen drauen. 19890
[B]ot quilis þat petre hi*m* vmbithoght
Of þis sight, q*uat* bitakin moght,
þan come þa thr*ee* me*n* hi*m* till hand,
þat come fra corneli erand: 19894
First þai come to sir simo*n* in,
Askand if petre war þar-in.
Saint petre þar-wid was warnist,
Thoru gastli might of ie*s*u crist, 19898
"Petre," it said, "lo! yonder thre
Men er sent to seke nu þe,

GÖTTINGEN

To me to ete were no resou*n*
þ*at* is to heþen men comou*n*
As petur þouȝte what was to done
þ*er* coom anoþ*er* vois sone
Petur he seide sle & ete
þ*at* to do þar þe not lete
Cal not comou*n* hit is vnriȝt
þ*at* clensed haþ god of myȝt
þ*at* is þe heþen as who sey
Clengyng in godes forsiȝt in fey
þar þe not wonde wiþ hem to menge
To lern hem shaltou wiþ hem lenge
Dou*n* & vp on þis wise
þis ilke cloþe was laten þrise
þries þis ilke steuen him tolde
To make petur þ*er*of so bolde
Ambrose seiþ þ*at* we sey þre
Rehersi*n*ge when a child shal baptized
Leuestou in god. ȝe. þis is one [be
þe toþ*er* forsakestou satone
þe þridde is woltou baptized be
Also anoyntynges ben þ*er* þre
On brest. in shuldres & on front
þries þen*ne* is he put in font
whenne þis clooþ was þries shawen
Aȝeyn hit was to heuen drawen
whil þ*at* petur him biþouȝt
what þis clooþ bitoken mouȝt
þo þre men coom hi*m* neȝe honde
þ*at* coomen on cornely eronde
Furst coom þei to symondes In [f 121, bk]
Askynge if petur were þ*er* In
Petur þ*er*wiþ was warnyst
þourȝe goostly myȝt of ihe*s*u cr*ist*
Petur hit seide lo ȝondir þre
Men are sende to seke þe

TRINITY

Rise, ga wit þam, ha þou na dred
I self þe send and sal þe lede."
Petre þam mete þan in hij,
"þe man ye seke," he said, "es i,
Quat es þe chesun o yur wai?"
"Gladli," coth þai, "we sal þe sai.
A centener, cornelius,
þe to seke nu has sent vs;
He dredis drightin, naman mare,
And of him has he had ansuare
Til his hus þe for to bring,
For to here þi sarmoning."
þair sup*er* did saint petre dight,
And wit him gestind þai þat night,
Apon þe morn þai went þair wai,
Soñ to cesar tun com þai.
Lang efter þaim thoght corneli,
And did his freindes call for-þi;
Quen þai o petre vnder-stod,
His cu*m*ing son gain him þai yod,
And q*uar* þai mett him in þ*at* strete,
Cornelius him fell to fete
Wit all his hert him honurand;
Bot petre him tok up bi þe hand,
And til him said, "do rise up, broþer,
I am a man als þou anoþer."
Cornelius had frendes fele,
Petre gan to þam at mele,
"Yee wat," he said, "vr lagh for-bedes
Meng us wit ani oþer ledes,
Bot nu wit sight i haf it sene
þ*at* o man-kind es nan vnclene.
þar-for wit leue I am yow lent,
And cu*m*men to yow als efter sent.
Q*uat* yee wit me will, wijt i wald."
Corneli al þe soth him tald,

COTTON

ris ga wiþ ham & haue na drede
I. mi-selfe sal þe lede.
pet*er* mette ham þen in hye.
þe man ȝe seke he saide is I.
¶ quat is þe enchesou*n* of ȝour way.
gladli quoþ þai we salle þe say.
A centener cornelius.
to seche þe has sende vs.
he dredis god na man mare
& of him has he had ansquare.
til his hous þe to bring'.
for to here þi sarmoning'
þaire sop*er* did saint pet*er* diȝt.
& wiþ ham gestened he þat niȝt.
Apon þe morne þai went þaire way
sone to cesar come þai.
lange ofter ham þuȝt corneli.
& dide his frendis calle for-þi.
quen þai of pet*er* vnderstode
in his coming' againe him ȝode.
sone þai mette him in þe strete.
cornelius felle vn-til his fete
wiþ alle his hert him honourande.
bot pet*er* him raised bi þe hande
& til him saide rise up broþ*er*.
I. am a man als þou a-noþer.
¶ Cornelius had þ*er* frendis þat day.
& pet*er* be-gan þus to say.
ȝe wene he saide our lorde for-bedis
to come a-ma*n*ge oþ*er* ledis.
bot wiþ siȝt I haue hit sene
þat of mankinde is nane vn-clene.
god has leue til ichou*n* lent.
to come til oþ*er* wiþ an assent.
¶ quat ȝe walde wiþ me wite I. walde.
corneli alle þe soþ him talde.

FAIRFAX

[1]Rise, ga wid þaim, and haf na dred
I self þe send and sal þe lede." 19902
Petre mett þaim in hij, [1 leaf 133, col. 1]
"þe man ȝe seke," he said, "es i,
Quat es þe achesun of ȝur way?"
"Gladli," said þai, "we sal þe sai.
A centener, sir cornelius, 19907
To seke þe nu sent he vs;
He dredis drightin, na man mar,
And of him has he said ansuar 19910
Till his hus þe forto bring,
For to here þi sarmoning."
þair super did saint petre dight, 19913
And wid him gestins þai þat night,
Apon þe morn þai went þair wai,
And to cesar sone come þai.
Lang efter þaim thoght corneli,
And did his freindis cal for-þi, 19918
Quen he of his comming vnderstode,
Sone he ras and gain þaim him ȝode,
And quar þai mett him in þe strete,
Cornelius him fell to fete 19922
wid all his hert him honura[n]d;
Bot petre him raised bi þe hand,
And till him said, "do rise vp, broþer,
I am a man als þu art anoþer." 19926
Cornelius þar had freindes fele,
Petre to þaim þus gun he mele,
"ȝe wate," he said, "vr lauerd forbedis
Meng vs wid ani oþer ledis, 19930
Bot nu wid sight i haue it sene
þat of mankind es nane vnclene.
þarfor wid leue i am ȝu lent, 19933
And comen to ȝu als efter sent.
Quat ȝe will wid me, witt i wald."
Cornelius all þe soth him tald, 19936

GÖTTINGEN

Rise go wiþ hem haue no drede
I þe sende & shal þe lede
Petur met hem soone in hy
þe mon ȝe seke he seide is I
What is þe enchesoun of ȝoure wey
Gladly þei seide we wol þe sey
A Centener sir cornelius
To seke þe sende he vs
He dredeþ god no mon more
And of him haþ he had vnswore
To his hous þe to brynge
For to here þi sarmonynge
Her soper petur dud þo diȝt
And wiþ him gestened þei þat nyȝt
On þe morwe þei went her wey
And to Cesar soone coom þey
Longe aftir hem þouȝte Cornely
He dud his frendes calle for þi
whenne he his comynge vndirstode
Soone he roos aȝeyn him ȝode
And whenne he met him in þe strete
Cornelius him fel to fete
wiþ al his herte him honouronde
Petur him toke vp bi þe honde
I am a mon as þou anoþer
To him he seide ris vp broþer
Cornelius þere had frendes fele
Petur to hem þis gon mele
ȝe woot he seide oure lord forbedes
Vs to menge wiþ oure ledes
But now wiþ siȝt I haue hit sene
þat of monkynde is noon vnclene
þerfore bileue I am ȝou lent
And comen to ȝou as aftir sent
what ȝe wolde-wiþ me wite I wolde
Cornelius þe soþe him tolde

TRINITY

First al o þat angel sight
And siþen o bodword broght fra dright,
"For þis meteing þat i of mett
I did," he said, "þe for to fett."
¶ Petre opend þan his muth,
"I se," he said, "þat it es cuth
þat godd, þat mad for us ranscun,
Bihaldes noght mans *per*sun,
Ne he ne be-halds queþer it be
Iuen or haiþen, thral or fre,
Bot all folk elles þat him dredis,
Wit luue vntil his lau he bringes.
Ne hope o nan he wil for-hu
þat wil traistili in him tru."
Petre þam said o spelling þan
O baptising þat iohn bigan,
þat was o penance cald baptime,
And siþen þaim tald o crists time.
Hu he him-self þat ilk wise,
For vr ensample did baptise.
Siþen of his lijf he wit þam ledd,
Hu him on rode þe Iuus spredd,
And hu he rais þe thrid dai,
And þar-of wittenes lel ber þai.
"And spak wit us in flexs and fell,
And badd us weind his word to spell,
His fader, þat all has for to yeme,
Has taght him quick and ded to deme.
Noght we allan of his afers,
Bot ilk *pro*phet him wittnes beres.
All to be sauf o sin and scam,
þat wald tru in his hali nam."
Quils þat petre spak þis spell,
þe haligast dun on þam fell;
[1On alle *þat* herde *þat* spel in place,
þe holy goost *þenne* coom wiþ *grace*.]

COTTON

first al of þat angel siȝt.
& siþen of bodeword þorou godd*is* miȝt
for þis meting' þat I. wiþ mette.
I. did he saide þe efter fette.
¶ Pet*er* opined þan is mouþ.
I. se he saide þat hit is couþ
þat god þat made for vs raunsou*n*.
be-haldis noȝt man his p*ér*sou*n*.
ne he be-haldis que*þer* hit be.
Iew or heþin þralle or fre.
bot alle folk þat him dredis.
wiþ loue vn-til his lagh̄ he ledis.
I hope he wille nane for-sake.
þat wil traisteli to him take.
¶ pet*er* ham saide a spelling' þan.
of baptising' þat Iohn̄ be-gan.
þat was of penance calde baptime
& siþen̄ ham talde of cristis time.
how he him-self þat ilk wise.
for our ensaumple did baptise.
siþen of his life he with ham led
how him on rode þe iewes spred
& how he ras þe þrid day
& *þer*-of witnes lele were þai.
& spac with vs in flesshe & felle
& bad vs wende his worde to spelle
¶ his fader þat alle has for to ȝeme. [lf 82, back]
has taȝt him quik & dede to deme
noȝt we allane of his affers.
bot ilk *pro*phete him witnes beris.
alle to be saue of sin & shame.
þat walde traw in his hali name.
¶ quilis þat pet*er* spac þat spelle.
þe haligaste dou*n* on ham felle.
on alle þat folk was in þat place
þe hali gaste ham come wiþ grace.

FAIRFAX

[1 From Heralds' Coll. MS., fol. 117.]

Firist al of þat angel sight
And siþen of bodword broght right,
"For þis meting þat i wid mett [col. 2]
I did þe," said he, "for to fett."
[P]etre opind þan his muth
And said, "i se nu þat it es cuth
þat god, þat made for vs ransun,
Bihaldis noght mannes presun,
Ne he bihaldis queþer he be
Iuu or sarsin, thral or fre,
Bot all folk þat him dredis,
wid luue vntil his lau he ledis.
Ne hope i nane he will fro-hu
þat will traistli in him trou."
Petre þaim said a spelling þan
Of baptizing þat iohn bigan,
þat was of penance cald baptim,
And siþen þaim tald of crist time.
Hu he him-self þat ilk wise,
For vr ensampel did baptize.
Siþen of his lijf he wid þaim led,
Hu him on rode þe iuus spred,
And hu he ras þe thrid day,
And þar-of witnes lele war þai.
"And spac wid vs in fless and fell,
And bad vs weind his word to spell.
His fader, þat all has forto ȝeme,
Has taght him quic and dede for to deme.
Noght we allan of his afers,
Bot ilk prophete him witnes bers.
All to be sauf of sin and schame,
þat wil tru in his hali name."
Quilis þat petre spac þis spell,
þe haligast dune on þaim fell,
On all þat herd þair spell in place,
þe hali gast þaim come wid grace.

GÖTTINGEN

Furst al of þe aungels siȝt
And siþen of bodeword brouȝt riȝt
For þis metyng þat I wiþ met
I dude he seide þe for to fet
Petur opened vp his mouþ
I se he seide þat hit is couþ
þat god þat made for vs raunsoun
Biholdeþ not monnes prisoun
Ne he biholdeþ not wheþer he be
Iewe or sarasyn bonde or fre
But alle þe folke þat him dredes
wiþ loue to his lawe ledes
Noon wol he awey cast
þat trouþly wol him loue & last
Petur him seide a spellyng þon
Of baptizinge þat Ion bigon
þat was of penaunce & baptime
And how crist suffrede pyne
How he him self þat ilke wise
To oure ensaumple dud baptise
Siþen of his lyf he wiþ hem ledde
And how iewes on rode him spredde
And how he roos þe þridde day
þerof trewe witenes bare þay
He spake wiþ vs in flesshe & felle
And bad vs wende his worde to spelle
His fadir þat al haþ for to ȝeme
He toke him quyke & dede to deme
Not we allone his foleweres
But vche prophete him witenes beres
Alle to be saf of synne & shame
þat wol leue in his holy name
whil þat petur spake þis spelle
þe holy goost doun on hem felle
On alle þat herde þat spel in place
þe holy goost penne coom wiþ grace

TRINITY

Thanckand drightin derworthli dere,
Fra þan þai spak wit speches sere,
Petre said þan, "qua mai for-bede
Wat*er* at baptim in þis lede,
þ*at* haligast has tane als we [leaf 112, back, col. 1]
þat mar es þat baptistd to be."
He did þam baptis all ilkan,
Bot in cristes nam allan,
þe form þat him bitaght was ar
O baptisʒing, he held it þar.
For suilk a skil him thoght it nede,
þat cristes nam suld þar-wit sprede,
In quilk nam tald for-smerld es he,
þe fader als-sua o q*ua*m þat he;
And þe haligast i-wiss,
Wit quilk þat he smerd is.
þar dueld petre bot a littel stage
And þis it was þe first passage,
þat þe apostels in parti
Mad mang þe folk o paeni.
¶ Fra nu forward i will
O þe apostels hald me still,
O þair stori to spec namare,
Fra þan þai skaild wid q*ua*r,
Ilkan into contre sere
þe cristen folk þe lagh to lere.
þair aun laue*r*d ful wel þam ledd,
In þair spelling ful wel þai spedd;
þof þai wel spedd, al als i sai,
Ful mani torfer sufferd þai,
Ne left þai for na gram o man,
Bot werand on þe wrang þai wan.
þai did þam-seluen al to proue,
O ded for þair laue*r*d be-houe,
Q*ua*t contre ilkan tok to preche
Efter-ward i sal yow teche.

COTTON

þai þanked god derworþ & dere.
for þan þai spac wiþ spechis sere.
¶ Petre spac þan qua mai for-bede
wat*er* atte baptim in þis lede.
þat haligast has tane als we.
þat mare is þ[at] baptized to be.
he did ham baptize þan ilkan
bot in cristis name allane.
þe forme þat him bi-taʒt was are.
of baptizing he helde hit þare.
for suche a skil him þuʒt hit nede.
þat cristis name sulde þ*er*-wiþ sprede.
¶ In quilk name talde for-smerld is he.
þe fader alsqua of q*ua*m þat he.
& þe haligaste I.-wis.
wiþ quilk þat he smerld is.
þ*er* dwelled pet*er* a litil stage.
& þis hit was þe first passage
atte þe appostoles in party.
made amange þe folk of pany.
Fra now forþer-warde I. wille.
of þe ap*ost*oles halde me stille.
of þaire story to speke na mare.
for þan þai skailed wide quare.
ilkan in-to contree sere.
þe cristen lagh̄ þe folk to lere.
þaire awen lorde ful wele ham led.
in þaire spelling ful wele þai sped.
alle if þai sped wele as I. say.
ful mani a torfer suffred þai
ne left þai for na grame of man.
bot werrande on þe wrange þai wan.
þai did ham-selfe al to proue
of dide for þaire lordis loue.
quat cuntree ilkan toke to preyche
efterwarde I. salle ʒou teyche.

FAIRFAX

Thankand drightin alworthi dere,
Fra þan þai spac wid speches sere,
Petre spac þan, "qua mai forbede
wat*er* at baptim here i*n* þis lede,
þat haligast has tane als we [leaf 133, back, col. 1]
þat mare es baptist to be." 19978
He did þaim baptis þan ilkan,
Bot in ie*s*u name allane,
In fourme þat him bitaght was are
Of baptising, he held it þare; 19982
For suilk a skill him þogh it nede,
þat cristes nam suld þar-wid sp*r*ede,
In quilk name tald for-smerld es he,
þe fadir alsua of qua*m* þat he be;
And þe hali gast i-wiss, 19987
wid þe quilk þat he smerld es.
þar duelled petre a littel stage
And þis it was þe first passage,
þat þe apostolis in parti 19991
Made mang þe folk of paeni.
[F]Ra nu for-ward i will
Of þe apostlis hald me still, 19994
Of þaim nu speke na mare,
For þan þai sundrid widequar,
Ilkan in-to cuntre sere
þe cristen lau þe folk to lere. 19998
þair aun lau*er*d ful wele þai*m* lede,
In þair spelling ful wele þai sped;
þou þai wele spede, als i sai,
Ful mani a torfer suffred þai, 20002
Ne left þai for no greue ne scham,
Bot werrand on þe wrang þai wan.
þai did þaim-seluen all till proue,
of dede for þair lauerd bihoue, 20006
Quat contre ilkan tok to preche
Efterward i sal ȝu teche,

GÖTTINGEN

þonkynge al worþi dere
From þen*n*e þei spake *with* speches sere
[1]Petur seide þen*n*e who may forbede
watir or bapteme in þis lede [1 leaf 122]
þe holy goost is comen to se
Now is tyme baptised to be
He dud hem baptize eue*r*ychone
In ih*es*u name þo allone
þe forme þ*at* him tauȝte was ere
Of baptizing he helde hit þere
For þis skil him þouȝte nede
Cristis name þ*er*wiþ to sprede
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. *no gap in the Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þ*er*e dwelled petur a litil stage
And þis was þe furst passage
þat þe apostlis in party
Made among folke þ*at* were paeny
Fro now forþ I am in wille
Of þe apostlis to holde me stille
Of hem now speke I no more
For þen*n*e þei sondride wide whore
Vchone into cuntrees sere
þe cristen lawe folke to lere
Her owne lord wel hem ledde
In her spellyng wel þei spedde
þouȝe þei wel spedde soþ to sey
Mony turment suffred þei
laste þei for no gref nor shame
But werrayed in her lordis name
þei dud al þe soþe to proue
To bringe her worþi lord in loue
what cuntre vchone toke to p*r*eche
Aftirwarde I shal ȝou teche

TRINITY

Quat ending ilkan had, and quar,	quat ending' ilkan had & quare
Sin i o þaim mai tell na mare.	sin I of ham mai telle na mare.

[*Of the Assumption of Our Lady.*]

Bot first i tel of hir ending	bot first wil I tel of hir ending
þat of all kinges bar þe king,	þat of alle kingis bare þe king'.
Hu sco bar him þat us boght,	how ho þat bare him at us boȝt
Vnto þe mikel blis was broght.	vn-to þat mikil blis was broȝt.
þof nan be sua worthi man,	al if I. be vn-worþi man.
Hirs am i wit all þat i can,	hiris am I. wiþ al þat I. can.
Wit fell and flexs and saul wit-al,	wiþ hide & flesshe & bane wiþ-al.
I am and euer sal be hir thrall;	wiþ bodi & saule I. am hir þral
For i am neuer mare sa fre	for I am neuer mare sa fre.
Als to þat lauedi thral be.	als to þat lauedi þrallid be.
For hir wirscip sa wide win	of hir worshepe sa wide to win.
To tell wat i noght quar bigin,	to telle wate I. noȝt quere be-gyn.
For þof mi tung it war o stele, [col. 2]	for if my tonge ware of stele.
And i cothe loue naman sa wele,	& I. cowde loue na man sa wele
And i began hir louing spek	& be-gan hir louing' speke.
A thusand yeir moght i noght reke,	a þousande ȝere muȝt I. noȝt reke
And þof i did na noiþer thing,	I. muȝt noȝt shew be nankin þing'
Til tend part of hir louing.	þe tende part of hir louing'.
For ai þe mar i soght to sai,	for ai þe mare I. soȝt to say
þe widder suld i find þe wai;	þe widder sulde I. finde þe way.
þof queþer sal i neuer fine	þe queþer ne salle I. neuer fine.
At be lauedi in louing þine,	lauedi to be in louing' þine.
Sua kind ful wel i wat, ar þou,	squa kinde lauedi I. wate artow
þat þou nu will mi wil a-lou,	at þou mi wille wele me allow.
For oft þou menskes man wit mede	for oft' þou menskis man wiþ mede
For will allan wit-vten dede;	for wille allane wiþ-outen dede.
In þi louing þou do me lend,	In þi louing' þou do me lende.
Leuedi, vnto mi liues end.	lauedi vn-to mi liuis ende.
¶ Fra for i sal a littel wai	¶ quar-fore I. sal a litil vie.
Rede here nu o þat leuedi,	rede here now of þat lauedi.
Fra þat hir sun, ur lauerd crist,	fra þat time atte ihesu criste
Deied on rode and was traist.	was borne þat mani hit wiste

Quat ending ilkan had, and quare,
Sipen i mai tell of þaim na mare.

what endyng vchone had & whore
þenne may I telle of hem no more

[*Of the Assumption of Our Lady.*]

Bot firist i tell of hir ending
þat of all kinges bar þe king,
Hu scho þat bar him þat vs boght,
vnto þat mekil blis was broght.
[1]þou nan als i be sua vnworthi man,
Hirs i am wid all þat i can, [1 col. 2]
wid fell and flesse and saule wid-all,
I am and euer sal be hir thrall;
For i am neuer mare sua fre
Als till þat leuedi thralled be.
Of hir worschip sua wid to win
To tell wate i noght quar bigin,
For, þou mi tung it war of stele,
And i cuth luue na man sua wele,
And bigan hir louing speken
A thousand 3ere might i noght rekin,
þou þat i did nan oþer þing,
Tell tend part of hir louing.
For ai þe mare i thoght to say,
þe widder suld i find þe way.
þou queþer leuedi sal i neuer fine
Ay to be in louing þine,
Ful wele i wat, sua kind art þu,
þat þu mi will wil me alu,
For oft þu menskes man wid mede
For will allane widuten dede;
In þi louing þu do me lende,
Leuedi, vnnto mi liues ende.
[Q]uarfor i sal a littel vie
Rede here nu of þat leuedi,
Fra þat hir sun, vr lauerd crist,
Deide on rode and was traist.

GÖTTINGEN

Fürst wol I telle of hir endyng
Of alle kyngis þat bare þe kyng
How she þat bar him þat vs bou3t
vnto þat muchel blis was brou3t
þou3e I be vnworþi mon
Hiren am I al þat I kon
wiþ fel flesshe & soule wiþ al
I am & euer shal ben hir þral
For I may neuer be so fre
As to þat lady þralled be
Hir worshepe þerwiþ to wynne
To telle: noot I where to bigynne
For þou3e my tonge were of stele
And þat I loued no þing so wele
and I bigon hir worshepe speken
A þousonde 3eer my3t I not reken
þou3e I dud noon oþere þinge
þe tenþe part of hir louynge
For euer þe more I þou3te to sey
þe widder shulde I fynde wey
þerfore lady I wol not fyne
Euer to be in preysyng þine
wel I woot so kynde art þow
þou wolt me my wille allow
For ofte menskest þou mon with mede
For his good wille wiþouten dede
In þi worshipe do me to lende
Lady to my lyues ende
¶ wherfore I shal a litil sty
Rede 3ou now of þat lady
For þat his son oure lord ihesus
Dy3ed on rode al for vs

TRINITY

I wite to sai wit-vten were,
þat all þat herteli wil it here,
And þat herteli it heres or redes,
þai sal haue beniscon to medis,
Bath crist aun beniscun,
And o þair sin remisiun;
Womman sal peris o na barn,
Ne nan wit mischiue be forfarn
Ne fall in-to na dedli plight,
þat þai it here, or dai or night,
And mare þar-of i sai þe yett,
Qua hertili hers or redis it,
Of ur leuedi and sant iohn,
þair beniscun þan bes not wan.
And sant edmund o ponteni,
Dais o *pardun* þam gis tuenti;
In a writt þis ilk i fand,
He-self it wrogh[t] ic vnderstand.
In sotherin englis was it draun,
And turnd it haue i till our aun
Langage o northrin lede,
þat can nan oiþer englis rede.

I dar wele say wiþ-outen were
þat alle þat hertli wille hit here
hertli heris or hit redis.
þai salle hir benisoun haue to medis.
baþ *cristis* awen benisoun.
& of þaire sin remissioun.
womman sal perisshe nan wiþ barne.
þat has þis boke I. ȝou warne
ne falle vn-to na dedli pliȝt.
þat þai hit here auþer dai or niȝt.
& mare here-of I. say ȝou ȝet
qua hertli heris or redis hit
of our lauedi & seint Iohn
þaire benisoun has laid ham on.
& seint edmonde of pountany
daies of *pardoun* ham giues fourty.
In a writte þis ilk I fande. [leaf 83]
hiim-self hit wrate I vnderstande
In souþerin engelis was hit drawen.
& turnid I. haue hit til our awen.
langage of þe norþerin lede
þat can na noþer langage rede.

hir biginis hu mari and iohn went to þe temple o crist

De Assu[m]pc*ione* b*eate* Marie [leaf 113, col. 1]

[1] Quen ihes*us* crist was don on rode,
And thold ded al for vr gode,
He cald til him þan saint iohan
þat was his flexsli kinesman,
And his aun modir; bot tam tua
Ne cald he men til him nama.
"Womman," he said, "lo! her sun þine
For mans luue tholi þis pine.[2]
Lo! hou i hing a-pon þis tre,
For-soth i wat, it reus te.

Of þe life of our lauedi.

Quen ihesus criste was done on rode
& þoled dede alle for our gode
he calde tille him seint Iohn.
þat was his flessheli kynnis-man.
& his awen moder alsqua.
ne calde he men til him na ma.
womman he saide lo here sone þine
for mannis loue þole I. þis pine.
lo how I. hing a-pon þis tree
for-soþ I. wate hit rewes þe.

COTTON

FAIRFAX

[1] A different hand begins here in the Cotton MS.

[2] MS. þine.

I witt ȝu to say widvten were,
þat all þat hertli wil it here,
Hertli heris it or redis,
þai sal haue hir blissing to medis,
Bath cristes aun benisun
And of þair sines remissiun;
Womman sal noght peris of barn,
Ne nane wid mistime be forfarn
Ne fall in-to na dedeli plight,
Quen þai it here, dai or night,
And mar þar-of i sai ȝu ȝeit, [f 134, col. 1]
Qua hertli redis or heris it,
Of vr leuedi and saint iohn,
þair beniscon þaim bes noght won.
And saint edmund of pounteni,
Dais of pardun þaim gaf fourti,
In a writt þis ilke i fand,
Himself it wroght i vnderstand.
In suthrin englijs was it draun,
And i haue turned it till vr aun
Langage of þe norþren lede,
þat can nan oþer englis rede.

witeþ hit wel out of were
Alle þat wol hit hertly here
Ouþer hereþ or elles redus
Hir blessyng shul þei haue to medes
And cristis owne benesoun
And of synnes remissioun
wommon shal not perisshe of barn
Ny bi mis tyme be for farn
Ny falle into no dedly pliȝt
whenne þei hit here day or nyȝt
More þerof I saye ȝou ȝitt
who wel hereþ or redeþ hit
Of oure lady & als seynt Ion
Her benesoun beþ not to hem won
Edmound of pounteney sikurly
ȝaf dayes of pardoun þerto fourty
Writen þis same þing I fonde [f 122, bk]
Him self hit wroot I vndirstonde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. *no gap in Trinity & Laud MSS.*]

GÖTTINGEN

[Q]ven iesu crist was done on rode,
And suffred dede all for vr gode,
Sone he cald til him sant iohan
þat was his sibe ner kines-man,
And his aun moþer; bot þaim tua
Ne cald he men till him na ma.
"Womman," he said, "lo! here sun
For manes luue thole i þis pine. [þine
Lo! hu i hing apon þis thre,
Forsoth i wate, it reus nu þe.

TRINITY

who so desireþ greet pardoun
Here of oure lady assumpcioun [rode

Whenne ihesus crist was done on
And suffred deþ for oure gode
Soone he calde to him seint Ion
þat was his sib kynnesmon
And his owne modir þo two
Calde he to him no mo
wommon he seide to here son þine
For monnes loue suffer þis pyne
Lo how I honge vp on þis tre
Forsoþe I woot hit reweþ þe

Mi fete, mi hend, o blod er red,
Wit-outen right thol i þis ded; 20076
Min aun þat aght me to luuen,
For quam i com dun fra o-bouen.
þai me do þis mikel scham, 20079
Bot aght i noght to ber þe blame."
¶ His moder stod *and* sare sco grete,
þe teres fell dun til hir fete, 20082
Was na ferli þou sco wepe sare,
For sco moght haf na soru mare.
For he þat nam of hir his flexs,
Als his suet will al wess, 20086
Hang a tre þare naild to.
"Alas! alas! alas!" said sco,
"How mai i liue, how mai i be!
How might i on þis soru se! 20090
Ne cuth ic ar o soru noght!
Leif sun, quat has þou thoght,
How sal i liue wit-outen þe?
Leif sun, quat sais tu me." 20094
þan spak ihesus words gode,
Als he hang þar on þe rode,
He said til hir, "mi moder dere,
I sal biteche þe a fere 20098
þat treuli sal ta kep to þe
Quils þat tu in erth be."
He said son to saint iohane, 20101
"For luue þou kep wel þis woman,
Kep hir and serue wit al þi might;
þat naman do hir oght vnright."
þan name þe apostil son o-nan [col. 2]
In-til his keping, þat maidan, 20106
He seruid hir bath day an night,
And hir will wit all his might;
To temple wit him hir he name,
And alson sa he þider came 20110

COTTON

my fete mi hende of blode ar rede
wiþ-outen gilt I. þole þis dede
for quam I. am commen doun.
þai ar myne awen bi resoun.
& þai me do alle þis shame.
wiþ-oute mater bere I. blame
¶ his moder stode & sare ho grete.
þe teris fel doun til hir fete
wa[s na] ferly ho wepped sare
for h[o moȝ]t haue na sorou mare
que[n he] þat toke of hir his flesse
als his squete willis wesse.
hange on a tree & nailed to.
allas allas allas saide ho.
how mai I. liue how mai I. be
how miȝt I. þis sorou se.
ne cowde I. are of sorou noȝt.
leue sone quat hastow þoȝt
how sal I. liue wiþ-outen þe
leue sone quat sais þou me
¶ þen spac ihesus wordes gode
als he hange a-pon þe rode.
he saide til hir my moder dere.
I salle be-teiche þe now a fere
þat truli salle take kepe to þe
þe quilest þou salle in erþ be.
he saide þen til saint Iohn.
for my loue kepe þis wommon.
kepe & serue hir wiþ þi miȝt.
þat na man do hir vn-riȝt
¶ þen toke þe apostole sone a-nan.
vn-til his keping þat maidan
he seruid hir baþ dai. & niȝt.
& keped hir wele wiþ alle his miȝt
to temple hir with him he nam.
& als sone as þai þidder came.

FAIRFAX

Mi fete, mi hend, of blode er rede,
wid-vten right i thole þis dede;
Min auen þat agh me louen,
For quan i come dun fra abouen,
þai me do þis mekil schame,
Ne seruid i neuer to bere sli blame."
His modir stode and sare scho grett,
þe teres fell fast dun till hir fete,
was na ferli þou scho wepid sare,
For scho might haue na soru mare.
For he þat toke of hir his flesh,
Als his su[ete] willis it wass,
Hang a tre þar nailed to.
"Allas! allas! allas!" caid[1] scho, [1 sic]
"Hu mai i liue, hu mai i be!
Hu mai i on þis soru se!
Ne cuth i are of soru noght! [col. 2]
Leue sun, quat has þu thoght,
Hu sal i liue widvten þe?
Leue sun, quat sais þu me."
[þ]an spac iesu wordes gode,
Als he hang þar on þe rode,
He said till hir, "mi moder dere,
I sal biteche þe nu a fere
þat treuli sal take kepe to þe,
To-quilis þat þu in erd be."
He said þan sone to saint iohan,
"For mi loue kepe wele þis womman,
Kep hir and serue wid all þi might,
þat na man hir do vnright."
þan tok þe apostel sone on-ane
In-tille his keping, þat maidane,
He seruid hir bath dai and night,
And kepd hir wid all his might;
To temple wid him hir he nam,
And als sone als he dedir cam

GÖTTINGEN

My feet & honde of blode are red
wiþouten gilt I þole þis deed
Myne þat owe me to louen
For whom I coom doun fro abouen
þei me do þis muchel shame
Serued I neuer to bere her blame
His modir stode & sore she grete
þe teres fel doun to hir fete
No wondir of hir wepyng sore
Hir sorwe myȝte be no more
He þat she in body bere
As his wille was so dere
Heng þēre a tre nayled to
Alas alas alas seide she
How may I lyue how may I be
How may I on þis sorwe se
Coude I eer of sorwe nouȝt
Dere son what hastou þouȝt
How shal I lyue wiþouten þe
Leue son seye to me
þenne spake ihesu wordis gode
As he honged on þat rode
He seide to his modir dere
I shal biteche þe a fere
þat trewely shal kepe to þe
whil þou shalt in erþe be
Soone he seide to seynt Ion
For my loue kepe wel þis wommon
kepe & serue hir wiþ þi myȝt
þat no þing do hir noon vnriȝt
At þat same word so saide
In to his kepyng he toke þat maide
He serued her nyȝt & day
And bisyed him hir to pay
To tempul wiþ him hir he nam
And soone as he þidur cam

TRINITY

1152 MARY BECAME A NUN IN THE TEMPLE, SHE DID GOOD TO THE INFIRM AND SICK, THE NAKED AND HUNGRY; THEY LOVED HER. SHE CALLED ON HER SON;

Omang þe nunnes a þat stedde,
Godde for to serue þar hir did;
þar scho bileft for al hir lijf,
Ne luued scho notþer fight ne strijf.
All þe leuedis þat tar war
In all hir will þai hir forbar,
For quils scho was wit þam þar
þai serued hir, all lesse and mare.
To fere and seke ai did scho bote,
And serued taim till hand and fote,
Naked and hungri sco cled & fede,
þe sek alswa broght to þair bedd;
Ne was tar noiþer seke ne fere
þat tai ne had of hir mister,
For þai hir luued with al þair might;
Oft scho it seruid and tat wit right.
Scho wok wil mar þan scho slepp,
Hir sun to serue was al hir kepe,
Til him scho cald wit reufull steuen,
And he hir sent an angel of heuen,
He-self com quilum þat [scho bare]
For to confort his moder care.
Saint iohn hir keped & had ful dere,
For he was hir a treu fere,
Ne wald he neuer fra hir gan,
For bath þair willes war als an;
Al þat scho badd gladli he did,
To-quils þai lenged in þat sted.
¶ Quen scho had tare wellang bene,
þe leuedi, þat es heuen quene,
Hir langed sare hir sun cum to,
And quen scho gernd son was scho.
An angel sent he hir fra heuen,
And gret hir wit a mild steuen;
In þe temple wit her he met,
Anurd hir and tar hir grette,

a-monge þe Nunnes of þat sted
god for to serue he hir did.
þer ho be-left alle hir life.
loued ho nauþer fizt ne strife
allé þa lauedis atte per ware
in alle þaire wille þai hir for-bare
þe quilest þat ho was with ham þare
þai seruid hir baþ lesse & mare.
¶ to fere & seke ay did ho bote.
& seruid ham til hande & fote
nakid & hungri ho cled & fedde
þe seke ho broȝt vn-to þaire bedde.
ne was þer nauþer seke ne fere
atte þai ne had of hir grete mistere
for þai hir louid wiþ al þaire miȝt.
ho hit seruid & þat wiþ riȝt.
¶ ho woke wele mare þen ho did slepe
hir sone to serue was alle hir kepe
til him ho calde wiþ rëwful steiuen.
& he hir sende an angel of heiuen
him-self come sum time þat ho bare
for to conforte his moder of care
saint Iohn hir keppid þat lauedi dere
for he was hir a ful trew fere.
ne walde he neuer fra hir gane
for baþ þaire willis was as an.
al þat ho bad gladli he did.
þe quilest þai lenged in þat stidde
¶ quen ho had þare lange bene.
þat lauedi þat is heiuen quene.
hir langed sare hir sone come to.
& quen ho ȝerned sone was ho.
a angelle sende hir fra heiuen.
& grette hir wiþ a mildë steiuen.
¶ In þe temple wiþ hir he mette.
honoured hir & hir þare grette.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Emang þe muntes of þat stede,
God to serue þar he hir ded;
þar scho bileft for all hir liue,
Loued scho nouþer fith na striue.
All þe leuedis þat þar ware
In all hir will þai hir forbare,
For quilis þat scho was wid þaim þare
þai seruid hir, bath lesse and mare.
To fere and seke ai did scho bote,
And seruid þaim to hand and fote,
Nakid and hungri scho clad and fedd,
þe seke þan broght scho to þair bedd;
Ne was þar nouþer seke ne fere [1 MS. wild]
þat þai ne had of hir gret mistere,
For þai hir luued wid all þair might;
Scho seruid it ofte and þat with[1] right.
Scho wok wele mar þan scho slepe,
Hir sun to serue was all hir kepe,
[2]Till him scho cald wid reuful[3] steuen,
And he hir sent an angel of heuen,
He-self come quilum þat scho bare
For to confort his auen moder care.
Saint iohn hir kepd a[n]d held dere,
For he was till hir a ful treu fere, [2 lf 134, bk, col. 1]
Ne wald he neuer fra hir gane,
For bath þair willis was als ane;
Al þat scho bad gladli he did, [3 MS. reu-fuf]
To-quilis þai lenged in þat sted.
[Q]uen scho had þar wele lang bene,
þe leuedi, þat es heuenes quene,
Hir langed sare hir sun cum to,
And quen scho greued sone was scho.
An angel sent he hir fra heuen,
And grett hir wid a mild steuen,
In þe temple wid hir he mett;
Honurand hir þar he grett,

Among þo nonnes of þat stede
God to serue þere he hir dede
þere she laste al hir lyue
Loued she nouþer fi3t ny stryue
Alle þo ladies þat þere were
In al her wille hir forbere
whil she was wiþ hem þore
þei serued hir lasse & more
To hoole & seke dud she bote
And serued hem to honde & fote
Naked & hongry she cladde & fedde
þe seke brou3te she to bedde
was þere nouþer hool no fere
But þei had of hir greet mistere
þei hir loued wiþ al her my3t
Sho hit deserued so wolde ri3t
She woke more þen she slepe
Hir son to serue toke she kepe
To him she calde wiþ reuþful steuen
And he hir sent an aungel fro heuen
Him self coom als þat she bare
To coumforte his modir care
Seynt Ion hir kepte & helde dere
For he was to hir trewe fere
wolde he neuer fro hir gone
Boþe her willes was in one
Al þat sho bad gladly he dide
whil she lenged in þat stide
whenne she had þere longe bene
þe lady þat is heuen quene
Hir longed sore hir son to [leaf 123]
And soone when she was meued so
An aungel sent he hir fro heuen
þat gret hir wiþ a mylde steuen
In þe tempul wiþ hir he met
honouryng hir soone he hir gret

And said, "leuedi! sua ful gracc. [leaf 113, bk, col. 1]		& saide lauedy, ful of grace
Wel be þe euer in ilk place!		wele þou be in ilka place.
Be þou noght dred for me her,		be þou noȝt dred for me here
Ic am þi sun messager,	20150	I am þi sonis messager.
Fra him i com, to þe i com;		to þe his wille hit mote be done.
þe gretes wel þi dere sun,		þe gretis wele þi dere sone
Flour of erth, of heuen *que*ne,		flour of erþ of heiuen quene. [leaf 83, back]
Blisced mot þou euer bene;	20154	blessed mote þou euer bene.
Wel be þe time þat þou was born.		wele be þe time þat þou was borne
For al þis werld it war for-lorn		for al þis werlde hit were for-lorne.
If þou ne war, *and* te frut o þe,		warne þe frute þat come of þe
Maria leuedi, godd wit þe be.	20158	marie lauedi blessed þou be.
Leuedi! best of all thing,		¶ lauedi best of al þing
Blisced bodes i þe bring,		bliþ bodeworde I. þe bring.
Tak þis palme her in þi hand,		take þis palme now in þi hande.
It es þi dir sun saand;	20162	hit is þi squete sone sande.
þe thinc wellang þi sun to se,		þe þink ful lange þi sone to sene
Her mon tu noght lang be,		here may þou noȝt lange bene.
He sal send efter þe wel son,	20165	he sal sende ofter þe ful sone.
Ne sal tu nawjght lang her hon.		ne sal þou noȝt lange here wone.
þou sal be broght til heuen blis		þou salle be broȝt to heiuen blis.
þar þou sal euer ha mirth i-wisse;		*per* þou sal neu*er* of mirþis mis.
þar he es king, þou sal be q*ue*ne,		*per* is he king þou sal be quene.[1]
Al heuen fer sal blith bene.	20170	al heiu*en* sal bliþ of þe bene.
Al heuen curt nu thing lang		al heiuen court now þink lange
Til þou be cu*m*men þam emang;"		til þou come ham amange.
[.		þou sal be here bot dais þre
. . *Blank here, two lines erased.*]		lauedi squiþe graiþ þou þe.
¶ þan him ansuerde vr leuedi,	20175	¶ þen ansquared our lauedi.
And said to þe angel, "belami,		& saide to þe angel belamy.
Er tu mi sun messeger		artow my sonis messager
þat bringes me þir bodes her?		þat bringis me suche tiþande here
Has he sete me ani dai	20179	has he sette me ani däy
þat i wit in me grait mai?		þat I wiþ-in me graiþ may.
I wald wijt gladli tuix & q*ue*ne,		I. walde wite gladli bi-twene & quen.
To tak leue at mi kinesmen,	20182	to take leue atte my kinnismen.

COTTON FAIRFAX

[1] MS. sene *crossed through*, quene *added*.

And said, "leuedi! ful of grace		He seide lady ful of grace
Wele ye be in euerilk a place!		wel þe be in euery place
Be þu noght dred for me here,		Be not for me ferde here
For i am þi sun messagere;	20150	I am þi sones messangere
Fra him i come, to þe i cum;		Fro him now to þe I come
þe gretis wele þi dere sun,		þe greteþ wel þi dere sone
Flour of erd, of heuen quene,		Flour of erþe of heuen quene
Blisced mot þu euer bene,	20154	Blessed mot þou euer bene
wele be þat time þat was born.		wel be þe tyme þou were born
For al þis werld war for-lorn		Elles þe world had ben lorn
If þu ne war, and þe fruit of þe,		If þou nere & þe fruyt of þe
Mari leuedi, godd wid þe be.	20158	Wiþouten ende had mon lost be
Leuedi! best of all thing,		Lady best of alle þinge
Blith bodworth i þe bring,		Bliþe bodeword I þe bringe
Take þis palme here in þi hand,		Take þis palme in þin honde
It es þi dere sunes sand;	20162	Hit is þi dere sones sonde
Ye thinck ful lang þi sun to sene,		þe þinke longe þi son to sene
Here mai þu nu na langer bene,		Her shaltou not longe bene
He sal send efter þe ful sone,	20165	He shal sende aftir þe ful sone
Ne sal þu noght here lang hone.		wel haþ he herde þi bone
þu sal be broght till heue blis [col. 2]		þou shal be brouȝt to heuen blis
þar þu sal neuer of mirthes mis;		Neuermore of myrþe to mys
þar he es king, and þu sal be quene,		þere he is kyng shaltou be queene
All heuen curt sal blith bene.	20170	Al heuen court may bliþe bene
All heuen curt nu thinc ful lang		Al heuen court þinkeþ longe
Till þu be comen þaim emang;		Til þou be comen hem amonge
þu sal be here bot dais thre,		þou shal be here but dayes þre
Leuedi suete, nu graith þu þe."		Lady dere araye now þe
[þ]an him ansuared vr leuedi,	20175	¶ þenne vnswered oure lady
And said to þe angel, "belami,		And seide to þat aungel in hy
Es þu mi sunes messagere		Art þou my sones messangere
þat bringes me þir tiþandes here?		þat bringest me þis tiþing here
Has he sett me ani dai	20179	Haþ he set me suche a day
þat i widin me graith mai?		þat I me make redy ay
I wald gladli witt tuix and quen,		Gladly wol I wite when
To take leue at mi kines-men,	20182	To take leue of my kynnes men
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

O freindes þat me fedd & ladd,
And helped als mi son þam badde."[1]
¶ þan said te angel, "i sai it te,
þou sal be her bot dais thre, [1 MS. tadde]
þe thrid dai sal we cum doun,
þe angels all lok þou be bun,
And fotte þan wit meri sang
For after þe vs thinc fullang." [col. 2]
¶ þan said maria, vr lauedi
To þe angel þar stod hir bi,
"*Quat* es ti name, þou suet ami?
Gladli þar-of wijt wald i."
"Mi nam i now sai þe noght,
Bot haf þis palme ic ha þe broght,
Kepe it wel i prai it te,
Lat tu neuer it be fra þe.
I mai noght lang bileue her,
For i was sent als messager;
I sal to þe a-postles weind onan,
And sceu þam sundri an and an,
þat tai be her þe thrid dai.
Langer bileue nu i ne mai."
¶ *Quen* þe angell had his erand made,
He went ur leuedi efter bade,
þat palme scho nam *þat* was hir broght,
O þat bode forgat sco noght.
Vntil hir chamber scho it bare,
Als scho[2] als scho hir com þare,
Of scho did tan al hir hater, [2 so in MS.]
And wessh hir suet bodi in water;
And *quen* þat lauedi sua had don,
A neu smock scho did hiron.
Quen scho was schod and neu clad,
To ihesu crist a bone scho badde,
And said, "sun, i thanck it te
þat tu sua has þi thoght on me;

COTTON

of frendis þat me fed & clad
& helped me als my sone ham bad.
¶ þen saide þe angel I. saide hit þe.
þou salle be here bot days þre.
þe þrid we salle come doun.
angels I-nogh loke þou be boun.
we salle þe bere wiþ miry sang
for ofter þe vs þink ful lange.
¶ þen hit saide our lauedi
to þe angel þat stode hir by.
quat is þi name squete amy.
gladli *per*-of wite walde I.
¶ Mi name now I. say þe noȝt.
bot haue þis palme I. haue þe broȝt
kepe hit wele I. prai hit þe
& lete hit neu*er* dep*ar*t fra þe.
I mai noȝt lange lenge here.
for I was sende as messagere
I sal to þe apostoles wende on-nan
per þai ar sundred an. & an.
þat þai be here þe þrid day
na langer a-bide I. ne may.
Quen þe angel had his erand made
he went our lauedi ef*ter*[3] bade.
þe palme ho toke was to hir broȝt
of þat bode for-gat ho noȝt. [3 MS. ofter]
vn-til hir chaumbir ho hit bare
als sone as ho hir come þare
of ho did þen alle hir hater
& wasshed hir bodi in faire wat*er*
& quen þat lauedi squa had done
a new smok ho did hir on.
¶ quen ho was shod & new clad.
to ih*es*u c*ri*ste a bede ho bad.
& saide sone I. þanke hit þe
at þou has noȝt for-ȝetin me.

FAIRFAX

At freindes þat me fedd and clad,
And helped als mi sun þaim badd."
[þ]an said þe angel, "i say it þe,
þu sal be here bot dais thre,
þe thrid day we sall cum dun
wid angelis, all loke þu be bun,
And feche þe wid meri sang,
For efter þe vs thinck ful lang."
[þ]an said it sone, vr leuedi
To þe angel þat stod hir bi,
"Quat es þi name, þu suete amy?
Gladli nu witt þar-of wald i."
"Mi name nu i sai þe noght,
Bot haue þis palm i haue þe broght,
Kepe it wele nu prai i þe,
And lat it neuer fra þe be.
I mai noght lang bileue here,
For i am sent als a messagere;
I sal wend to þe apostlis on-ane,
And scheu þaim sundri ane and an,
þat þai be here þe thred day.
Langer bline nu i ne may." [f. 135, col. 1]
[1] Quen þe angel had his erand mad,
He went vr leuedi eftere bade,
þe palm scho toke þat was hir broght,
And þat bode forgat scho noght.
In-till hir chamber scho it bar,
And alson als scho come hir þar,
Of did scho sone ilka hater,
And weiss hir suete bodi *in* wat*er*;
And quen þat leuedi sua had done,
A neu smoke scho did hir on.
Quen scho was schod and wele clad,
Till ie*s*u *c*rist a bone scho badd,
And said, "sun, i thanck it þe
þat þu wald sua thinc on me;

GÖTTINGEN

At frendes þat me han fed & clad
And holpen me as my son hem bad
þe au*n*gel seide I say hit þe
þou shalt be here but dayes þre
þis þridde day shul we com dou*n*
Aungels fele make þe bou*n*
And fecche þe wiþ mury song
For aftir þe vs þinkeþ long
¶ þen*n*e seide soone oure lady
To þe au*n*gel þat stode hir by
what is þi name þou swete amy
Gladly wite þ*er*of wolde I
My name now saye I þe nou3t
But haue þis palme I haue þe brou3t
Kepe hit now pray I þe
And lete hit neu*er* from þe be
I may not longe leuen here
For I am sent as messangere
To þe apostlis I mot anone
And telle hem sondride oon & one
þat þei be here þis þridde day
Lenger dwellen I not may
¶ when*n*e he hadde his eronde done
He wente his weye also sone
Oure lady toke þe palme hir brou3t
þat to kepe for3at she nou3t
Into hir chau*m*bre she hit bare
And soone when*n*e þat she coom þare
Of dud she hir clo þes neu*er* þe latir
And wesshe hir swete body in watir
when*n*e she hadde so done in þat stude
A new smok on she dude
when*n*e she was shed & wel clad
To ihesu crist aboue she bad
She seide son I þonke hit þe
þat þou woldest þenke on me

TRINITY

1218

Sun þou hert of heuen king,
I bi-seke þe þi bliscing.
Sun, for þin hali name,
Kepe me fra pine alsua scham,
þat te deuil haf na might
To deri me, it war vnright.
Sun help me, for now is ned,
þat i haf o þe deuil na dred,
For wit þe giles þat he can,
He bi-suikes many man.
Leif sun, gif þou him noght
Man-kind þat tu der boght.
Sun, þou ert ful o pite,
For sinful man bisek i þe,
þat tu sun, for þin hali grace, [leaf 114, col. 1]
Gif þam to bath might *and* space,
þam to mend ar þai be ded,
þat tai haf o þe feind na dred.
Sun, thinc hou þou has tam wroght
And hou þou þam has dere boght,
Sun þou kep þam for þi fa,
For q*ua*m þou thold al þis wa."
¶ Q*ue*n scho had praid tus als scho wald,
Hir freind-men til hir scho cald,
Hir sibmen, and hir kinesmen,
Wit reuful steuen þus spak scho þen:—
" Mi leue freind, mine aun sun
Wil na langer ic hir won,
He wil i cum and wit him be;
Q*ua*rfor i prai yuu, parcharite,
If i haf anithing mis-wroght,
Yee sai it me and hels noght,
I wil it mend, and tat es right,
þat mi saul haf na plight.
þat god þat yee haf don to me,
Mi sun, þat don was on þe tre.

sone I. be-seche þe for my blessing
as þou art fader of heiuen king.
sone for þi hali name
kepe þi hande-werk fra shame.[1]
atte þe deuil haue na miȝt.
to dere me hit ware na riȝt.
¶ Sone helpe me for now is nede
atte I. haue of þe deuil na drede
for wiþ þe gilis þat he can.
he be-squikis mani man.
¶ Leue sone gif þou him noȝt
mankinde atte þou dere boȝt
Sone þou art ful of pite
for sinful man bi-seke I. þe.
atte þou sone for þi hali grace.
gif ham baþ miȝt & space
ham amende or þai be dede
þat of þe deuil þai haue na drede
Sone þink how þou has ham boȝt
& wiþ þi handis þou ham wroȝt
sone þou kepe ham fra þi fa.
for q*ua*m þou þolid alle þis wa.
¶ quen ho had praied as ho walde
ful faire hir frendis til hir ho calde
hir frendis & hir kynnesmen.
wiþ reuþful steyuen spac ho þen.
Leue frendis ho saide my awen sone
wil na lang*er* þat I. here wone.
he wil I. come & wiþ him be
quar-fore I. prai ȝou for charite
[2]yff I haue eny thyng myswroght
Sey yt me and helyth noȝt
I wolle yt mend and þat is right
That my soule haue no plight
The good that ye haue done to me
My sonne that done was on þe tre

[1] This line comes at the end of leaf 83, back.]

[2] from Laud MS. 416]

COTTON FAIRFAX (*PART LAUD MS.*)

Sun þu ert of heuenes king,
I biseke þe of þi blissing.
Suete sun, for þi hali name,
þu kepe me fair fra pine a[n]d schame,
þat þe deuel haue na might
To dere me, þat war vnright.
Sun helpe þu me, for nu es nede,
þat i ne haue of þe deuil drede,
For wid þe gilis þat he can,
He bisuikis ful mani a man.
Leue sun, þu gif him noght
Mankind þat þu dere boght.
Sun, þu.ert ful of pite,
For sinful man biseke i þe,
þat þu sun, for þi hali grace,
Gif þaim bath might and space,
þaim to mend ar þai be dede,
þat þai haue of þe deuil na drede.
Sun, thinc hu þu þaim wroght
And hu þu þaim dere has boght,
Sun þu kepe þaim fro þair fa, [1 MS. quan]
For quam[1] þu tholed all þis wa."
[Q]uen scho had praid als scho wald,
Hir sibmen till hir scho cald, [col 2]
Hir sibmen, and hir kinnes-men,
wid reuful steuen spack scho þen.
"Leue freindes," scho said," mi auen wil i here no langer won, [sun
He will i cum and wid him be;
Quar-for i prai ȝu, þar cherite,
If i haue ani-thing mis-wroght,
ȝe sai it me and helis it noght,
I will it mend, and þat es right,
þat mi saule haue na plight.
þe gode þat ȝe haue done to me,
Mi sun, þat done was on þe tre

GÖTTINGEN

My son þou art & heuen kyng
I þe biseche of þi blissyng
Swete son for þi holy name [leaf 123, back]
Kepe me fro pyne & shame
þat þe deuel haue no myȝt
To dere me hit were vnriȝt
Sone þi helpe for now is nede
þat I haue of þe deuel no drede
For wiþ his wiles þat he con
He bigileþ mony mon
Leue son leue him nouȝt
Of monkynde þat þou dere bouȝt
Son þou art ful of pite
For synful mon biseche I þe
þat þou son for þi holy grace
ȝiue hem boþe myȝte & space
Hem to amende ar þei be dede
þat þei haue of þe deuel no drede
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Son kepe hem from her fo
For whom þou þoledest muchel wo
Whenne she had preyed þat she walde
Hir sibbe men to hir she calde
Hir kyn & hir sibbe men
wiþ reuþful steuen spak she þen
Frendes she seide my dere sone
wol I here no lengur wone
He wol I com & wiþ him be
wherfore I preye pur charite
If I haue any þing mys wrouȝt
Sayeþ hit me & heleþ nouȝt
I wol hit mende & þat is riȝt
þat my soule haue no pliȝt
þe good þat ȝe haue done to me
My son þat done was on þe tre

TRINITY

Man to bij fra pine and ded,
For-yeild it yuu at time o mede,
And bring yuu to þat ilk blis
þar i sal be, quar mi sun is."
¶ All þat tar war hir bi
O suilk bodes war sari,
And seid, "leuedi, hou mai þat be,
Hou we liue quen þou wil fle!
Leuedi! þou has vs serued sua,
Allas! hou sal we part in tua.
Leuedi leue, quat has tu thoght?
þou reu of vs þou part noght.
Wit mikel soru and mikel wa
Sal we liue, be þou us fra."
¶ In hi þan ansuerd vr leuedi
Til þam þat war stad hir bi,
"Lat be weping, it helps noght,
And halds ioi into yur thoght.
Quils ic am her ye wak wit me,
It dos me god þat i yuu se.
Has na dred, bot wijts it wele,
O pine[1] ne sal i thol na dele, [1 MS. puce]
To me ne sal it negh na wa, [col. 2]
For my son wil þat it be sua,
For my licam his bodi bare,
He wel[2] i suffer o na care, [2 so in MS.]
He þat i bar, þat bligh brid,
Sal me send of heuen wird;
Iohn and þe apostles quar-sum þai be,
All þai sal me cum to se."
¶ Quils scho spac þus, þat suet woman,
þar-of it wist noght saint iohan,
He com to speke wit our lauedi,
Ferli him thoght þai war sari.
"Ful o grace, leuedi, quat es te,
And tis oþer leuedis þat i se?

COTTON

Man to by for pyne and drede
yeld yt you at tyme of nede
and bryng you to thilk blisse
There I shalbe and I now is
alle that euyr were her by
Of this tydyng were sory
They seid lady how may þis be
how shulle we lyf to mysse þe
lady that hast vs seruyd so
Alas how shalle we parte þe fro
lady dere what hast þou thoght
Rew on vs and part noght
In muche sorow and muche wo
Shulle we lyke to part in ij°
Then answerd that good lady
To tho that were then her by
let be wepyng hit helpyþ noȝt
heldyþ ioy in-to your thoght
while I am here wakyth me
hyt dothe me good that I you se
haue ye no drede wytyþ yt wele
Of pyne I shalle thole no dele
To me shalcome no pyne ne wo
My sonne wylle that yt be so
ffor my lycam his body bare
he wolle that yt suffer no care
he that I bare that blysfull breth
wolle me send of heuyn myrth
Iohn and the appostils where they be
alle shalle they come to me
while she þus spak that woman
here-off wyst not seynt Iohn
he come to speke with our lady
wonder hym thoght they were sory
Lady he seid what is the
and thise ladijs that I here se

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Man to biy fra pine and dede,
For-ȝeild it ȝu at time of mede,
And bring ȝu to þat ilke bliss
þar i sal be, quar mi sun es."
[a]ll þat euer war hir bij
Of suilk tiþand war sari,
And said, " leuedi, hu mai þis be,
Hu sal we liue quen þu will fle!
Leuedi! þu has vs seruid sua,
Allas! hu sal we part in tua.
Leuedi, leue, quat has þu thoght?
þu reu of vs and part nu noght.
wid mekil soru and mekil wa
Sal we liue, part þu vs fra."
In hij þan ansuerd vr leuedi
Till þaim þat war stad hir bi,
" Lat be wepirg, it helpis noght,
And haldis ioy in-to ȝur thoght.
Quilis i am here wakis wid me,
It dos me god þat i ȝu se.
Haue ȝe na drede, bot witt ȝe wele,
In pine sal i thole na dele,
To me sal cum na pine ne wa,
For mi sun will þat it be sua,
For mi licam his bodi bare,
He will it suffere of na sare,
He þat i bare, þat blisful bird,
Sal me send of heuen weird;
Iohn and þe apostlis quar þai be,
All þan sal þai cum to me."
Quilis scho spac þus, þat suete womman,
þar-of ȝeit wist noght saint iohan,
He come to speke wid vr leuedi,
Farli him thoght þat þai war sari.
" [L]Euedi, fild ful of grace, quat es ye,
And þir leuedis þat i here se?

GÖTTINGEN

Mon to bye fro pyne & drede
ȝelde hit ȝou at tyme of mede
And bringe ȝou to þulke blis
þere I shal be & he now is
Alle þat euer were hir by
Of þis tiþing were sory
þei seide lady how may þis be
How shul we lyue to misse þe
Lady þat hast vs serued so
Allas how shul we parte þe fro
Lady dere what hastou þouȝt
Rewe on vs and parte nouȝt
In muchel sorwe & muchel wo
Shul we lyue to parte in two
þenne vnswered þat good lady
To þo þat were þenne hir by
Lete be wepyng hit helpeþ nouȝt
Heldeþ ioye into ȝoure þouȝt
whil I am here wakeþ me
Hit doþ me good þat I ȝou se
Haue ȝe no drede witeþ hit wele
Of pyne I shal þole no dele
To me shal com no pyne ny wo
My son wol þat hit be so
For my licam his bodi bare
He wol þat hit suffre no care
He þat I bare þat blisful birþe
wol me sende of heuen mirþe
Ion & þe apostlis where þei be
Alle shul þei com to me
whil she þus spake þat wommon
Her of wiste not seynt Ion
He coom to speke wiþ oure lady
wondir him þouȝte þei were sory
¶ Lady he seide what is þe
And þese ladyes þat I here se

TRINITY

[leaf 135, bk, col 1]

Leuedi qui mas tu sli cher,
Ded war me leuer þat i wer
þan i þe saghe sli semblant mak,
For i sal neuer sli leuedi tak.
Has tu oght hard þat ine can
Ome or ani oþer man?
Ne sal i neuer mar ha blis,
Til i wit, leuedi, q*uat* tis es."
¶ Vre leuedi wep, saint iohan alsua,
Treu luue was omang þam tua.
"Leuedi," he said, "q*uat* ails te,
For mi seruis þou sai it me."
¶ Maria ansuerd wit reuful steuen,
"Me com tiþand arquil fra heuen,
Mi sun me sent his messager,
He wil noght lang þat i be her."
Wijt tu forsoth, it reus me
þat i sal part so son fra þe,
For þi luue and þi seruise,
þou has me kid on ilkin wise,
þou has me don mi sun þe badde,
þou has me bath wel fed & cladd;
Mi sun sal wel yeild it te,
I sal him say q*uen* ic him se."
¶ þan her ansuerd saint iohan,
For he was a ful sari man,
And said, "leuedi, hou sal it be
Q*uen* i now sal þe namar se!
Mi ioi es don euerilk dele,
Ne sal me neu*er* fra nu be wele
Sin we sa son sal part i*n* tua." [leaf 114, bk, col. 1]
"Iohn! john! qwi sais tu sua?
þow i be her þe noght bi-forn
þi seruis has tu noght for-lorn;
I sal mon mi suet sun,
He sal te do til him com,

COTTON

lady why makyst þou suche chere
Dede now were me levyr I were
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
hast þou ought hard that I not can
Of me or eny oþer man
Shalle I nevir more haue blis
Telle I wyt what yt is
¶ Oure lady wepe and Iohn also
Trew loue was bytwene hem ij°
lady he seid what is the
ffor my seruyce telle yt me
Mary answerd with rufull stevyn
Me come tydyng ere from heuyn
My sonne me sent his messangere
he wylle not long that I be here
wytte yt for-soth yt rewyþ me
That I so sone shall part fro the
[1]ffor thy love and thy göod seruyce
Thow hast me kyd in many wyse
Bothe welle me fed and clad [1 leaf 166, bk]
And done as my sonne þe bad
My sonne shalle welle yeld yt þe
I shalle hym sei when I hym se
Then answerd hir seint Iohn
ffor he was þo a sory man
lady he seid how shalle this bene
when I shalle þe no more sene
My ioy is done euery dele
Shalle I nevir fro now be wele
Synne we shull now part in-ij°
A Iohn why seist þou she seid so
Though I be not here the by-forn
Thy seruyce hast þou not lorn
I shalle meng my swete sonne
That shall do the to hym to come

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Leued, qui mas þu suilk chere,
Dede nu war me leuer i were
þan i þe sau sli semblant make,
For i sal neuer sli a leuedi take.
Has þu agh[t] herd þad i ne can
Of me or ani oþer man?
Ne sal i neuer mare haue blis,
Till i witt, leuedi, quat es þis."
[V]r leuedi wepe, sant iohn alsua,
Treu luue was bituix þaim tua.
"Leuedi," he said, "quat ailes þe,
For mi se[r]uis þu tell it me."
Mari ansuerd wid reuful steuen,
"Me come, tiþand ar-quile fra heuen,
Mi sun me sent his messagere,
He will noght lang þat i be here.
Witt þu for-soth, it reus me
þat i sua sone sal part fra þe,
For þi luue and þi seruise,
þu has me kid on ilkin wiss,
þu has me done als mi sun þe bad,
þu has me bath wele fedd and clad;
Mi sun sal wele ȝeild it þe,
I sal him sai quen i him se."
þan hir ansuerd saint iohn,
For he was a ful sari man,
[1] And said, "leuedi, hu sal it bene
Quen i þe sal no mare sene!
Mi ioy es done euer-ilk dele,
Ne sal me neuer fra nu be wele
Siþen we sua sone sal part *in* tua."
"A! iohn! iohn! qui sais þu sua?
þou i be noght here þe biforn
þi seruis has þu noght lorn;
I sal mone mi suete sun,
He sal do þe sone till him cum,

GÖTTINGEN

Lady whi makestou suche chere
Deed now were me leuer I were
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Hastou ouȝt herde *þat* I not can
Of me or any o*þere* man
Shal I neu*er* more haue blis
Til I wite what hit is
¶ Oure lady wept & Ion also
Trewe loue was bitwene hem two
Lady he seide what is þe
For my seruyse telle hit me
Marie vnswered wiþ reuþeful steuen
Me coom tiþing eer fro heuen
My son me sent his messangere [leaf 124]
He wol not longe *þat* I be here
wite hit forsoþe hit rewe*þ* me
þat I so soone shal parte fro þe
For þi loue & þi good seruyse
þou hast me kid in mony wise
Boþe me wel fed & clad
And done as my son þe bad
Mi son shal wel ȝelde hit þe
I shal him saye when*ne* I him se
þen*ne* vnswered hir seynt Ion
For he was þo a sori mon
Ladi he seide how shal þis bene
when*ne* I þe shal no more sene
My ioye is done euerydele
Shal I neu*er* fro now be wele
Siþ we shul now parte in two
A Ion whi seistou. she seide so
þouȝe I be not here þe biforn
þi seruyse hastou not lorn
I shal menge my swete sone
þat shal do þe to him to come

TRINITY

Quen time es þat he has me.
Suet iohn, bi-sek i þe,
þou lat na juus negh me to,
Despit ful fain wald tai me do.
Mi bodi wald tai seke wit scham,
þai hat na-thing mar þan mi nam,
Mi bodi þou kepe fra þaim, i sai;
þou we be sib, bath ic and tai,
þai hat na-thing mar þan me;
Mi sun þai hang o rode tre;
I wat wel þat tai luue me noght,
þar-for þaron hei þou þe thoght,
þan i be parted iohn, fra þe,
þat tai do me na vilete,
Mi sun þat wons in heuen bright
Lat tam þar-to haf na might."
"Sai me leuedi, sin it es sua,
þat we sal now be delt in tua,
Sai me hou lang it es til þan."
"Sikerli," scho said, "iohn,
Bituix þis and þe thrid dai
Na langer duell her i mai."
Quen he þis herd he was sari,
Wepand he said, "leuedi, merci!
Hou sal i liue, hou sal i fare,
Hou sal i ioi haf euermar?
Mi lauerd first was don to ded,
Thoru þe fals Iuus red,
And nu wel tu leuedi me fra;
Now me neus al mi wa.
Wald mi lauerd i wald be dede,
O me-self can i na rede."
"Iohn! iohn! qwi sais tu so,
Angels sal fele cum þe to,
To kepe þe in al þi stat,
And clad te, bath ar and lat."

COTTON

when tyme ys þat he wille haue me
Swete Iohn be-seke I the
let þou no iewis come me to
dyspyte fayne wold they me do
My body wold they do som shame
They hate muche to here my name
My body thow help fro hem I sey
Thow we be syb I and they
They hate no thyng mor þen me
My sonne they hong on a tre
I wote wele they loue me noȝt
Ther for ther-on haue þou thy thoȝt
when I am partyd Iohn fro the
That they me do no vylone
Now sonne that wonnest in heuyn light
let hem ther-to haue no myȝt
¶ Sey me lady syn yt is so
That we so sone shalle part in ij°
Sey me how long yt is to thou
Certeynly then seid she Iohn
Bytwene this and the third day
lengger duelle here I ne may
when he þis herd he was sory
wepyng he seid lady mercy
how shalle I lyf how shalle I far
how shalle I covyr of my car
ffyrst was my lord done to ded
Thorow the iewis fals red
and now wilt þou lady me fro
Now me newyþ alle my wo
wold my lord I wold be ded
ffor of my-self canne I no red
¶ A Iohn she seid why seist þou so
Angils oft shal come the to
To kepe the welle in alle þy state
And comfort the Erely and late

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

Quen time es þ*at* he will haue me.
Suete iohn, nu biseke i þe, 20328
Lat þu na iuus cu*m* me to,
Despit fulfain wald þai me do. 20330
Mi bodi wald þai seke wid schame,
þai hate na-þing mor þ*an* mi name,
Mi bodi þu helpe fra þaim, i sai;
þou we be sib, bath i and þai, 20334
þai hate no-þing mar þan me;
Mi sun þai hing on þe rode tre;
I wat wele þai luue me noght, 20337
For-þi þar-on haue þu þi thoght,
Quen i be parted ioh*an*, fra þe,
þat þai me do nu na vilane, 20340
Mi sun þat wonis in heuen light
Lat þaim þar-to haue na might."
"[S]ai me leuedi, siþen it es sua,
þat we sua sone sal part in tua, 20344
Sai me hu lang it es till þan."
"Sertanli," þan said scho, "iohan,
Bi-tuix þis and þe thrid dai
Duell no langer here i mai." 20348
Quen he þis herd he was sari,
Wepand he said, "leuedi, mercei!
Hu sal i liue, hu sal i fare,
Hu sal i ioy haue euermare? 20352
Mi lauerd frist was done to dede,
Thoru þe fals iuus rede,
And nu wil þu leuedi me fra! [leaf 136, col. 1]
Nu me neus all mi wa. 20356
Wald mi laue*r*d i wald be dede,
For of me-self can i na rede."
"A! iohn iohn! qui sais þu sua,
þe angelis ofte sal cum þe toa, 20360
To kepe þe wele in all þi state,
And confort þe, bath erli and late."

GÖTTINGEN

whenne tyme is þ*at* he wol haue me
Swete Ion biseke I þe
Lete þou no iewes com me to
Despite fayn wolde þei me do
Mi body wolde þei do som shame
þei hate muchel to here my name
Mi bodi þou helpe fro hem I sey
þouȝe we be sib I & þei
þei hate no þing more þen me
Mi son þei henge on a tre
I woot wel þei loue me nouȝt
þ*er*fore þ*er*on haue þou þi þouȝt
whenne I am parted Ion fro þe
þ*at* þei me do no vilayne
Now sone þ*at* wonest in heuen liȝt
Lete hem þ*er*to haue no myȝt
¶ Say me lady siþ hit is so
þ*at* we so soone shul parte in two
Say me how longe hit is to þon
Certeynly þenne seide she Ion
Bitwene þis & þe þridde day
Lenger dwelle here I ne may
whenne he þis herde he was sory
wepyng he seide lady mercy
How shal I lyue how shal I fare
How shal I couer of my care
Furst was my lord done to dede
þourȝe þe iewes fals rede
And now woltou lady me fro
Now me neweþ al my wo
wolde my lord I wolde be dede
For of my self con I nor rede
¶ A Ion she seide whi seistou so
Aungels ofte shul com þe to
To kepe þe wel in al þi state
And cou*m*forte þe erly & late

TRINITY

Als scho spac þus to saint iohan,
Com þe apostles euerilk man
To-geder, bot þai it wist noght [col. 2]
Hou þai war to-gider broght,
Of oþer com it wistar[1] nan; [1 so in MS.]
Bot oþair com ful blith was iohn,
All he þam kist, sa fain he was,
And said þam, "deo gracias,
¶ Blisced be, ihesu, þi might,
For it es fair and it es right,
Sin þi moder sal com to þe,
þat scho fair bi-waked be
Wit þin apostles, þat mikel þe luuen;
Ine wat hou þai be hider cummen."
¶ "Sai now broþer, suet iohan,
Qui ertu sa sari man? [2 so in MS.]
Qui wepes tu sua, *quat* es tu[2]?
For felaured now sai þou me."
"I sal þe sai þe resun qui,
Now þou seis me sa sari,
Bot do me ferst at vndurstand
Hou yee er gadrid her to hand,
Yee þat sa wide war sund*er* spred,
Sais me *quat* has you hider ledde."
¶ "Here me now iohn, a ferli thing,
I was ferr heþen at a preching
Ferr vte in anoþer land,
Ic held mi bok þar in mi hand,
I liuerd me of mi sarmon,
I ne wat hou i com in þis town.
Als help me lauerd suet ihesus,
I ne wat how i com in þis hous.
We se wel þat we all er her,
Sli ferli sagh we neuer her;
Of vs es nan þat wat for q*uam*,
Ne wat *quat*-wis we heder cam."

COTTON

as she spak' this to seint Iohn
Come þe appostils eu*er*i-chon
To-gedir but they wyst yt noȝt
how they were to-ged*er* brogh̄t
ffor othirs come wyst they non
But of' her come blyþe was Iohn
Alle he hem kyssid' so fayne he was
And' seid to hem, Deo gracias
Blessid' be ay Ie*s*u thy myȝt
ffor at our' nede yt doþe vs riȝt
Synne þy modir shalle come to þe
That she may feir' wakyd' be
Of' thyne appostils now to-gethir
I not how they bene come hethir
¶ Sey me broþ*er* q*uod* pet*er* to Iohn
why art þou so sory a man
why wepyst þou what is þe
ffor alle louys telle now me
¶ I shalle the sey the reson why
That þou me seist now sory
But do me first to vnd*er*stond'
how ye ar' gedird' here to hond'
That ye so wyde were spred'
Sey me what hath you hoþ*er* led'
hark' me now Iohn a m*er*veyle thyng
I was farr*er* hen at a prechyng
fferre out in anoþer lond'
I held' my boke in my hond'
Y delyuyrd' me of' my *ser*moun
I note how I come in th*is* toun
As me mot help god' I*esus*
I note how I come in th*is* hows
We se welle that we ar here er'
This is marvaile man to bere
Of' vs is non wote for whome
Ne what wyse we hoþ*er* come

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

[A]ls scho spac þis to saint iohan,
Come þe apostlis eu*er*ilkan
Togider, bot þai ne wist it noght
Hu þai war togedir broght,
Of oþer cume ne wist þai nane;
Bot of þair cume blith was iohan,
All he þaim kist, sua fain he was,
And said to þaim, "deo gracias,
Blisced be ay *ie*su þi might,
For it es fair and it es right,
Siþen þi mod*er* sal cum to þe,
þat scho fair bi-wakid nu be
Of þin apostlis, þe mekil luuen;
I ne wate hu þai be nu hid*er* comen."
"Sai me broþer, suete iohan,
Qui art þu nu sari a man?
Que wepis þu sua, quat es þe?
For felauschip sai þu nu me."
"[I] sal þe sai þe resun qui,
Qui þu seis me nu sua sari,
Bot do me first at vnnderstand
Hu ȝe er gedrid here till hand,
ȝe þat sua wide sundred war spred,
Sais me quat has ȝu hider led."
"[H]arke nu iohn, a farli thing,
I was fer heþen at a preching
Fer vte in a-noþ*er* land,
I held mi boke wid-in mi hand,
I liuerd me of mi sarmon,
I ne wat hu i come in þis tune.
Als me help lau*er*d suete *ie*sus, [col. 2]
I ne wat hu i come in þis hus.
We se wele þat we all her here,
Suilk farli sau we neu*er* are;
Of vs es nane þat wat for qua*m*,
Ne wat quat-wise we hider cam."

GÖTTINGEN

Als she spake þis to seynt Ion
Coom þe apost*lis* euerychon
Togider but þei wist hit nouȝt
How þei were togider brouȝt
Of o*þer*es coome wist *þer*e noon
But of her come bliþe was Ion
Alle he hem cust so fayn he was
And seide to hem Deo *gracias*
Blessed be ay ih*es*u þi myȝt
For at oure nede hit doþ vs riȝt
Siþ þi modir shal com to þe
þ*at* she may faire waked be
Of þine apostlis now togider
I noot how þei ben comen hider
¶ Sey me broþ*er* quod petur to Ion
whi art þ*ou* so sory mon
whi wepestou what is þe
For alle loues telle now me
¶ I shal þe seye þe resoun whi
þ*at* þ*ou* me seest now sory
But do me furst to vndirstonde
How ȝe are gedered here to honde
þat ȝe so wide were spred [leaf 124, back]
Say me what haþ ȝou hider led
Herke now Ion a merueil þing
I was fer hennes at a p*re*ching
Fer out in ano*þer* land
I helde my book in my hand
I delyuered me of my sermou*n*
I noot how I coom in þis tou*n*
As me mot helpe good Ihesus
I noot how I coom in to þis hous
we se wel þ*at* we alle here ere
þis is merueile mon to bere
Of vs is noon woot for whom
Ny what wise we hidur coom

TRINITY

¶ "Listes all i bi-seke i wise,
I sal ȝow tell alq*uat* it es,
Cums wit me into yon hous,
Vr lauedi es tare, abides vs,
And graithes hir to far vs fra,
For hir sun will þ*at* it be sua.
Hir sun has sent his messager,
He will na langer scho be her,
And heder he has vs all send
Wit hir to spek ar scho hir wend.
Cums now all her in wit me, [leaf 115, col. 1]
Be-fore hir fair þan knel yee,
And sais hir 'leuedi, wel þe be!
Our lauer[d] vs has now sent to þe,
To visite þe and be þe bi,
For-þe we er cu*m*m*e*n to þe, leuedi.'
Bot a thing," said saint Iohan
To petre and to apostlis ilkan,
"Lokes q*ue*n ȝe cum þarin,
þar er welmani of hir kin,
þat naman of all our fer
Bi-fore hir mak latli chere, [1 so in MS.]
Bot fair sembland *and* mak hir glad.
Yee do nu all als i yun bald[1]."
¶ þai ȝode þam forth, þe postlis tuelue,
Right be-for our leuedi selue,
Vn-to hir chamber þar scho was in,
Wit mikel folk al of her kin.
On knes þai sett þam eu*er* ilkan,
Als þam had biden saint iohan,
"Suet leuedi, of heuen q*ue*ne,
Blisced mot þou eu*er* bene!
Of alle wi*m*m*e*n best te be,
Our laue*r*d vs has nu sent to þe
þe to serue and do þi will,
Wel vs thinc þat it es skill.

COTTON

¶ lystynnyth q*uod* Iohn and heryþ this
I shalle you tell what yt is
In-to that hows comyþ þ*us*
Oure lady is ther and byddyþ vs
and ordeynyth here to far vs fro
ffor her sonne wille that yt be so
her sonne hath sent h*is* messangere
he wylle no longg*er* she be here
hethir he hath you alle send.
To speke w*ith* her er she end
Comyth alle in here w*ith* me
Byfor hir face knele ye
And seyth here lady welle mote ye bene
Our lord hath sent vs þe to sene
To vycyte þe and to be the by
There-for are we comyn in hie
But oon thyng then seid Iohn [leaf 167]
To petyr and þe appostils echon
But loke when ye come þ*er*-ynne
There is non of her kynne
That non of vs alle in fere
By-for her make no lothely chere
But feir semblaunt to make her glad
Do now alle as I you bad
fforth yede the appostils xij
Right by-for our lady selve
Into the chambyr that she was ynne
wyth muche folk of her kynne
On kneis they set hem euery-chon
As hem had byddyn seint Iohn
lady they seid heuyn quene
Blessid mote þou euyr-mor bene
Of alle women beste the be
Our lord hath vs now sent to the
ffor to serve and do thy wylle
as yt is reason and skylle

FAIRFAX (*LAUD MS.*)

"[L]istes all i ȝu biseke i-wiss,
I sal ȝu tell all quat it es,
Coms wid me vnto yon hus,
vr leuedi es þar, abides vs,
And graith hir to fare vs fra,
For hir sun will þat it be sua.
Hir sune has sent his messager,
He will na langer scho be here,
And hider he has vs all send
wid hir to speke nu er scho wend.
Cums nu all here in wid me,
Bifor hir fair þan knele ȝe,
And sais hir 'leuedi, wele þe be!
vr lauerd has vs sent nu to þe,
To visite þe and be þe bij,
For-þi er we, leuedi, comen to þe in hij.'
B]ot a thing," said þan sant iohan
To petre and the apostlis ilkan,
"Lokes quen ȝe cum þar-in,
þar es ful mani of hir kin,
þat no man of all vr fere
Bifor hir mak na laith chere,
Bot fair semblant to make hir glad.
Dos nu all als i ȝu badd."
þai ȝode forth, þe apostlis tuelue,
Right bifor vr leuedi selue,
vnto hir chamber þar scho was in,
wid mekil folk all of hir kin.
On kneis þai sett þaim euerilkan,
Als þaim had bidden saint iohan,
"Suete leuedi, of heuen quene,
Blisced mot þu euer mor bene!
Of all winmen best þu be,
Ovr lauerd vs has nu sent to þe
For to serue and do þi will,
will vs thinck þat it es skill.

¶ Listeneþ quod Ion & hereþ þis
I shal ȝou telle what hit is
Into þat hous comeþ þus
Oure lady is þere & bideþ vs
And ordeyneþ hir to fare vs fro
For hir son wol þat hit be so
Hir son haþ sent his messangere
He wol no lenger she be here
Hidur he haþ ȝou alle sende
To speke wiþ hir ar she ende
Comeþ alle In here wiþ me
Biforę hir faire knele ȝe
And seiþ hir lady wel mot þe ben
Oure lord haþ sende vs þe to seen
To visite þe & to be þe by
þerfore are we comen in hy
But o þing penne seide Ione
To petur & þe apostlis vchone
But loke whenne ȝe com þerin
þere is mony of hir kyn
þat noon of vs alle in fere
Bifore hir make no lodly chere
But feir semblande to make hir glade
Do now alle as I ȝou bade
Forþ ȝode þe apostlis twelue
Riȝt bifore oure lady selue
In to a chaumber þat she was In
wiþ muchel folke of hir kyn
On knees þei set hem euerychone
As hem had beden seynt Ione
Lady þei seide heuen quene
Blessed mot þou euermore bene
Of alle wymmen best þe be
Oure lord haþ vs now sent to þe
For to serue & do þi wille
As hit is resoun and skille

Heuen and erth buus te to,
For-qui þi sun wil it be so. [1 so in MS.]
He has na[1] kepi*n*g alkin thing,
He es þi sun, es heuen king."
¶ Sun þan tas[1] vp our lauedi
Kist þa postlis þat stod hir bi,
O þair com scho was ful gladd,
þai sett þam all als scho þam bad.
Scho asked þaim hou þai com þar?
For þai war spred wel wide q*uar*e.
"Leuedi, fild of god thoght,
þi sun nu has vs hider broght
To kepe al þe als our leuedi,
Als lang sai þou ert her vs bi."
Sa fain scho was *þat* þai *þer* wern,
"Blisced," scho said, "ai be *þat* bern!
I am his moder, wel he me kid, [col. 2]
I am ful fain yee ar me mid,
Sin sua es nou mi sun it wil
þat i com to him, it es skil.
Mi bodi sall ȝe kep now sua,
þat nan it negh þat er mi fa,
Wakes fair now mi licam,
Wel i wat and traist i am,
þe juus bot ful o feluni
Mi sun þai slogh al for enui,
Ful leif þam war to do me scham,
þai hat nagh[t] mar þan mi nam.
For-þi bid i yuu, par charite,
And for þe luue ȝe haf to me,
Q*uen* i be farn to heuen blis
Wakes a night þat mi bodi is,
Kepes it wel bāth night & dai,
þat þe juus stel it noght awai.
þai wald it brin or do sum scham,
Bot ihesus, for þin hali nam,

heuyn and erthe bowyth̄ þe to [2 Land extract ends here]
Thy sonne wylle that yt be so[2] [leaf 81]
he has in keping alle þing.
he is þi sone is heuuin king.
¶ þan ras vp sone our lauedi.
ho kiste þe ap*ost*les þat stode hir bi.
of þaire come ho was ful glad.
ho sette ham alle as ho ham bad.
ho asked ham how þai come þare.
for þai ware spred ful wide quare.
¶ Lauedi þi sone wate we noȝt.
to þi comaundement has vs broȝt
to speke wiþ þe as our lauedi.
to-quiles atte þou art here vs bi.
ho was so faine at þai ware þere.
ho blessed þe childe atte ho bere
I am his moder wele he kid.
his loue to me was neuer hid.
sin squa is now mi sone hit wille.
þat I come to him as hit is skille.
my bodi salle ȝe kepe now squa.
þat nane hit negh̄ þat ar my fa.
¶ wakis faire mi licame
wele I wate & traiste I am.
þe iewes ful of felony.
my sone þai slogh̄ al for foli.
faine þai walde do me shame
þai hate na þing mare þen mi name
for-þi I. bid ȝou for charite.
& for þe loue ȝe haue to me.
quen I am farin to heiuen blis.
wakis a niȝt *per* my bodi is.
kepis hit wele baþ niȝt & day
atte þe iewes stele hit noȝt a-waȝ.
þai walde hit bren or do hit shame
bot ihesus for þi hali name.

Heuèn and erde all bous þe to,
For-qui þi sun will it be so.
He has in keping alkin thing,
He es þi sun, es heuenes king."
þen ras vp sone vr leuedi
And kist all þe apostlis þat stod hir bi,
Of þair cum scho was ful glad,
þai sett þaim dun als scho badd.
Scho askid þaim hu þai come þar?
For þai war spred ful wide quar.
"Leuedi, ful of gode thoght,
þi sun has vs nu heder broght
To kepe þe wele als vr leuedi,
To-quilis þu art here vs bij."
Sua fain scho was þat þai þar wern,
"Blisced," scho said, "ai be þat barn!
I am his moder, wele he me kid,
I am ful fain ȝe er me mid,
Siþen sua es nu mi sun it will
þat i cum to him, it es skill.
Mi bodi sal ȝe kepe nu sua,
þat nane it negh þat es mi fa,
wakis nu fair mi licam,
wele i wate and traist ic am.
þe iuus, all ful of felunie,
Mi sun þai sloght all for envie,
Fain þai war to do me schame,
þai hate na thing mar þan mi licame.
For-þi prai i ȝu, par cherite,
And for þe loue ȝe haue to me,
Quen i am farn to heuen blis,
Wakis a night þar mi bodi es,
Kepis it wele bath night and day,
þat iuus stele it noght a-way.
[1]þai wald it brin or do gret schame,
Bot iesu, for þi hali name,

[1 col. 2]

GÖTTINGEN

Heuen & erþe boweþ þe to
þi son wol þat hit be so
He haþ in kepyng alle þinge
And is þi son heuen kynge
þenne roos vp sone oure lady
And custe þe apostlis by & by
Of her come she was ful glad
Doun þei seten as she bad
She asked hem how þei coom þere
For þei were spred so wide where
Ladi þei seide þi son vs souȝt
Bi him be we hidur brouȝt
To kepe þe wel as oure lady
whil þou art here vs by
So feyn she was þat þei þere wern
Blessed she seide be þat bern
I am his modir he kid hit me
wel is me now ȝou to se
Siþ hit is my sones wille
þat I com to him hit is skille
Mi body I preye ȝou kepeþ so
þat noon hit touche þat is my fo
wakeþ now for my licam
wel I woot & trusty I am
þe iewes are ful of felonye
My son þei slowȝe for envye
Fayn wol þei be to do me shame
Muche hate þei my licame
þerfore I preye par charite
And for þe loue ȝe haue to me
Whenne I am faren to heuen blis [f 125]
wakeþ o nyȝt þere my bodi is
Kepuþ hit wel nyȝt and day
þe iewes stele hit not away
þei wolde hit brenne or shame doné
But sone þou graunte me my bone

TRINITY

Lat þam þar-to haf na might,
For sikerli it war vnright."
Scho said, "al for-soth i wisse
It sal be all als þi will is."
¶ To-quils our leuedi spac also
To þa postlis þat com hir to,
þe angel lighted and stod hir bi,
And said, "hail be þou mi leuedi,
And al þai þat ben wit þe!
Loke þat tu now redi be,
þow sal til heuen, and þar be quene,
Ful blith mai þin hert bene,
þou sal serue þe curt of heuen."
And our leuedi þan herd þat steuen
þat þe angel said hir to,
Ful of gladnes þan was scho,
To hir bedd son scho ȝod & lay,
Abutte þe time al of midday.
Iohan and apostles satt hir bi,
For to kepe hir als þair leuedi.
Omang þam son efter þis
þar com a sang of paradise,
Sa suet it was and sua ferli,
þat al þai þat war hir bi,
ȝong and ald and euer-ilkan
All þar fell to slepe onan,
Bot our leuedi, allan þai slepe.
To þis ferli tas all nu kepe,
An erth-din þar com þat scok
All thinges, als sais þe bok.
¶ þan spac þat leuedi to saint iohan,
And to þapostlis euer-ilkan,
And to maidens þat war þer-in,
And oþer mani al of hir kin,
"Wakes," scho said, "slepis na wight,
I sal far þar mi sun has tight,

20471 20475 20479 20482 20486 20490 20494 20498 20502 20506

COTTON

lete ham þar-to haue na miȝt
for sicureli hit ware vñ-riȝt.
bot ihesu criste ful of blis
al be at þi wil I.-wis.
Þe quilest our lauedi spac al-so.
to þe apostles þat come hir to.
þe angel liȝt & stode hir by
& saide haile be þou my lauedi.
& alle þat ar here wiþ þe.
loke atte þou now redi be.
þou sal to heiuen & þer be quene.
ful bliþ mai ay þine hert bene.
þe sal serue þe court of heiuen.
& our lauedi herde þe̅n þat steyuen.
atte þe angel saide hir to.
ful of gladñes þen was ho.
to hir bed ho ȝode & lay.
a-boute þe time of midday.
Iohn̄ & þe apostles satte hir by.
for to kepe þat faire lauedi.
¶ A-mang ham sone ofter þis.
þer come a sange of paradis.
sa squete hit was & sa ferli.
þat alle þa þat satte hir by.
ȝonge & alde & euer-ilkon.
fel ham sone a-slepe a-pon.
al bot our lauedi þai fel on slepe.
to þis ferli now takis kepe.
an erþ-dyn þer come atte shoke.
alkin þing as sais þe boke.
þen spac þat lauedi to seint Iohn̄
& to þe apostles euerilkon.
& to þe maidenes atte þer ware in.
& oþer mani of hir kyn.
wakis ho saide & slepis noȝt.
I. sal to him þat me has wroȝt.

[leaf 115, back, col. 1]

FAIRFAX

Lat þaim þarto haue na might,	20471	lete hem þerto haue no myȝt
For ſekirli it war vnright."		For sikurly hit were vnriȝt
Scho said, "all forsoth i wiss		She seide al shal bene I wis
It sal be als þi willes es."		As þi worþi wille hit is
To-quilis vr leuedi spac also	20475	whil oure lady spake so
To þe apostlis þat come hir to,		To þe apostlis *þat* coom hir to
þe angel lited and stod hir bi,		An au*n*gel liȝt & stood hir by
And said, "hail be þu mi leuedi,		And seide heil be þou lady
And all þaa þat er wid þe!	20479	And alle *þat* are here wiþ þe
Loke þat þu nu redi be,		Loke now þou redy be
þu sal till heuen, and þar be quene,		þou shal to heuen *þere* to be quene
Ful blith it mai þi hert ai bene,		Bliþe maistou euer bene
þe sal serue þe curt of heuen."	20483	To þe shal serue þe court of heuen
Quen vr leuedi herd þat steue*n*		whenne oure lady herde *þat* steuen
þat þe angel said hir to,		þat þe au*n*gel seide hir to
Fild of gladnes þan was scho,	20486	Fulled of gladnes þenne was sho
To hir bed scho ȝede and lay,		To hir bed she ȝode & lay
Aboute þe time als of midday.		Aboute þe tyme of mydday
Iohn and þe apostlis satt hir bi,		Ion & þe apostlis sat hir by
Forto kepe hir als þair leuedi.	20490	Hir to kepe as hir lady
Amanges þaim sone eftir þis		Amongis hem soone aftir þis
þar come a sang of paradis,		A songe of paradis coom I wis
Sua suete and was sua it farli,		So swete was hit þo to here
þat all þa þat war hir bi,	20494	*þat* alle þo *þat* bi hir were
ȝung and ald and euerilkon		ȝonge & olde & euerychone
Fell þaim sone a-slepe apon,		Fel a slepe soone anone
Bot vr leuedi, ilkan þai slepe.		Alle but oure lady duden þo slepe
To þis farli tas ȝe nu kepe,	20498	To þis merueile take ȝe now kepe
An erdedin þar come *þat* schoke		An erþequake coom *þat* shoke
Alkin þing, als sais þe boke.		Alle þinge as seiþ þe boke
[þ]an spac þat leuedi to sant iohan,		þenne spake *þat* lady to seynt Ion
And to þe apostlis eue*r*ilkan,	20502	And to þe apostlis eu*e*rychon
And to maydens þat war þar-in,		And to maydenes *þat* were þe*r*In
And to oþer fele of hir kin,	[wight,	And eke to oþ*ere* of hir kyn
"Wakis," scho said, "a*n*d slepis na		Wakeþ she seide & sitteþ vp riȝt
I sal fare þar mi sun has tight,	20506	I shal fare *þere* my son haþ tiȝt.
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

Now is tim þat i sal far
þar i sal neuer mar haf care."
¶ Sittes stell[1] now mar and lesse,
And hers now þis mirines. [1 so in MS.]
þar com ihesus in his might,
King of heuen he did als right,
Als son wit moder aght to don;
He cald his angels war noght quon,
And al þe felauscip of heuen,
And said to þam al wit a steuen,
"Cums wit me to mi lemman!
Mi moder es scho, hir sun i am,
I tok of hir mi flexs and blod,
þan es it right i do hir gode.
I þat euer was, and ai sal be,
In all þe blis þat yee hir se,
I gaf ranscun for al mankin,
þat war all went til hell pin.
I had þam mad to serue me,
And thoru þat appel of þe tre.
He ete ogain mi forbidding,
He was tint and all his ospring,
It reud me and forthoght sare,
I wald noght suffer it sua be mare,
I lighted doun and man becam,
O þat mayden mi flexs inam,
Bifor al oþer i her ches
And i was born al of hir flexs.
Thritti winter and sumdel mare,
I lenged man to wiss in lare,
I-nogh þai did me vilete,
Min aun þat aght for to be,
þai tok me þan *and* best[2] wel sare,
And atte last þai did me care,
Wit-outent gilt þai did me wrang,
Bi tuene tua theues þai me hang,

COTTON

now is time þat I. salle fare.
þer I. sal neu*er*-mare haue care.
Sittis alle stille mare & lesse.
& heris of þis myrines.
þer come ih*es*us in his mi3t.
king of heiuen he did as ri3t.
als sone wiþ moder a3t to done
he calde his angels was no3t fone.
& alle þe felawshepe of heiuen.
& saide til ham wiþ ioiful steyuen
comis wiþ me ih*es*us be name
my moder is ho hir sone I am.
I toke of hir my flesshe & blode.
þan is ri3t I do hir gode.
I. þat euer was & ay sal be.
in p*ar*fite blis of dignite.
I gaf raunsou*n* for al man-kin.
þat al went in-to helle pine.
¶ I had ham made to serue me.
& þorou an appel of a tree.
he ete againe mi for-bidding
he was tint & his ospring.
I rewed hit me & for-þu3t hit sare
& walde no3t suffre hit na mare.
I li3t dou*n* & man be-came.
& of þat maiden flesshe I name.
be-for alle o*þer* I did hir take [leaf 84, back]
& neuer-mare I. hir for-sake.
xxx. win*ter* & sumdel mare.
I lenged man to wisse in lare.
I-nogh þai did me vilane.
myne awen sibbe þat agh to be.
¶ þai toke me & bette me sare.
& 3et þai did me mare care.
wiþ-outen gilt þai did me wrange
be-twene ij. theuis þai did me hange

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Nu es þe time þat i sal fare [lf. 137, col. 1]		Now is þe tyme þat I shal fare
þat i sal neuer witt of care."	20508	þere I shal neuer wite of care
[S]ittes all still nu mare and less,		Sitteþ alle stille more & les
And heris nu þis merines;		And hereþ now þis merynes
þar come iesus in his might,		þenne coom ihesus in his myȝt
King of heuen he did als right,	20512	Kyng of heuen hed dud ful riȝt
Als sun wid moþer agh to don;		As son to modir him to shewe
He cald his angelis war nogh[t] fon,		He called his aungels were not fewe
And all þe felauschip of heuen,		And al þe felowshepe of heuen
And said to þaim wid a steuen,	20516	He seide to hem wiþ mylde steuen
"Cums wid me to mi lemmane!		Comeþ wiþ me now in hy
Mi moder es scho, hir sun i ame,		Mi modir is she hir son am I.
I toke of hir mi fless and blod,	20519	I toke of hir flesshe & blood
þan es it right i do hir god.		Riȝt is hit I do hir good
I þat euer was, and ai sal be,		I þat euer was & ay shal be
In all þis bliss þat ȝe here se,	20522	In al þis blis þat ȝe here se
I gaf ransun for all man-kin,		I ȝaf raunsoum for al mon kyn
þat went bifor till hell pine.		Fro helle to take þat were þer In
I had þaim mad to serue me,		I had hem made to serue me
And thoru þat appil of þat tre	20526	And þourȝe þe appul of þat tre
He ete again mi forbidding,		He ete aȝeyn my forbedyng
He was tint wid all his ospring,		He was lost & his ofpring
It reud me and for-thoght sare,		Hit rewed me wondir sore
I wald it suffer sua na mare,	20530	I wolde hit suffre so no more
I lighted dun and man bicam,		I liȝte doun & mon bicam
Of þat maiden mi fless i nam,		Of þis mayden flesshe I nam
Bi-for all oþer i hir ches		Bifore alle oþere I hir chees
And i was born als of hir fless.	20534	And I was born of hir flesshe
Thritti winter and sumdele mare		þritty wyntur & somdel more
I linged to wiss man in lare,		I lyued to wisse mon in lore
Inogh þai did me vilete,		Muche dud þei me of vilete
þat wid right min aune sul be,	20538	þat myne owne shuld haue be
þai toke me þan and bett me sare,		[. . . . . : .
And at þe last þai did me care,		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
widvten gilt þai did me wrang,		wiþouten gilt þei dud me wronge
Bi-tuix tua thefs þai me hang,	20542	Bitwene two þeues þei me honge

Naild fast thoru mi fete;
O blod mi handes war al wete,
Mi hert þai stungen wit a sper,
þat sagh þai all þat þar wer.
þis scham i thold al for noght;
Fulder haf i mankind boght.
þar i hang naild on þe tre,
Mi moder was ful wa for me,
And sua was hir neuu iohan;
I tald[1] him to mi son onan, [1 so in MS.]
I said til him, 'mi leif cosen,
Kep þis wo*m*man, es mod*er* min,
[. . . . . .
. *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
For þe luue þow has to me,
Kep hir quils scho bi þe be.'
Yee p*ar*ted fra me bath þ*at* siq*uar*,
Allañ i hang on rode þare;
Fra mi bodi mi saul name,
And siþen intil hel i am.[2] [2 so in MS.]
All mi frend þat i þar fande,
I tok þam forth on mi right hand,
Adam a*nd* eua and oþer manian,
I did þam vte o pine be tan.
Q*uen* i had þusgat herid hell,
And don all þis þat i 3ow tell,
And had ou*er*com*m*en þe ful qued,
þe thrid dai i ros fra ded.
Fra erth i stei til heuen þan,
For i am bath now god a*nd* man.
I am now her in al mi might,
For soth i wil, for it es right,
þat mi moder be bi me,
Now es it time þat it sua be.
Cums now forth wit miri sang,
And do hir cu*m* us all e-mang."

COTTON

nailed þorou hande & fete,
of blode mi bodi was alle wete.
my hert þai þirled wiþ a spere.
þai sagh hit alle atte was þere.
þis shame I þolid al for no3t.
bot at man-kinde sulde be bo3t.
þer I hange nailed on þe tree.
mi moder was ful wa for me.
& squa was hir eme Iohn
I calde him to me a-noñ.
& saide til him þou leue cosin.
kepe þis wo*m*man. moder mine.
moder allane durst I. no3t say.
for ferde hir hert sulde brast i*n*-twai.
for þe loue þou has to me.
squa has he done ful wele I. se.
3e p*ar*ted fra me lasse & mare.
allane I hange on rode þare.
fra mi bodi my saule I nam.
& siþen in-to helle I cam.
alle mi frendis þat I þare fande.
I toke ham forþ on my ri3t hande.
Adam & eue & o*þer* manian.
I. did ham out of helle be-tane.
¶ quen I had þusgate heried helle.
& done al þis þat I 3ou telle.
& had ou*er*-com*m*en þe foule quede.
þe þrid day I. rase fra dede.
fra erþ I. stey til heiuen þan.
for I. am baþ god & man.
I am now here in al my mi3t.
for-soþ I wille for þat is ri3t,
þat my moder dwelle wiþ me.
now is time atte hit squa be.
¶ Comis now forþ wiþ myry sange
& do hir come now vs a-mange.

FAIRFAX

Nailed fast thoru hend and fete ;
Mi bodi of blod was all wete,
Mi hert þai stanged wid a spere, [col. 2]
þat sau þai all þat war þere.
þis schame i thold all for noght,
Ful dere haue i man-kind boght.
þar i hang nailed on þe rode tre,
Mi mod*er* was ful wa for me,
And sua was vr cosin sant iohan ;
I cald him to me sone on-ane,
I said till him, 'mi leue cusin,
þu kepe þis wo*m*man, mod*er* min,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For þe lu[u]e þu has to me,
Kepe hir quilis scho bi þe be.'
þai parted fra me þat siquar,
Allan i hang on rode-tre þar ;
Fra mi bodi mi saule i nam,
And siþen vntil hell i cam.
All mi freindis þat i þar fand,
I toke þaim vte on mi right hand,
Adam and eue and o*þer* mani ane,
I did þaim vte of pine be tane.
Quen i had þus-gat herid hell,
And doun all als i ȝu tell,
And had ou*er*come*n* þe ful quede,
þe threid day i ras fra dede.
Fra erd i stey till heuen þan,
For i am bath nu godd a*n*d ma*n*.
I am nu here in all mi might,
For sua i will, for it es right,
þat mi mo*þer* be wid me,
For it es time þat it so be.
Comis nu forth wid meri sang,
And do hir cum vs all emang."

GÖTTINGEN

Nailed fast þourȝe honde & fete
My body of blood was al wete
My hert þei stang wiþ a spere
þat alle say þ*at* were þere
þis shame þoled Ion me souȝt [lf 125, bk]
Dere haue I monkynde bouȝt
As I honged on rode tre
Mi modir was ful wo for me
And so was oure Cosyn Ion
I calde him to me sone anoon
I seide to him leue cosyn
kepe wel þis wom*m*on modir myn
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For þe loue þou hast to me
Kepe hir whil she bi þe be
we parted þen*n*e as I seide er
Allone I henge on rode þer
Fro my body my soule I nam
And soone þen*n*e to helle I cam
Alle my frendes þ*at* I þ*er*e fond
I toke hem out on my riȝt hond
Adam Eue and mony one
I dud hem out of pyne to gone
when*n*e I had þus heried helle
And al done as I ȝou telle
I hadde ou*er*comen þe folke quede
þe þridde day I roos fro dede
From erþe I steyȝe to heuen þon
For I am boþe god & mon
I am now here wiþ my myȝt
So is my wille þ*at* is riȝt
þ*at* my modir be wiþ me
Hit is tyme þ*at* hit so be
Comeþ now on wiþ mury song
And do hir com vs alle among

TRINITY

þan com ihesus wit his meigne, [leaf 116, col. 1]
Angels, archangels, gret plente,
Vntil hir bure wit miri sang,
þam thoght til hir wel suith lang.
þis bure was ful of mikel blis,
(And sua es euer þar ihesus is)
þat all þai ilk þat war þan þare,
Suilk blis sagh þai neuer ar.
Omang þat singing and þat gleu
Our leuedi hir sun ihesu knew,
Quen scho him sagh scho was ful gladd;
Listes þe bon þat scho him badd.
¶ "Ai blisced mot þe time be
þat tu was, lauerd, born of me!
It es wel sene i am þe dere,
Nou þe-self es cummen here;
þin apostlis sent tu first to me,
Now ertu cummen wit þi meigne
To fote me sun vnto þe rike;
Had neuer moder sun þe like,
Sun do nou þat þi wil es,
Me has thoght lang to þe i-wisse."
¶ "Suet moder, cum now wit me,
Of all wimmen best ye be,
þar i am king þou sal be quene,
Ful blith þan mai þi hert bene."
¶ "Sun," scho said, "bath lauerd and king,
I þe biseke now of a thing,
Quer i sal o þe feind haf sight,
Or of his þat er maledight;
I luue him noght, he es mi fa,
Lef sun, lat me se nan o þaa."
¶ "Suet moder, dred tu þe noght,
Ne com it neuer intil mi thoght.
Wil i noght thol þe þam to sei,
Sal he noght cum bifore þin ei;

COTTON

for þer come ihesus meyne.
angels archangel grete plente.
vn-to hir boure wiþ miry sange.
til þai come in ham þuȝt hit lange
þis boure was ful of mikil blis
& squa is ay quare ihesus is.
þat al þa ilk at þar-in ware.
suche blis sagħ þai neuer are.
amangᵗ þat singingᵍ & þat glu.
our lauedi hir leue sone knew.
quen ho him sagħ ho was ful glad
Herkenis þe bone þat ho him bad.
¶ ay blessed mote þe time be.
þat þou was lorde borne of me.
hit is wele sene I. am þe dere.
now þi-self is commen here.
þine apostles þou sende to me.
now artow commen wiþ þi meyne.
to focche me sone to heiuen-rike
had neuer moder childe þe like.
sone do þou atte þi wil is.
me has þuȝt lange to þe I.-wis.
¶ Squete moder come wiþ me.
of alle wemmen blessed þou be.
þer I. am kingᵍ þou sal be quene.
ful bliþ mai þine hert bene.
¶ Sone ho saide baþ lorde & kingᵍ.
I. þe be-seke now of an þingᵍ.
queþer I. sal of þe fende haue siȝt.
I. am ferde for þat foule wiȝt
I. loue him noȝt he is mi fa.
leue sone lete me se nan of þa.
¶ Squete moder drede þe noȝt.
come hit neuer in-to my þoȝt.
wille I. noȝt thole þe ham to se.
salle he noȝt come be-for þe.

FAIRFAX

þan come *iesus* wid his meigne,
Archangelis, angelis, gret plente,
vntil hir bur wid meri sang,
þan þai thoght till hir ful lang.
þis bure was ful of mekil blis,
(And sua es ay þar *iesus* es)
þat all þaa þat þan war þare, [leaf 137, bk, col. 1]
Sli blis ne sau þai neu*er* are.
Amang þat singing and þat glu
vr leuedi hir sun *ies*u kneu,
Quen scho him sau, scho was ful glad;
Listnes þe bone þat scho him bad.
"Ay blisced mot þe time be
þat þu was, lau*erd*, born of me!
It es wele sene i am þe dere,
Nu þi-self es comen here;
þin apostlis first þu sent to me,
Nu ert þu comen wid þi meigne
To fett me sone vnto þi rike,
Had neuer modir sun þe like,
Sun do nu þat þi will es,
For me thinck lang to þe i-wiss."
"Suete mo*þer*, þu cum to me,
Of all wimmen best ȝe be,
þar i am king þu sal be quene,
Ful blith þan mai þi hert ai bene."
"Sun," scho said, "bath lau*erd* and king,
I þe biseke nu of a thing,
Que*þer* i sal of þe feind haue sight,
Or ani of his þat er maledight;
I luue him noght, he es mi fa,
Leue sun, let me se nane of þa."
"[M]I suete mod*er*, ne drede þe noght,
Ne come it neu*er* in mi thoght.
wel i noght thole þe þaim sey,
Sal nane cu*m* nu bifor þi eie;

GÖTTINGEN

¶ þenne coom ihe*sus* wiþ his meyne
Au*n*gels archau*n*gels greet plente
vnto hir boure wiþ mery song
Hem þouȝte þo to hir boure ful long
þis boure was ful of mychel blis
And so is euer *þer*e ihe*sus* is
Alle þo *þat* were þere
Suche blis say þei neu*er* ere
Among *þat* song greet of vertu
Oure swete lady his son knew
þo she him say she was ful glad
Listou þe bone *þat* she bad
Euer blessed mot þe tyme be
þat þou were lord born of me
Hit is sene I am þe dere
Now þi self art comen here
þine apostlis sendestou me
Now artou comen wiþ þi meyne
To fecche me sone in to þi riche
Hade neu*er* modir son þe liche
Do now son what þi wille is
For me þinke longe to þe I wis
Modir he seide com to me
Of alle wym*m*en best þe be
*þer*e I am kyng þou shalt be quene
Ful ioyeful modir maistou bene
Son she seide lord & kyng
I þe biseche of a þing
Shal I haue of þe fend a siȝt
Or any of his þo malediȝt
I loue him not he is my fo
Leue son lete me se noone of þo
Swete modir dere þe nouȝt
Coom hit neu*er* in my þouȝt
I wol not þole hem sikurlye
Noon to com bifore þine yȝe

TRINITY

Ne sal tu nothing se ne her,
Bot me and angels mine þi fer.
Suet moder wit tu al wele,
O paine þow sal noght thol a dele,
Al heuen court sal serue þe,
To mak þe manred, moder fre.
Moder, a gift i wil þe giue, [col. 2]
þow sal wit me in heuen ai liue.
I sal ha merci, moder dere,
Of al mankind thoru þi praiere,
þat war forlorn if þow ne war,
For of þi bodi þow me bare.
All þat menskes te, leuedi,
And þat þe seruis treu fulli,
And þai cri þe merci thri, ...
And sais wit hert, 'help me mari!'
Moder der, for luue of þe,
In quatkin sinn sim þat þai be,
I sal þam help, i hight þe son,
For þi luue moder it sal be don.
If ani ha ben in al his lijfe
In hefd sinn, or man or wijf,
And he wil at his last time
Forsak his sinn and repent hime,
And tel it, if he mai ha preist
Or oþer man þat es him neist,
If he ne mai tell bot do namar,
Bot þat him forthinc sar,
O quatkin sinn it euer be,
Moder for þe luue of þe,
I sal haf of þam god merci,
If he wit well wil do forqui.
Of a man had him allan wroght
All þe sinnes þat moght be thoght
And he at his ending dai,
If he nanoþer quil ne mai,

ne salle þou na-þing se ne here.
bot me & angels wiþ miry chere.
squete moder wete þou hit wele
of paine saltow thole neuer-a-dele
al heiuen court sal serue þe
to make þe mirþ moder fre
moder a gift I. wil þe giue
þou sal wiþ me in heyuen ay liue.
I sal haue merci moder dere
of al mankindē þorou þi praiere.
þat ware for-lorne if þou ne ware
for of þi bodi þou me bare.
alle atte menskis þe lauedi:
& seruis þe trufully
& at trew merci wille cry [leaf 85]
& sais wiþ hert help marie
moder for þe loue of þe.
in quatkin sin sa euer he be.
I sal ham help þat sal þou se.
moder for þe loue of þe.
If ani has bene al his life.
In heued syn man or wife.
& he wil atte his last time.
for-sake his syn & repent him.
& telle hit if he mai haue prest.
or oþer man þat is him neiste
if he ne mai telle & do na mare
bot of his dide for-þink him sare
of quatkin syn sa euer hit be.
moder for þe loue of þe.
I sal of him haue gode mercy.
if he wiþ wille. on me wil cry.
to a man allane had wroȝt.
alle þe synnis þat euer was þoȝt.
& he wil atte his last day
do þus as I. salle say

COTTON FAIRFAX

Sal þu na-thing se ne here,
Bot me and angelis þi fere.
Mi suete mod*er* wit þu wele,
Of paine sal þu thole na dele,
All heuen curt sal serue ai þe,
And make þe manrede, nu mod*er* fre.
Modir a gifte i will þe giue,
þu sal wid me in heuen ay liue.
I sal haue merci, mi modir dere, [col. 2]
Of all mankind for þi praiere,
þat were forlorn it þu ne ware,
For of þi bodi þu me bare.
All þat menskes þe, leuedi,
And all þes þat þe seruis treuli,
And þai will cri þe merci thri,
And sais wid herte 'help me mari!'
Moþir for þe luue of þe,
In quatkin sine sum þai be,
I sal þaim help, i hight þe sone,
For þi luue modir it sal be done.
If ani haue bene in all his liue
In heued sin, man or wijf,
And he will at his last time
For-sake his sine and repent hime,
And tell it, if he mai haue preist
Or oþer man þat es him neist,
If he mai tell ne do na mare,
Bot þat him of sin reu sare,
Of quatkin sin it euer be,
Moþer all for þe luue of þe,
I sal on him haue gode merci,
If he wid will wil do forqui.
If a man had him ane all wroght
All þe sinnes þat mai be thoght,
And he will at his last dai,
If he na noþer time ne mai,

GÖTTINGEN

þou shal no þing se ne here
But me & au*n*gels in fere
Swete modir wite þou wele
Of pyne shal tou no þing fele
Al heuen court shal serue to þe
And make þe modir fre
Modir þis 3ifte I wol þe 3yue
Euer in heuen wiþ me to lyue
I shal haue mercy modir dere
Of al monkynde for þi preyere
þat were forloren if þou ne ware
For of þi body þou me bare
Alle þat menske þe lady
And alle þat seruen þe truly [1 leaf 126]
[1] And þei þat wole þrie crie mercy to þe
And hertly saye mary helpe me
For loue of þe modir þat stou*n*de
In what synne so þei be fou*n*de
I shal hem helpe I hete þe soone
For þi loue hit shal be done
If any haue bene al his lyue
In heed synne mon or wyue
And he wol at his last chau*n*ce
Forsake synne & haue repentau*n*ce
And telle hit if he may haue prest
Or o*þer*e man þat is him neest
If he may telle my do no more
But his synne to rewe sore
Of what synne þat euer hit be
Modir for þe loue of þe
I shal of him haue good mercy
If he wol þus do for why
þou3e a mon hi*m* self had wrou3t
Alle þe synnes þat may be þou3t
And he wol at his laste day
If he noon o*þer*e tyme ne may

TRINITY

Repent him, and call to þe,
In q*uat*kin si*nn* al sum it be,
I sal her al þis praier,
For þi luue, mi moder dèr.
And þat þou wil bisek me fore,
Be it lese or be it more,
It sal be al als tu it wille,
For nu wel sal þow haf *þer*-tille.
It war vnright i suld witstand
þe of oght o þin erand."
¶ Our leuedi luted him be-forn,
Said, "sun þe time þat þow was born
Ouer oþer all it blisced be, [leaf 116, back, col. 1]
For all mi will þow grantes me."
¶ "Sua aght i, moder, wit-oute*n* wand."
He blisced her wit his right hand.
Til hir sun þat scho luued mast,
þan scho yald hir blisced gast.
He cald til him þan saint michel,
"Help þow now mi le*mman* lel,
þou and eke all þin fere,
It is na-thing now me sa dere."
þan he had hir saul sent
And it was fra hir bodi went,
All þat folk þat com fra heuen
Sang þan wit a miri steuen,
It was wel sen apon þair sang
Mikel ioi was þam o-mang.
Wit mirines to heuen scho name,
And also*n* sun3[1] scho þider came
Scho was mad q*ue*ne of heue*n*, þat mild,
Blisced worth ai suilk a child.

[1 *read* sum]

¶ I sal yow tell of hir licam,
If i can tell q*uar* it be-cam.

COTTON

repent him & cal on þe.
in quatkin syn. sim eu*er* hit be.
I sal here al his praiere
for þi loue mi moder dere.
& þat þou wil be-seke me fore
be hit lasse or be hit more.
hit sal be as þi-self hit wille
for my wil saltow haue þat tille.
hit ware vn-ri3t to wiþ-stande þe
ani þing þou askis of me.
¶ Our ladi louted him be-forne
sone þe time þat þou was borne
ouer alle o*þer* hit blessed be.
for alle my wille þou gr*an*tis me.
¶ Squa agh I moder wiþ-oute*n* wande
he blessed hir wiþ his ri3t hande.
til hir sone þat ho louid mast.
þen ho 3alde hir blessed gaste.
he calde til him saint Michel.
kepe þou wele my le*mman* lele.
baþ þou & alle þi fere.
þer nys na-þinge me sa dere
anan he had hir saule hent.
& hit was fra þe bodi went.
al þe folk þat come fra heiuen.
songe þan wiþ a myry steyuen.
hit was wele sene a-pon þaire sange
þat mikil ioy was ham amange.
wiþ mirþis to heiue*n* þe wai þai nam
& als sone as ho þidder cam.
ho was crowned quene sa milde.
blessed be suche a childe.

Of our lauedi bodi.

I salle 3ou telle of hir licam.
if I. can telle quare hit be-cam.

FAIRFAX

Repent him, and call on þe,
In quatkin sin sum þat he be,
I sal sone here all his praier,
For þi luue, mi auen mod*er* dere.
And þat þu will biseke me fore,
Be it lesse, be it more,
It sal be, mod*er*, als þu will,
For mi grant sal þu haue þar-till.
It war vnright i suld widstand
þe of agh of þine erand."
[V]r leuedi luted him biforn, [leaf 138, col. 1]
Said, "sun, þe time þat þu was born
Ou*er* all oþer i-blisced þu be,
For all mi will þu grantes me."
"Sua agh i, moþer, widuten wand,"
And blisced hir wid his right hand.
Till hir sun þat scho loued mast,
þan scho ȝald hir hali gast.
He cald till him saint michel,
And said, "kepe þu nu mi le*mm*an lel,
þu, and alsua all þi fere,
It es na-thing es me sua dere."
þan he had hir saul sent
And it was fra þe bodi went,
All þe angelis þat come fra heuen
Sang þan wid a meri steuen,
It was wele sene apon þair sang
Mekil ioy was þaim emang.
wid merines till heuen scho nam,
An alsone als scho þeder cam
Scho was made quene of heue*n*, þat mild,
Blisced worth ai suilk a child.

Repenten him & calle to þe
Of what synne so hit be
Soone shal I here his pr*e*yere
For þi loue my modir dere
And what þou wolt biseche me fore
Be hit lasse ouþer more
Hit shal be modir at þi wille
Mi graun*t* shal þou haue *per* tille
Hit were vnriȝt I shulde wiþstonde
þe of ouȝte of þin eronde
Oure lady louted him biforn
And seide son þe tyme þat þou were born
Ouer alle oþ*e*re blessed hit be
For al my wille þou graun*t*est me
So auȝte I modir vndirstonde
And blessed hir wiþ his riȝt honde
To hir son she loued moost
þenn*e* she ȝalde hir holy goost
He calde to him seynt Michael
And seide kepe me þis soule wel
þou and also þi fere
þer is no þing to me so dere
þenn*e* had she hir soule out sent
And hit was from þe body went
Alle þe au*n*gels þat coom fro heuen
Songen þo wiþ a mery steuen
Hit was wel sene on her song
Muchel ioye was hem among
In þis mirþe to heuen she wan
Soone whenn*e* she þider cam
She was made þ*e*re queen ful mylde
Blessed euer shulde be suche a childe

[*Of our Lady's body.*]

[I] sal ȝu tell of hir licam,
If I can tell quar it bigan.

I shal ȝou telle for hit is fors
where þenn*e* bicome hir cors

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

þan þe saul her was fra num,
þan bad god petre til him cum,
Said, "petre now i cumaund te
Mi moder bodi kep wel to me;
Quen i first in þis werld com,
Of hir bodi mi flexs i nom,
Of hir bodi þan was i born;
Ga forth, petre, now be-forn,
All þin fers gang wit þe,
In iosaphat, to þat valee,
And biris hir þar son onan;
O fas ne haf yee dredes nan.
Gas þan wit fair precessiun
To ierusalem right thoru þe town,
Dos þe belles all at ring, [1 so in MS.]
And suitfair þe[1] ȝe sing,
Wit cirges and wit candel bright
þat ȝe haf na defaut of light.
Four of þapostles ber þe bere,
þar lijs a-pon now moder dere.
Ne has na ward of na juu,
For i self ai wel be wit ȝow." [col. 2]
Quen ihesus þus al had him said,
And þe bodi was on ber laid,
All he gaf þam his bliscing,
And stei til heuen þar he es king.
þan said þe apostle saint ihoan,
"Feres, gon we son onan,
And turn we þis processiun,
And go we singand thoru þis tun."
Four o þapostlis þat þar wern,
þe hali bodi forth þe[1] bern; [1 so in MS.]
Fair þai sang als wel was right,
Wel mani kandels was þer light.
þe juus þat war godds enemi,
O þis herd þai son in hi,

COTTON

quen þe saule fra hit was nome
ihesus bad petre to him come.
he saide peter now I comaunde þe.
my moder bodi kepe wele to me.
quen I. first in þis werlde came
of hir bodi my flesshe I name.
of hir bodi þen was I borne.
ga forþ peter now be-forne.
take al þi feris now wiþ þe.
In-to Iosaphat in-to þat valeye
& opinli gas wit hit a-nane
of ȝour fas haue ȝe drede nane.
gas wiþ faire processioun.
to ierusalem riȝt þorou þe toun.
do the bellis alle to ringe.
& squiþe faire loke ȝe singe.
wiþ baners & wiþ candelis briȝt.
loke ȝe haue na defaute of liȝt.
iiij. of þe apostles bere þe bere.
quen ȝe ga wiþ my moder dere.
haue ȝe na warde of na iew.
for I. my-self sal kepe ȝou.
quen ihesus had him þus saide.
& þe cors on bere laide.
alle he gaf ham his blessinge
he stey til heiuen þer he was kinge.
¶ þen saide þe apostel saint Iohn.
feris go we heþin a-non.
array we our processioun.
& go we singange þorou þe toun.
iiij. of þe apostles at þer weren,
þe hali bodi forþ þai beren.
faire þai sange as wele was riȝt.
mani sergis was þer liȝt.
Þe iewes þat ware goddis enmy
of þis herde þai sone in hy.

FAIRFAX

Quen þe saule fra hir was num,
Godd bad saint petre til him cum,
He said, " petre, i comand þe
Mi moder bodi wele kepe þu to me,
Qven i first in þis werld cam,
[of hir bodi mi flexs i nam]
Of hir bodi þan was i born;"
He said, " petre, ga þu nu biforn,
All þi feris gang wid þe,
In to iosaphat, þat valle,
An berijs hi þai soṇe on-ane;
Of fais nu haue ȝe dredenes nane.
Gas all wid fair processiun
To ierusalem right thoru þe tun,
Dos þe bellis all to ring,
And suith fair þar-wid ȝe sing,
wid cirges and wid candelis bright
þat ȝe haue no defaut of light.
Four apostlis bere þe bere,
þar lijs apon mi moþer dere.
Haue ȝe na drede þar of iuu,
For i mi-self sal be wid þu."
[Q]uen iesu þus all had him said,
And þe bodi on bere was laid,
All he gaue þaim his blissing,
And stei till heuen þar he es king.
þan said þe apostil sant iohan,
" Breder, go we sone o-nan,
And graith we þis processiun,
And sing we faire thoru þe tun."
Four of þe apostlis þat were wern,
þat hali bodi forth wid þaim bern;
þai sang fair als wele was right,
And mani serges þar was light.
[þ]e iuus þat war goddes enemi,
Of his dede þai herd in hij,

whenne þe soule so was nome
God bad petur to him come
Petur he seide I bidde þe
Mi modir body wel kepte be
whenne I furst into world cam
For þe sauynge of man
Of hir body was I born
Petur þerfore go þou biforn
Alle þi fewes shul go wiþ þe
Into Iosephat vale so fre
Bere hir þidur soone anoone
ȝoure foos shal lete ȝou bi hem gone
Goþ alle wiþ faire processioun
To ierusalem þourȝe þe toun
Doþ þo belle alle to ringe
And swiþe feire also ȝe singe
wiþ serges & wiþ candels briȝt
þat ȝe haue no defaute of liȝt
Foure apostlis shul bere þe bere
þat ly on shal my modir dere
Haue ȝe no drede þerof now
For I my self shal be wiþ ȝow
whenne ihesus had þus I seide
And þe body was on bere leide
Alle he ȝaf hem his blessyng [leaf 120, back]
And steyȝe to heuen þere he is kyng
þenne seide þe apostle Ion
Breþer go we soone anoon
And do we þis processioun
And synge we feire þourȝe þe toun
Foure of þe apostlis þat þere wern
þat holy body forþ þei bern
Feire þei songe as hit was riȝt
And mony serges þere were liȝt
þe iewes þat were goddes enemy
Of þis þei herde soone in hy

COTTON

þai askid quat it was, þat cri,
And men þam said it was mari,
þat saint petre and his fere,
Hir bodi bar apon a bere.
"Allas! allas!" þai said, "for scham,
Wit schap scho vs we sal ha blam,
Arm we vs for to be strang,
We sal þam tak als þai gang,
Yon ilk bodi nim we now it,
And cast it in a ful pit,
Or bren we it, or do sum-quar,
For scho þat ilk traitur bare."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þai wend to fill þair fol forward,
And son þai lep þider-ward,
Ihesus ne wald noght thol þat schom,
And mad þam al bath blind and lam,
þat o þam all ne was þar nan
þat moght a fote wel for-þer gan.
þar was a prest þat was to bald,
Als it es in þe bokis tald,
He on hir bere laid his hand,
þarof vnfernes son he fand!
His hend claf to þat ber fast,
þan crijd he merci-atte last,
His arms war al clungen dri.
"Petre," he said, "ha nu merci,
And prai for me, for i wel tru,
Ne wel i na langer be juu."
[1 leaf 147, col. 1]
[1] "Trous þow," coth petre til him þan,
"þat ihesus is bath god & man
þat born was sothli o þis mari?"
"I tru," he said, "it inwardli."
þan parted his hend fra þe bere,
And he was mad þan hal and fere.

FAIRFAX

þai askid quat hit was þat cry.
& men ham said hit was mary.
& saide saint peter his fere. [leaf 85, back]
brozt þe cors a-pon a bere.
allas allas þai saide for shame.
escape ho vs. we salle haue blame
arme we vs & make vs strange
we salle take ham as þai gange.
þat ilk bodi we wille take hit
& caste hit in a foule pitte.
or bren hit to powdre rizt þare
for ho þat ilk traitour bare. [2 from Laud MS. 416]
[2That we sum tyme hyng on rode
ffor vs thoght he was not good]
þen went þai forþ wiþ þis forþ-warde
& sone þai hyed ham þidderwarde
¶ Ihesus walde nozt thole þat shame
he made ham alle blinde & lame.
Among ham alle was þer nozt an.
þat muzt a fote forþer gane.
¶ þer was a prest þat was to balde
als hit is in þe bokis talde.
he walde on þe bere lay his hande
vn-fernes sone þer-of he fande.
his hende cleued to þe bere fast.
þen cried he merci atte þe last.
his armis ware alle clungyn dry.
peter he saide now mercy.
& pray for me I. wille for-sake
my fals lay & cristendome take.
¶ Trawes þou quod peter til him þan.
þat ihesus is baþ god & man.
& borne was hally of þis mary.
I traw hit saide he witerli.
þen parted his hende fra þat bere
& he was baþ hale & fere.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þai askid quat it was, þat cri,	20721	þei asked what was *þat* þing
And men þaim tald it was mari,		þei seiden mary burying
þat saint petre and his fere,		*þat* seint petur & his fere
Hir bodi bar apon a bere.	20724	Hir bodi bare on bere
þai said "allas! allas! for schame,		Alas þei seide now for shame
wid schap scho vs we sal haue blame,		Scape she vs we shul haue blame
Arme we nu vs forto be strang,		Arme we vs to be strong
we sal þaim take all als þai gang,		we shul hem take or ny3t long
þou ilke bodi nu take we it,	20729	*þat* ilke body take we hit
To cast it nu in a fule pitt,		To caste hit in som foule pit
Or brin it, or do sum-quar;		Or brenne we hit or do sum whare
For scho þat ilke traitur bare,		For she þulke traitour bare
þat we quilum hang on rode,	20733	*þat* we som tyme heng on rode
For vs thoght he was noght gode."		For vs þou3te he was not gode
þai went to fill þat fole forward,		þei went to do þat forwarde
And sone þai lepe þedirward,	20736	þidurwarde þei hy3ed hem harde
Bot *iesus* wald noght thole þat schame,		But *ihesus* wolde not þole *þat* shame
[1]He mad þaim all blind and lame,		He made hem alle blynde & lame
þat of þaim all ne was þar nan	20739	*þat* of hem alle was *þere* noon
þat might a fote ferrer gane. [1 leaf 138, back, col. 1]		*þat* mi3te a fote fur*þer* gon
þar was a preist þat was to bald,		¶ *þere* was a prest was to bolde
Als it es in þe stori nu tald,	20742	As hit is in þe story tolde
wald on hir bere haue laid his hand,		On hir bere leide his honde
vnferenes sone þar-of he fand!		Vnhele *þere* soone he fonde
His hend clef to þe bere fast,	20745	His hond claf to þe bere so fast
þan creid he merci! at þe last,		Mercy he cried at þe last
His [arms] war all clungen drei.		His fete were alle clongen dry
"Petre," he said, "haue nu merci,		Petur he seide haue now mercy
And prai for me, for i will tru,	20749	And *preye* for me *þat* haue þis sore
Nu will i no langer be iuu."		For iewe wol I be no more
"Trous þu," said petre till him þan,		leuestou quod petur in him þou
"þat *iesus* es batht godd and man,		*þat* is bo*þe* god and mon
And born was all of þis mari?"	20753	And born was of þis mary
He said, "i tru it nu inwardli."		He seide I leue hit inwardely
þan parted his hend fra þe bere,		þe*nne* partede his honde fro þe bere
And he wex sone hal and fere.	20756	And soone he wex hool & fere

Saint petre him taght a palm,
"Ga to þaa men *þat* lijs in sualm,"
He said, "and rine on þam wit it,
And þai sal bath haf hel *and* witt."
And sua he did, thoru *grace* o dright
þai couerd all, bath hel & sight.
þar be-com cristen þat siquar,
Four thousand men iwis & mare.
In him is worthi for to tru,
þat dos his fas him for to bu;
þai þat er of his moder der,
Moght neuer thol o man at here,
Now hope ilkan on þair wisse,
Es bun to do her þair seruis.
¶ þat bodi to þat vale þai bar
O iosaphat, quen it was þar,
þai did þat blisced þar-in biry,
Wit fair seruis *and* sanges miri.
Son þar efter, sum bok sais,
Our lauerd hou[1] lightd of his palais,
And his hali court he cam
To fote his moder bodi ham;
Sais *per* scho es in fleche & ban,
For scho is of al wimmen out-tan,
Als scho þar godd and lauerd bar,
þat her priuelege war þe mar,
Mar als scho þat makles es
To be *per* bath in saul & fleche.
And þat it sua suld be, þai sai,
þat in þe toumb þer scho in lai,
Mai naman find na thing bot flur
Springand up of suet sauur.
Bot þar egain, sais saint jeronim,
He wil noght tak þe cark on him
Quar þat it be sua soght or nai,
þou hir bodi be mist o wai.

[1] so in MS. *Read* him]

COTTON

¶ seint peter him be-taȝt a palme
ga to þa men þat lijs in talme.
& touche ham he saide wiþ hit.
& þai salle baþ haue hele & witte.
& squa he did wiþ goddis miȝt.
þai couerde alle & had þaire siȝt.
& for þis þai be-come cristen þare.
iiij. þousande men for-soþ & mare.
In him is worþi for to trow.
& makis his fas for to bow.
þa þat was his moder cosignis dere
be-fore hir name walde þai noȝt here
& þen ilkan on þaire wise.
is boun to do hir squete seruise.
¶ & þus þe bodi to þe vale þai bare
of Iosephat quen hit was þare.
þai did þat blessid þer-in byry.
with faire seruise & sangis miry.

Al-so we rede atte sum boke sais.
oure lorde him liȝt of his palais
& wiþ his hali court he came.
to focche his moder bodi hame
& at ho is þer in flesshe & bane
for of alle wemmen ho is out-tane
be-cause at god him-selue ho bare
hir priuilage sulde be þe mare.
mare þen ani oþer is.
to be þer in saule & flesshe
& atte hit squa sulde be þai say.
þat in þe toumbe þer ho in lay
þat mai man na-þing finde bot flour
springand vp of squete odour.
¶ Bot þar againe sais Ieronim.
he wille take na charge on him.
queþer hit be squa or ellis nai.
if hir bodi be moiste a-way.

FAIRFAX

Saint petre him tagh[t] þat palm,
"Ga to þa men þat lijs *in* sualme,"
He said, "and rine on þaim wid itt,
And þai sal bath haue hele and witt."
And sua he did, thoru grace of dright
þai couerd all, bath in hele and sight.
þar bi-com cristen in þat siquar,
I-wis four thousand men a[n]d mare.
In him es worthi for to trou,
þat dos his fas him for to bou,
þai þat er of his modir dere,
Moght neu*er* thole a man to here,
ill bot ilkan on þair wise,
Esai bun do hir þair seruise.
þat bodi to þat vale þai bare
Of iosephat, quen it come þare,
þai did þat bodi þar-in beri,
wid fair seruis and sang meri.
Sone þar-eftir, als sum bock sais,
[1]vr laue*r*d him lighted of his palais,
And wid his hali curt he cam [1 col. 2]
To fett his modir bodi hame,
Sais þar scho es in fless a*n*d ban;
For scho es of all wi*m*men vte-tan,
Als scho þat godd him-seluen bare,
þat hir priuelege war þe mare,
Mare als scho makeles es
To be þar bath in saule a*n*d fless.
And þat it sua suld be, þai say,
þat in þe tumbe þar scho lay
Mai men find na thing bot flur
Springand ai vp, wid suete sauur.
Bot þar enent, sais Ieronim,
He wil noght take þe boke on him,
þou it be sua ouder[2] nai, [2 *read* ouþer]
þou hir bodi be missed away.

GÖTTINGEN

Seint petur þo him toke a palm
Go to þo men þat lyuen in qualm
He seide & touche hem wiþ hit
And þei shul haue boþe hele & wit
And so he dud bi grace & myȝt
þei couered alle to hele & siȝt
þenne bicoom þei cristen þore
Foure þousonde men & more
Him is worþi to alowe
þat doþ his foos hi*m* þus to bowe
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þe body to þat vale þei bare
Of Iosephat whenne he coom þare
þere þei dud hit þenne bury
wiþ feire seruyse a song ful mury
Soone þeraftir somme bokes seis
Oure lord liȝt of his paleis
And wiþ his holy court he coome
To fet his modir bodi home
In flesshe & blode vp to be take
For in erþe she had no make
For she him bar of hir body
Hir *pri*uelage most be þe more for-þi
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þat hit so shulde be men say
For in þe toumbe þat she in lay
Men fynde no þing but floure
Springynge euer wiþ swete sauoure
But herto seiþ Ieronym
He wol not take þat book on him
wheþer hit be so or nay
þei þe body be mist away

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Disput, he sais, es na mister [col. 2]		despute he sais is na mistere.
Bituix te wis in swilk a wer,	20794	be-twix þe wise in suche a were
Bot teche til him þat all might		Putte al in him þat is of mi3t.
Lat him þarof þe reson right,		lete him *per*-of þe resou*n* ri3t.
For it es better to be stell,		bett*er* hit is to halde þe stille.
þan raik on reson þat es will.	20798	þen striue for þing' þat is wille
Bot wel we wat, wit-outen wene,		bot wele I. wate wi þ-outen wene
Of heuen and erth þat scho es q*uene*,		of heiue*n* & erþ *per* is ho quene.
Bath imperice and heind leuedi,		baþ Emp*er*ice & hende lauedi.
Sett in tron hir der son bi.		sitande in trone hir dere sone by.
And fines noiþer dai ne night,	20803	& finis nau þ*er* day ne ni3t.
To prai for sinful mans plight.		to prai for sinful ma*n*nis pli3t.
Es nan þat sua in foli falles,		is nane squa in foli fallis.
þat stintes and a-pon hir calles,		þat stintis & a-pon hir callis.
Ipenli and hopes welle	20807	I-þenli & hopis to fele.
þat þai ne sal hir helpes fele.		þorou hir helpe to fare wele.
And sco reuis þe wiþerwyn		& for-reuis þe wiþer-wine
Sua mani sinful of his pyn,		squa mai ho sinful of þis pine.
In soru þ*er* he es in stad	20811	in sorou þat he is in stad
Es he for nathing als rade,		is he for na þing' squa a-drad
He mai noght loke tilward hir light		he mai no3t loke taward hir li3t
þat merres him of al his might.		þat merris him alle of his mi3t.
Ogain þat fa scho be vr beild,	20815	againe þat fa ho be our bolde
And namli q*uen* we dun sal heild,		& namly quen we dou*n* sal holde
To be þan fôr vs sper and scheild,		to be for vs þen spere & shilde
þat we cum neuer vntil his weild,		atte we come neu*er* vnder his welde
Bot bring vs til þ*at* ilk blis	20819	[. . . . .
Wit hir sun þar scho duelland is.		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þis leuedi, þat i min of, mast		¶ þis lauedi þat I. myn of mast.
Conceiued thoru þe hali gast	20822	conceyued þorou þe hali gast.
þat blisful child þat scho us ber,		þat blisfulle childe þat ho us bere [f. 86]
Quen scho was ald tuis seuen 3ere;		quen ho was xxj. 3ere.
And thritti 3er was ihesu crist,		& xxx 3ere was ih*es*us c*ri*st
Quen he did him to be baptist,	20826	quen he did him be baptist.
He preched thre yere *and* monet thrin,		he preiched iij. 3ere & mone þis þrin
He deid, and ras for alle mankin,		he died & ras þen for mankin.

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Despuit, he sas, es na mister	20793	Dispute he seide is no mistere
Bituix þe wise in suilk a were,		Bitwene wise in suche awere
Bot teche till him þat all-might		[1]But take hit to him moost of my3t
Lat him þar-of þe resun right,		Lete him *þer*of þe resoun ri3t [1 leaf 127]
For it es better to be stille,	20797	[. . . . .
þan raicke on resun *þat* es will.		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Bot wele we wate, widuten wene,		wel we wote wiþouten wene
Of heuen and erd þat scho es quene,		Of heuen & erþe she is quene
Bath em*per*ice of heuene, leuedi		Of heuen emperice & lady
Sett in throne hir dere sun bi.	20802	Set in trone hir dere son by
And fines nouþer day ne night,		She resteþ nouþ*er* day ny ny3t
To prai for sinful manes plight.		To *prey*e for synful men*n*es pli3t
Es nane þat sua in ſoli fallis,		*þer*e is noon þat to foly falles
þat stintes and apon hir callis,		*þat* leue wol & on hir calles
hendelik and hopis wele	20807	hendely & hopeþ wele
þat þai sal faire hir helpis fele.		But þei shul feire hir helpes fele
And for scho reuis þe witherwin		[. . . . .
Sua mani sinful of his pine,		. . . . .
In soru þat he in es stadd		. . . . .
For na-thing es he als radd,	20812	. . . . .
He mai noght tillward hir light		. . . . .
þat meris him of all his might.		. . . . .
Again þat fa scho be vrbeild, [leaf 139]		. . . . .
And namli quen we dune sal heild,		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
To be þan for vs sper and scheld,	20817	A3ein oure fo she be oure sheld
þat we cum neuer vntil his weild.		And namely at oure dou*n* held
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
[þ]is leuedi, þat i mene of, mast		¶ þis lady þat I mene of moost
Conceuid thoru þe hali gast	20822	Conceyued bi þe holy goost
þat blisful child þat scho vs bere,		*þat* blessed childe *þat* she vs bere
Quen scho was of eild fourten 3ere;		At hir elde of fourtene 3ere
And thritti 3ere was *ie*su crist,		And þritty 3eer was ih*es*u crist
Quen he did him to baptist,	20826	whenn*e* he dud him to baptist
He preched thre 3ere and monet thrin,		þre 3eer he *pre*ched & moneþes þrin
He deid, and ras for all mankin,		he de3ed & roos for al mon-kyn

Forti dais and siþen he bad,
Ar he vp til his fader glad:
Efter þe vpstei o þat drightin,
Scho liued wintres seuen *and* nin,
þan it was, hir eild al halle,
Thre and sexti yerr in talle. [1 If 117, bk, col. 1]
[1]¶ þat i þe high[t], i haf it don,
Leuedi! seit be þi sun in tron,
Vnto þi sun i bidd mi bon,
þou do him to me *gr*ant it son!
Ihesus do me to luue þe sua,
þat q*uer* i sitt, or stand, or ga,
þat lijf, ne ded, ne wil, ne wa,
Mai neu*er* turn mi hert ne fra,
Bot hald it hold in þi se*r*uis,
And cum to ioi in paradise
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
At mine ending, i prai it te!
Amen sal yee say, par charite.

xl. daies he siþin bade.
Or he up til his fader glade.
ofter hir sone til heiue*n* was steyed
xvj. ȝere þat lauedi liued.
þen hit was hir elde al hale.
iij. & sexti ȝere in tale.
¶ þat I. þe hiȝt now haue I done.
lauedi now þou sittis in trone.
vn-to þi sone I. bid a bone.
for his name he gr*ante* hit sone
lauedi þat I mai loue þe squa
þat quere I sitte or standē or ga.
þat liue ne dede ne wele ne wa.
turne neuer mi hert þe fra.
bot halde hit trew in þi seruise,
my saule to come to *þa*radise.
& al þat heris þis sarmou*n*.
of þaire sinnis verrai p*ar*doun.
squa atte our ending clene we be
amen say ȝe for charite.

how þe ap*ost*les þaire life endid.

¶ [S]Peke we nou o þaa spellers bald,
Sin we haf o þair leuedi tald.
þe apostlis þat all wide war spred,
þat til our lagh þe vnleuand led,
And after *þat* we find in bok
Q*uat* ending ilkan o þam tok,
O þam to scau noght bot asume
For þis bok has na no*þer* rume,
It es na spede our suinc to spend,
On thing we may nogh*t* brin*g* til*en*d.
¶ Petre was andrew bro*þer*,
þe tan was blisced and te to*þer*,
He was born in bethaida
O galilee, men clepis sua;

Speke we of þa spellers balde
now we haue of our ladi talde
þe ap*ost*les þat wide quare ware spred
þat til our lagh̄ þe vnleuand led
I salle telle quare þai ending toke
or I to ende salle bringe þis boke.
of ham to shew bot short ende.
on o*þer* maters I þink to lende.
for alle I. may noȝt telle in tale
þer is sa lange mat*er* & hale.
Seint Pet*er* was andreu bro*þer*.
þe tane was hali sa was þe to*þer*.
he was borne in bethaida.
of galilee men callis squa.

Fourti dais in erd he badd,
Ar he vp till his fadir glad:
Efter þe vpsti of þat drightin,
Scho liued bot wintris seuen and nine,
þen it was, hir eld all hale,
Thre-and-sexti 3ere in tale.
[þ]at i þe hight, i haue þe done,
Leuedi! sett bi þi sune in throne,
vnto þi sun i bidd a bone,
þu do him to grant me it sone!
Iesus, do me to luue þe sua,
þot queþer i sitt, or stand, or ga,
þat lijf, ne dede, ne wele, ne wa,
Mai neuer turn mi hert þe fra,
Bot hald it hold in þi seruis,
And cum to ioy in paradis
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
At min ending, i prai it þe!
Sais all amen, þar cherite.

Fourty dayes in erþe he bode
Ar he vp to his fadir glode
Aftir his vprist and pyne
She lyued 3eres but seuen & nyne
Sixty 3eer & þre bi tale
Foure moneþes & two wokes al hale
¶ þat I bihette now haue I done
Lady bi þi son in trone
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Lete me so longe in þi seruyse
þat I may com to paradise
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
At myn endynge I preye to þe
In tyme of nede my helpe þou be

[*Of the Works and Death of each of the Apostles.*]

[S]peke we nu of þa spellers bald,
Sin we haue of þair leuedi tald.
þe apostlis þat wid war spred,
þat till vr lau þe unleuand ledd,
And efter þat we find in boke
Quat ending ilkan of þaim toke,
Of þaim to schau noght bot a sume
For þis boke has no noþer rume,
[1] It es na spede vr suinck to spend,
An thing we mai noght bring till end.
[P]etre was saint andreu broþer,
þe tane was blisced and þe toþer,
He was born in bethaida [1 col. 2]
Of galile, me clepis sua;

Speke we of þo spelleres bolde
Siþ we haue of þis lady tolde
þe apostlis þenne wide were spred
þat to þe lawes newe vs led
Aftir þat we fynde in boke
what endyng vchone of hem toke
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
In short manere I shal 3ou sey
For tyme passeþ faste awey
¶ Petur was seynt andreu broþer
þe ton was blessed & þe toþer
In bethsaida was he born
Of galile was tolde biforn

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Of hali kirc[1] he is grund-wal, [1 MS. kict]
In crist him-self þat ledis alle. 20864
Formast chosun for-þi als heued,
Of all þaa feres was he leued,
Of godd sun first confessur, 20867
Of al man-kind herd of pastur,
Stan o kiir[c], of-kingrik caiser,
Luuer o lauerd, alsua niter, 20870
Nitand he fell, wepand he ras,
And cround in passion he was.
His nam es giuen til him o ded,
And titel of his might o mede, 20874
He preched quils he was in liue
Namli in þir landes fiue,
Capadose, and galathi,
In betani, and in asi, 20878
And in aland hight itali,
þat na[2] man cleps lumbardi. [2 so in MS. *Read* nu]
And of signes, schort to rede,
Apon þe skaldand see he yede, 20882
A ded he quickend wit his schade [col. 2]
Quils þat he him for-bi glad.
To þe cripels he gaf þam fote,
To parlesi þan gaf he bote;
Bath ananias and his wife, 20887
For suike he dampaid tam o life,
þat all suld tak þaim sample bi
For to naman do tricheri.
Symonmag*us*, þat jugelur,— 20891
þat ledd þe folk wit grett errur,
þat in him-self he was so proud
He wend to fli out ouer þe cloud,
Bot thoru saint petre orisun
Sorfulli þan fel he doun,— 20896
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .

of hali kirk is þe grounde-walle.
criste him-self þat ledis alle.
chese him formast for-þi as heuid
of alle þa oþer was he leuid.
of god sone first confessour
of al mankinde hirde of pastour.
stane of kirk of kingrike caiser.
louer of lorde al-squa dere.
nitande he felle wepande he ras.
& corouned in passioun he was.
his name is giuin til him of dede.
& titil of his miȝt of mede.
he preyched quen he was on liue.
& namli in þer landis fiue.
Capadoce & galathie.
bethania and in asya.
& in a lande hiȝt Italy.
þat now men callis lumbardi.
& his miraclis al mai I. noȝt rede
bot on þe scaldande see he ȝede.
mani dede quik he made.
als he bi ham forþ glade.
halt men he gaf þe fote
to parlesi þen gaf he bote.
baþ ananias & his wife.
for squike he dampned ham of lif.
þat alle sulde take ensaumple by.
to do na mare treccherie.
¶ Simon magus þat Iogelour
þat led þe folk wiþ grete errour.
þat in him-seluin was sa proude
he wende to flye ouer þe cloude.
bot þorou saint peter orisoun.
soroufully þen fel he doun.
In liknes of flint-stane soþ to say.
þat sal lye þer til domesday.

Of hali kirc he es grund-wall,
Of crist him-self þat ledis all.
Formast chosin þor-þi als heuid,
Ouer all his feris was he leuid,
Of goddes sun first confessur,
Of all man-kind herde of pastur,
Stan of kirc, of king-rike caisar,
Luuer ef lauerd, alsua niter,
Nitand he fell, wepand he ras,
And crouned in passiun he was.
His name is giuen til him of dede,
And titel of might of mede,
He preched quilis he was in liue
And namli in þir landis fiue,
Capadoce, and galathie,
Bethani, and in asye,
And in a land high[t] ytali,
þat nu men callis lumbardi.
And of his signis, schortli to rede,
Apon þe flouand see he 3ode,
A ded quickind wid his schade
Quilis he him forbi walkand glade.
To þe criplis þan gaf he fote,
And to þe parlesi gaf he bote;
Bat ananias and his wijf,
For suilk he dampned þaim of lijf,
þat all suld take ensampil þaim bi
to do þaim na marè trechuri.
Simon magus, þat iuglur,—
þat ledd þe folk wid gret errur,
þat in him-seluen was sua prud
He wend to flei vte ouer þe clud,
Bot thoru saint petre orisun [leaf 139, bk, col. 1]
Sorfulli sone fell he dune,—
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .

GÖTTINGEN

Of holy chirche is he ground wal
Bi crist him self þat ledeþ al
Formast chosen þerfore as heued
Ouer alle his fere was he leued
Of goddes son þe confessour
Of alle monkynde herde of pastour
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Denyinge he fel wepynge he ros
Corouned in passioun he wos
His name is 3yuen to him of dede
And titul of my3t and of mede
He preched whil he was in lyue
Namely in þese londes fyue
Capados and Galathie
Bethany and Masie
And in a lond het Italy
þat now men callen lumbardy
Of his dedes shortly to rede
On þe flowyng see he 3ede
A ded mon quyked bi his shade
As þat he þenne bi him glade
To þe crepeles 3af he fote
And of þe palesy mony bote
But ananyas & his wif
For þis he dampned hem of lif
Oþer to haue ensaumple hem bi
To do no more tricchery
Symon magus þat Iogelour
þat ladde folke wiþ greet errour
þat in him self was so proude
He wende to fle ouer þe cloude
But þour3e petres orisoun
Sorwefuly he fel a doun
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .

TRINITY

. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Quen he of antioche had fund 20901
þe kirk, and graytli set on grund,
Ogain þis ilk smorn[1] he yede. 20903
To rome at turn misleuand lede,
O trout spelland wit-outen spar,
Fiue wynter was he bischop þar;
Sex and thritti winter euen 20907
Fra ihesu crist was stei til heuen.
In rome throu an þat hight neron
Was imperour of þe town, 20910
For þe luf of his sermon, [1 so in MS.]
Vphang his fette, his hed don,
Naild on þe rod he was,
Als for-be he-self it chas. 20914
"His maister," he said to þam o rome,
"And he aght noght haf al a dome,
For he was noght worþi þer-till;"
þar-for þai dempt him at is will.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Birid his bod was þat tide 20921
Vt-wit þe toun apon þe est side.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ [P]Aul, þat saul had first to name
To-quils he wrôght þe cristen
First þe juus auocate, [scam,
And siþen he com to apostil state,
Cald of ihesu crist fra heuen, 20929
þar he forcasten herd his steuen.
Wit sight he fell, bot blind he ras,
Of chesing fetil wroght he was,
To þaim he first was verreur, 20933
And after-ward be-com prechur,

COTTON

qua wille haue mare of þis matere
rede þe legende & ȝe mai here.
¶ quen he of antioche had founde.
& in hali kirk made sicure grounde.
againe þis ilk simon he ȝede.
to rome atte turne mis-liuande lede
Of truþ spellande wiþ-outen spare
v. winter was he bisshop þare.
vj & xxx. winter eyuen.
fra ihesu criste was steyed to heiuen.
In rome þorou a cursed feloun.
hiȝt nero emperour of þat toun.
for þe loue of his sarmoun.
vp þe fete his heued doun.
nailed on a croice he wes
and þus to be him-seluen ches.
¶ quilest he was bisshop þen of rome
on him was giuen þis ilk dome.
for he was noȝt worþi þer-tille. [f 86, bk]
for-þi þai dampned him at his wil.
for faine he was wiþ his awen rede
for cristis loue to be dede
beried his bodi was þat tide.
wiþ-out þe toun a-pon þe est side
þer now a faire mynster dos stande
suche a-noþer is in na lande. **paule.**
Paule þat saule had first to name.
to-quiles he wroȝt þe cristen shame.
first of iewes he was vocate.
& siþen he come to apostles state.
ihesus crist lorde of heiuen.
calde on him wiþ squete steiuen.
wiþ siȝt he felle bot blinde he ras.
& amended þorou goddis grace.
til vs he was first errour.
& siþen he be-come preichour.

FAIRFAX

. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Quen he of antioche had fund
þe kirc, and graithli sett þe grund,
Again þis ilk simon he ȝede.
To rome at turn misleuand lede,
Of trouth spelland widvten spare,
Fiue winter was he bischop þare;
Sex and thritti wintris euen
Fra þat *ie*su crist stei till heuen.
In rome thoru ane þat hight neron
was emp*er*our þan of þe tun,
For þe luue of his sarmun,
vp his fete, his heued dun,
Nailed on a rode he wess,
Als to be him-seluen ches.
"His maistre," he said to þaim of rome,
"And he agh noght haue a dome,
For he was noght worthi þar-till;"
þar-for þai dampned hi*m* at his will.
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Gött. & Laud MSS.*]
Birid his bodi was þat tide
vtewid þe tun apon þe est side.
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Gött. & Laud MSS.*]
[P]aule, þ*at* saul had first to na*m*
To quilis he did þe cristen scham,
First he was þe iuus vocate,
And syden he come till postil state,
Cald of *ie*su crist fra heuen,
þar he forcasten herd his steuen.
Seand he fell, bot blind he ras,
vessel of chesing wroght he was,
To þaim he first was werreur,
Eftir-ward bicom he gode p*re*chur,

GÖTTINGEN

[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
when*ne* he Antiache had fou*n*de
þe chirche & holy set þe grou*n*de
Aȝein þis ilke symon he ȝede [leaf 127, back]
To rome & turned mis-lyuynge lede
He spake of trouþe wiþouten spare
Fyue wyntur was he bisshop þare
Six & þritty wyntur euen
Fro þ*at* ihe*s*u stey to heuen
In Rome bi oon þ*at* nero hiȝt
was emp*er*oure þ*er*e maledi3t
For þe loue of his sarmou*n*
His feet vp his heed a-dou*n*
Nailed on a rode he was
And so to be him seluen ches.
Maistir was he to hem of rome
wherfore hi*m* owed to haue no dome
He was not worþi þ*er* tille
þ*er*fore þei demed him at his wille
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Buryed his bodi was þat tide
wiþoute þe tou*n* on þe eest side
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Poule þ*at* saul had furst to name
whil he dude þe cristen shame
Furste was he iewes avocate
And siþen at þe apostlis astate
Calde of ihe*s*u crist of heuen
þ*er*e he dou*n* was cast herde his steuen
Blynde he fel seynge he ras
Vessel of chesyng wrouȝt he was
To whom he furst was werriour
Aftir bicome he good p*re*chour

TRINITY

Schep o wolf, and mek of fell,
In chesing last, formast in spelle.
His kitth was þars þat he bred in, [f 118, col. 1]
Cummen of þe kind of beniamin,
þe toþer yeir of þe assencion,
Tok he baptim, and gun sermon.
Fra he had tan þe apostlis hade,
Was nan sua mikel trauael mad,
Godds word to spell and spred
O-mang all mis-leuand lede.
Ful mani folk to trout he wan,
At iherusalem son he bigan,
Thoru illirik, and lumbardi,
Right to he com til hispani;
Of his miracls sal we neuen,
Vp-reft he was to thrid heuen.
A dai and of a night to stound
He was stad atte see ground;
A gast o gile o way he draf
þat in a maiden bodi claue;
A child þat thoru a fal was slain,
He gaf him hel and liif o-gain;
A jugelur wit blindnes he smat,
To halt o ganging gaf he stat;
þe nedder o venum sa strang,
Noght he skurnd wit hir stang,
Bot on his hand þer scho was fest,
He schok and in þe fir hir kest;
Man þat in feuer was vnfer
He held þam wit his praier. [1 so in MS. Read ai]
Ful mani war þas ilk torfere,
þat he gun drei for drightin dere
Apon his aun flexs and blod;
First o þe iuus þat at[1] war wod,
þat on him sterrand ai wit wa,
And o þe haiþen folk alsua.

shepe of wolf meke of fel.[1] [1 MS. fel substituted for helle.]
in chosing last formast in spel.
his kiþ was þer he bred in.
commen of þe kinde of beniamin.
þe toþer ȝere of þe ascensioun.
toke he baptim & be-gan sarmoun.
fra he had tane þe apostel lado
was nane squa mikil trauail made.
goddis worde to spelle & spredo.
a-monges alle misleuande lede.
¶ Atte ierusalem sone he be-gan.
ful mani folk to trauþ he wan.
þorou ilrike & lumbardi.
& squa þorou-out al spany.
¶ Of his miraclis sal we neyuen.
he was vp-takin to þe þrid heiuen.
a dai & of a niȝt þe stounde.
he was stad atte þe sees grounde.
a gaste of gile a-way he draue.
þat in a maidenes bodi claue.
a childe þat þorou a falle was slaine
he gaf him life & hele a-gaine.
a iogolour wiþ blindenes he smate
þat euer-mare halt he was of state.
þe nedder of venum þat was strange
noȝt him greued wiþ hir stange
bot of his hande þer ho was feste.
he shoke & in þe fire hir kest.
¶ qua in feuer þat was vn-fere.
he heled ham wiþ his praiere.
ful mani hit was þat ilk torfere
þat he con þole for ihesu dere.
a-pon his awen flesshe & blode
first of þe iewes þat ay ware wode
& turned þer mani of þa.
& of þe heiþin folk alsqua.

Schepe of wolf, meke of fell,
In chesing last, formast in spell.
His kith was thars þat he bredd in,
Comen of þe king beniamin,
þe toþer ȝere eftir þe assenciun,
Toke he baptim, and gun sarmun.
Fra he had tane þe apostil hade, [col. 2]
was nan sua mekil trauail made,
Godes word to spell and sprede
Amanges all misleuand lede.
Ful mani folk to trouth he wan,
At ierusalem he first bigan,
Thoru illerike, and lumbardi,
Right till he come to hispani;
Of hijs miraclis sal we neuen,
vp-reft he was till thred heuen.
A day and of a night þe stund
He was stad at þe se grund;
A gast of gile a-wai he draif
þat in a mayden bodi claif;
A child þat thoru a fall was slain,
He gaf it lijf and heled again;
A Iugelur wid blindnes he smate,
To halt a ganging gaf he state;
þe nedder of venim þat was strang,
Noght he schurned wid þe stang,
Bot of his hand þar it was fest,
He schok and in þe fire it kest;
Man þat in feire was vnfere
He heled sone wid his praier.
Ful mani it was tat ilk torfer,
þat he gun drei for drightin der
Apon his auen fless and blod;
First on þe iuus þat ai war wode,
þai on him werraid ai wid wa,
And þe haiþen folk alsua.

GÖTTINGEN

Sheep of wolf meke of felle
In chesyng laste formast in spelle
His lond was thars þat he bred In
Comen of þe kyng beniamyn
þe toþer ȝeer aftir þe ascencioun
Toke he bapteme & gon sarmoun
For he as apostle stode in stide
was noon so muchel trauaile dide
Goddes word to spelle & sprede
Amonges alle lyuynge lede
Mony folke to trouþe he won
At Ierusalem he furste bigon
þourȝe illerike & lumbardye
Riȝt til he coom to hispanye
Of his miracles shul we neuen
Rauysshed was he to þe pridde heuen
A day & a nyȝt in þat stounde
He was stad at þe se grounde
A goost of gile away he drof
þat in a maydenes body clof
A childe þat bi a fal was slayn
He ȝaf hit lif & heled aȝayn
A Iogelour wiþ blyndenes he smate
To halt goyng ȝaf he state
þe venym nedder þat was strong
Not he shoned for hir stong
But of his hond þere hit was fest
He shoke & in þe fire hit kest
Mony seke & eke vnfere
He heled soone bi his preyere
Mony was þe harde shour[1] [1 *read* stour]
þat he dreyȝe for his saueour
Vpon his owne flesshe & blode
Furste þe iewes þat wer wode
On him þei werred euer wiþ wo
And alle þe heþen folke also

TRINITY

Mani wreched-hed i tald, [1 *read* in cald]
Trauail in hunger, threst, inald,[1]
Scipbreging he suffurd thrise,
And ans was he beft, and wenis,[2]
A hundret wayes atte leist,
Bath mang men *and* riu*and* beist.
In *pr*eson oft he lay in wath,
In mirknes and in bandes bath,
To-quils þe juus *him* held *in* band
And taght h*im* haiþen men *in* hand.
He was sua stanid on sum dai,
Vneths he bar lif a-way, [2 The first letter is rather indistinct.]
In lepe ou*er* walles was laten down, [col. 2]
Hard in prese and in prisown;
Thoru a nerth-din þ*at* þ*er* was
þar-*wit* was he laten passe.
Siþen at rome vnder neron,
þat jmperowr was o þe tun,
For þ*at* he p*re*ched goddes word
Hefdid he was *wit* dint o suord.
þat ilk [day], þat ilk yere,
þat petre martird was, his fer;
And on þe west half o þ*at* cite
Birid o cristen men was he.

¶ [þ]E thrid a-postel hight andreu,
A man o mekenes and o theu,
His name bitakens for to rede,
Als fair or man o god manhede;
Bath thoru cithi and achai
He welk, p*re*chand þe cristen lai.
Vnder a tirand hight egeas
Bonden on a rod he was,
Bunden hard *wit* rapes str*ang*,
To do his pine to last lang

COTTON

¶ mani mischief mai noȝt be talde.
he had of hungre þrest & calde.
shipbrekinge he suffred þries.
& passed in þe beste assise.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
In p*r*ison oft he lay in waþ.
in mirkenes & in bandis baþ.
& þen þe iewes fast him bande.
& taȝt him heiþin men in hande.
he was stanid þat ilk day. [3 from Laud MS. 416]
vnneþis he bare þe life a-way.
[3 In a lepe ouyr a walle was he let
hard in prese and in presoun] [doun
þai wende he had bene dede *with* wogh.
in-to a dike þai him drogh.
¶ Siþen atte Rome vnder nero.
þat was emp*er*our & lorde tō.
for þat he preiched goddis worde.
heueded he was wiþ dint of squorde
þe same time þat ilke ȝere.
was pet*er* & he martired infere.
& of þe weste half of þat cite
beried of cristen men was he.

Andrew.

Þe þrid apostel hiȝt andrew.
a man of mekenes & gode thew.
his name be-takenis for to rede.
als faire or man or gode manhede.
baþ þorou cithi & Achai.
he went preychande goddis lay.
¶ vnder a tirande hiȝt Egeas.
bundin on a cros he was.
bundin harde wiþ rapis *str*ange
to make his pine to last lange

FAIRFAX

He tholid mani torfer als i tald,
Trauail, hunger, thrist, and cald,
Schip-breking he sufferd thrijs,
And anes was he beft, a[n]d tuis.
A thousand waites at þe lest,
Bath ma[n]g men and wild best
In prisun ofte he lai in wath,
In mirknes a[n]d in bandes bath,
To-quilis þe iuus felle him band [f. 140, col. 1]
And taght him haiþen men in hand.
He was sua stad sumkin day,
vnethes bar he þe lijf a-way,
In þ lepe ouer a wal was laten dun,
Hard in pres and in presun;
Thoru an erd-din þat þar was
þar-wid was he latin pass.
Siþen at rome vnder neron,
þat emperur was of þe tun,
For þat he preched goddes word
Hefdid he was wid dint of suord,
þat ilk day, þat ilk 3ere,
þat martird was petre his fere;
And on þe west half of þat cite
Birid of cristin men was he.

Muche he þoled as I 3ou tolde
Of hongur þirste trauaile & colde
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
In prisoun lay he ofte in woþe
In merkenes & in bondes boþe
whil þe iewes faste him bond
And tau3te him heþen men in honde
He was so stad mony a day
Vnneþe he bar þe lyf away
In a lep ouer a wal was he let doun
Harde in prees & in prisoun
þour3e an erþe-den þat þer was
þerwiþ was he leten pas
Siþen at Rome Nero boun
þat emperour was of þe toun
For he preched goddes word
heueded he was wiþ dynt of sword
þat ilke day & þat 3ere [leaf 123]
þat martired was petur his fere
Vpon þe west half of þat cite
Buried wiþ cristen men was he

[*Andrew.*]

[þ]e thrid apostil hight andreu,
A man of mekenes and of theu,
His name bitakenis for to rede,
Als fair or man of gode manhede;
Bath thoru sithi and achai
He went prechand þe criste lay.
vnder a tyrand hight egeas
Bunden on a rode he was,
Bunden hard wid rapis strang,
To do[1] his pine to last lang [1 MS. to]

þe þridde apostle het Andrew
A mon of mekenes & of vertu
His name bitokeneþ for to rede
As feir or mon of gode monhede
Boþe þour3e sithi and achay
He went prechynge cristis lay
Vndir a tiraunt hett Egyas
Bounden on a rode he was
Harde bounden wiþ ropus strong
To do his pyne laste longe

43042

Wituten scheding of his blod,
Formast he *p*reched on þe rode.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

¶ [I]Ohn and iacob þe mar,
Zebedi þai suns war,
þis iacob *p*rechid wide-war,
And send his lettres her & tar;
þe land o spaigne in fait he fest,
And manion oþer of þe west.
Of wituten ani wite,
Herods did his hefd smite,
Siþen was his bodi tan
And laid in kist o marbil stan.

¶ [I]Ohn, maiden, iams broþer,
Mar luued w*it* crist þ*an* ani oþ*er*,
þat sua til him he bar hi*m* nest
þat he slep a-pon his brest;
And o þe wel o witt he dranc,—
þat o reson was nan sa ranc,—
In spelling he bicom sa wis,
Als þou a flum o paradise.
þe grace o godds word he spred
To þ*am* þ*at* he to lagh has ledd;
And left in crist aun stedd
Als he was of hi*m*-seluen bred,
His maist*er* mod*er* þar he laght,
þat was disciple to be taght,
Maiden kep to maiden clen,
Als he a-noþ*er* sun had ben.
In asie slelled[1] þis ilk iohan:
An jmperur, domician,

[1] so in MS.

COTTON

wiþ-outen sheding of his blode.
þai lete him hange a-pon þat rode
& þus his cors can þai spille.
he toke his dede wiþ gode wille.

Iacob þe mare.

Iohn & Iacob þe mare
Zebedei sonis þai ware
þis Iacob preyched wide quare
& sende his lett*er*es here & þare
þe lande of spaine in faiþ þai fest
& naman of þ*er*-of þe weste.
& sone ofter wiþ-outen wite. [leaf 87]
herode dide his heued of-smite.
& siþen was his bodi tane.
& laide in kiste of marbilstane.

Iohn. apostel & eu*a*ungelist.

Iohn maiden Iamis broþ*er*.
mare louid wiþ c*r*ist þen ani oþ*er*.
for squa til him he bare him nest
þat he slepped on his brest
& of þat welle of witte he drank
þat of resou*n* is nane sa rank.
In spelling he be-come sa wise.
als he ware a welle of p*ar*adise.
þe grace of goddis worde he spred
to ham þat he to resoun led.
& left in c*r*istis awen stede
his awen moder to wis & rede
for ih*es*us c*r*iste him hir be-taȝt.
& he hir kepped wiþ maine & maȝt
to kepe þat maiden marie clene.
als he & oþ*er*-sum had bene.
¶ In asye spellid þis iohan .ȝa.
þ*er* was an emp*er*our Domitra.

[leaf 118, bk, col. 1]

FAIRFAX

widvten scheding of his blod,
For mast he preched of þe rode.
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Gött. & Laud MSS.*]

wiþouten shedyng of his blode
For moost he preched of þe rode
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*James the Greater.*]

S[a]int iohn and iacob þe mare,
Zebedei sũns bath þai ware,
þis iachob preched widequare,
And sent his lettris here and þar;
þe land of spaigne *in* faith he fest,
And mani oþer of þe west.
Of widvten ani wite,
Herodes did his heued to smite,
Sipen it was his bodi tane
And laid in kist of marbil stane.

Seint Ion & Iacob þe more
Zebedei sones þei wore
þis Iacob preched wide where
And sende lettre here & þere
þe londe of speyne in feiþ he fest
And monȳ oþere of þe west
At þe laste wiþouten wite
Heroude dide his heed of smyte
To his bodi dud men gone
And leide hit in a marbul stone

[*John the Evangelist.*]

[2][I]ohn, maiden saint, iam broþer,
Mar luued wid crist þan ani oþer,
þat sua till him he bar him neist
þat he slepe apon his breist; [3 col. 2]
And of þe well of witt he drank,—
þat of resun was [non] sua rang,—
In spelling he bicom sua wiss,
Als þou a flum of paradis. [3 from Edinbro' MS.]
þe grace of godes word he spred
To þaim þat he to lau had ledd;
[3And beste in cristis awin sted
Als he was of him-seluin bed,[4]]
His maistir moder þar he laght,
þat was to þat descipil taght,
Maiden to kepe to mayden clene,
Als he an-oþer sun had bene.
In asy spellid þis iohn: [4 ? led in MS.]
Ane emperur, domaciane,

Ion þe mayden Iames broþere
More loued wiþ crist þen any oþere
So to him he bare him nest
þat he slepte on his brest
þere of þe welle of witt he dronke
þat of resoun is so ronke
In prechyng he bicoom so wis
As þouȝe a flum of paradis
þe grace of goddes word he spred
To hem þat he to lawe had led
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
His maistir modir þere he lauȝt
She was to þat disciple bitauȝt
Maiden to kepe mayden clene
As he hir oþer son had bene
In asy preched þis seynt Ion
An emperour domycion

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Did him to flem *in*-til an yle,
þar he was in a tuelf mor[1] q*uile*;
þe bok o scheuing *þer* he wrat,
Spekand o mikel priue stat. [1 so in MS.]
þat Imperur wend h*im* to mat
In a tun was welland hat;
Fild of oyle he did him schott,
Bot no*þer* h*im* harmd, hefd ne fott.
For als he was o lust vn-lame
Als was vnwe*mm*ed his licam.
He did miracls, sa wel he moght,—
O treind wandes gold he wroght,
O gr*a*uel bi þe se side
Stanes precius o pride,
And efter-ward w*it* crists main
þam turnd to þair kind egain.
He raisd þe widue drusian,
þat was ded, and a yongman;
Venim he drank w*it*-oute*n* wath,
þe prusund[1] men he raisd rath
þat war standed for suilk a dri*n*k;
And q*ue*n he lang had liued *in* sui*n*k,
Efter sexti yer and seuen
Sin our lauerd was stei til heue*n*,
Ful-fild of eild, q*ue*n þat he sei
His ending dai h*im* neghand nei,
First he did his graf to delue*n*,
And si*þ*e*n* he laid *þer* in him-selue*n*.
Quen he had said his orisun,
In þat graf he laid h*im* dun,
(Als it is in þe stori tald)
His saul to ihesu crist he yald,
In þe cithi of hephesim;
Men wenis tarfor þarof h*im*
He is noght ded, als mani sais,
Bot slepand ligges he alwais,

did him to fleme vn-til an Ile.
& *þer* he dwelled a grete quile.
þe apocalips *þer* he wrate.
specande of mikil priue state.
¶ þat emp*er*our wende him to mate
& in a tunne was wellande hate
in-to þat oyle he did him shote
bot nau*þer* was harmid heued ne foto
for als he was of luste vn-lame.
als was vn-we*mm*ed his licame.
he dide miraclis as wele he mo3t
of tree wandis golde he wro3t.
of grauel lyand be see-side.
precious stanis he made of pride.
& ofter-warde wi*þ* cristis maine.
he turned folk þat ware him gaine
¶ he raised þe widow drusian.
þat dede was & a-no*þer* man.
venu*m* he drank wi*þ*-out wa*þ*.
þe poysoned mon he raised ra*þ*.
þat ware dede of suche a drink
quen he lange had liued in squink
hit come to sexti 3ere & vij.
ofter our lorde stey in-to heyue*n*.
fulfilled of elde quen þat he seye.
his ende-day comande neye.
first he did his graue to delue.
& si*þ*en he laide *þer*-in him-selue.
& quen he had saide his orisou*n*.
in þat graf he laide him dou*n*.
as hit is in his storie talde.
his saule to ihesu criste he 3alde.
¶ In þe cite of hephesim.
þer wenis men mani of him
he is no3t dede as many sais.
bot slepand lijs he al-wais.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Did him to fleme vntill an yle,
þar he was in a tuelmoth quile;
þe bock of schauuþing þar he wrat,
Spekand of mekil priue state.
þat emperur wend him to mate
In a tunn was welland hate,
Ful of oyle he did it schote,
Bot nouþer it harmid him, hefd ne fote.
For als he was of lust vnlam
Als was vnwemmed his licam.
He did miraclis, als he wele moght,—
Of trein wandis gold he wroght,
Of grauel bi þe se side
Stanis precius of pride,
And efterward wid cristes main
þaim turned to þair kind again.
He raised þe widu drausian,
þat was dede, and a ȝong man;
venim he dranc widvten wath,
þe puisund men he raised bath
þat war standede for suilk a drinck;
And quen he lang had liued in suinck,
Eftir sexti ȝere and seuen
Fra vr lauerd stei till heuen,
Fulfild of eld, quen þat he seye
His ending dai him neghand neye,
First he did his graue to delue,
And siþen he laid þar-in him-selue.
Quen he had said his orisun,
In þat graue he laid him dun,
(Als it es in þe stori tald)
Till iesu crist his saule he ȝald,
In þe cite of ephesim;
Men wenis þar-for þar of him
He es noght dede, als mani sais,
Bot spelland lijs he allwais,

GÖTTINGEN

Dud him to fleme to an Ile
þere he was a twelmoneþ while
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe emperoure hoped him to mate
In a toune wellynge hate
Ful of oyle he dud him shote
Hit harmed him nouþer honde ny fote
As he vntamed was of lecchery
As was vnwemmed his body
He dude miracles as he wel mouȝt
Of treen ȝerdes golde he wrouȝt
Of grauel bi þe see side
Stones preciouse of greet pride
And aftirwarde bi cristis meyn
Turned hem to her kynde aȝeyn
He reised þe widewe drausyan
þat deed was & als a ȝong man
Venym he dronk wiþouten wo
Poysende men he rered two
þat dede were bi þat drynke
And whenne he longe had lyued in [swynk
Aftir six ȝeer & seuen
Fro oure lord stey to heuen
Fulfilde of elde whenne he seȝe
His endyng day hit coom neȝe
Furst he dud his graue to delue
And siþen leide þer In him selue
whenne he had seide his orisoun
In þat graue he leide him doun
As hit is in þe story tolde
To ihesu crist his soule he ȝolde
In þe cite of ephesim
Men wene þerfore þere of him
He is not deed as mony seis
But preching liþ he alweis

TRINITY

For þat erth, þai sai, vmstund
Men sais vprisand fra þe grund,
And als a slepand aends oft
It bers þe pudre vp o-loft,
Als a thing war vnder quick,— [col. 2]
þe landes folk it wil noght nick.

for þat erþ men sais sum stounde.
þai se hit rise vp fra þe grounde.
als a þing' ware vnder-quik'.
þe landis folk þis wil noȝt nik'.
lete hit be atte goddis wille.
þe soþ to say I. can na skille.

Philip.

¶ [P]Helipp was of bethaida
Born, and petre was alsua,
To þe franckis prechid he
Wonand be-side þe mikil see;
In herpoli and in frigi,
Don he was on rod thri.
Noght naild als vr lauerd allan,
Bot tar þai stand him wit stan,
þou his licam be left þere,
His saul al his wit drigtin dere.

Phelip was of besaida.
borne þer peter was alsqua.
to the frenche preyched he.
walcande þorou-out al þat cuntree.
In herepoli & ffridi & ffrigie
done he was on rode tree
noȝt nailid as our lorde allane.
bot þare þai stanid him wiþ stane.
al if his lif left be þere.
his saule is vp to god sa dere.

Thomas.

¶ [T]Homas, didimus he hight,
Forlang he titted in þe right,
þar he moght noght tru wit ere,
Wit ei he was mad lel truere.
He prechid tar wit fote he yede
To pers, and parth, and folk o mede,
And to þe folk was in hirthane,
To þam of inde and batriane.
Fast he soght þat estrin thede,
And thirlid intil haiþen-hede,
And tar he henthid[1] his sermon,
Bituix-and til his passion. [1 so in MS.]
In a cite hight calamine,
Of inde flexsli per tok he fine,
Smiten thoru þer wit a sper,
And his bodi is birid tere.

Thomas didimus he hiȝt.
for lange he douted in þe riȝt.
for he walde noȝt traw wiþ ere.
til his eye him made soþ trawere.
he preiched þer wiþ fote he ȝede.
for to gite him heiuen to mede.
[1 And to the folk of Irtany [1 from Laud MS. 416]
To hem of Inde and bathany]
fast he soȝt þe estrin lede.
& þirled in-to heiþin hede.
& þer he dwelled in his sarmoun.
til þe time of his passioun.
In a cite hiȝt calamine.
In inde hit is: þer toke he fine.
smiten þorou wiþ a spere.
& his bodi is biried þere.

For þat erd, þai say, vmstund	21073	þat erþe men saye ȝit bi stounde
Men seis vprisand fra þe grund,		Men seen risyng fro þe grounde
And als a slepand andes ofte		And as slepyng ondeþ ofte
It beris þe puder vp on-loft,	21076	Hit beþe þe poudir vpon lofte
Als a thing war vnder quick,—		As a þing þat were ȝit quyk [leaf 128, back]
þe landes folk it wil noght nick.		þe londes folke wol hit not nyk

[*Philip.*]

[P]hilip was of bethaida	21079	Phelip was of bethsaida þo
Born, als petre was alsua,		Born as Petur was also
To þe franchis prechid he		To þe frenshe preched he
Wonand biside þe mekil see;		Wonynge biside þe mekel see
In herpoli and frigie,	21083	In herpolie & frigie þe fre
Done he was on rode tre.		Done he was on rode tre
Noght nailed als vr lauerd allane,		Not nailed as oure lord allone
Bot þar iuen staned him wid stane,		But þere men stoned him with stone
þou his licam be leued þare,	21087	þouȝe his licam deed þere were
His saule it es wid drightin dere.		His soule is wiþ god ful dere

[*Thomas Didymus.*]

[T]homas, didimus he hight,	21089	Thomas didimus þat hiȝt
For lang he douted in þe right,		Longe he douted in þe riȝt
þat he might noght trou wid ere,		þat he wolde not leue bi ere
Wid eie was he mad Icle truere.	21092	wiþ eȝe siȝt aftir he hit bere
He prechid þar wid fote and ȝede		He preched wide aboute & ȝede
To peris, and parth, and folk of mede,		To peres & parthi þe folk of mede
And to þe folk of hirthane,		And to þe folke of irtane
Till þaim of inde and batriane.	21096	To hem of Inde & batriane
Fast he soght þat estrin thede, [col. 2]		Fast he souȝte þe eftren þede
And thriled in-to haiþen-hede,		And went into heþen lede
And þar he lenghtid his sarmun,		þere he ȝode wiþ sermoun
Bituix and till his passiun.	21100	Til tyme of his passioun
In a cite hight calamine,		In a cite hett calamynee
Of inde fine fiesli þar toke he,		Of Inde þere his ende toke he
Smiten thoru wid a spere,		Smyten þourȝe was he wiþ a spere
And his bodi es birid þere.	21104	And his body is buryed þere

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

¶ [B]Arthelmeu borne a sulie,
He prechid in lathaonie,
And witnes o matheu we find,
Godspell he turnd in tung of ind.
And siþen in a tun alban
O mikel armenie was tan,
And pind wit ful hard paine,
For quick þai had his bodi flain.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . no gap in the MS.]

[M]Atheu, a-postil and wangeliste,
O leui cald & chosin & cald o crist,
First he was a puplican
And siþen o gods spellers an;
He speld first in iudea,
And siþen in macedonia
For sarmoning o gods word,
Men sais he stiked was wit suord.
He lijs in a mont o parth,
Of heuen al has his saul part.[1] [1 MS. pait]

¶ [I]Acob, alphei barntem, [leaf 119, col. 1]
Was first biscop of iurselem,
Right wis to call him was men won,
And was our lauerd sistur sun,
Quarfor men cald him vr lauerd broþer,
þai war ontinkel an and oþer.
Man o sothfastnes and right,
Sua mikel halines & light,

COTTON

Bartelmew.

Bartholomeu borne of sulie.
he preyched in licaonie.
a witnes of matheu we finde
gospel he turnid in tonge of inde.
& siþen in a toun hizt abbane. [lf 87, bk]
In mikil armenie was he tane.
¶ & pined wiþ ful harde paine.
for quik þai haue his bodi flaine.
& waltered him in barli chaf
& his skyn þai him gaf
& bad him trusse & make him boun.
to selle his hide atte þe toun.

Mathew.

Matheu apostel & euaungelist
of leui calde & cosin of crist.
first he was a publican.
& siþen of þe gospelers an.
he spelled first in Iudea.
& siþen in macedonia.
for preyching of goddis worde.
he was stiked wiþ a squorde.
his bodi lijs in montz of parch.
his saule is in heyuen arch.

Iacob þe lasse.

Iacob alphei barneteme.
was first bisshop of ierusalem.
hit was rizt to calle him mon.
he was our lauedi sister sone.
quar-fore men calde him cristis broþer.
for þai ware aiþer sib tille oþer
man he was of truþ & rizt.
& mikil halines in him lizt.

FAIRFAX

[*Bartholomew.*]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
[B]artholomeu was born in suli,		Barthulmew born was in suly
He preched in lichaoni,	21106	He preched in lichaony
And wittnes of matheu find we,		And witenes of Metheu fynde we
Godspell he turned *in* tung of inde.		Gospel he turned in to tonge of Inde
And siþen a tun albane	21109	Siþen at a tou*n* het albane
Of mekil arménie was tané,		Of muchel hermony he was tane
And priue wid ful hard paine,	21111	And pyned wiþ ful harde payne
For quick þai had his bodi flaine.		Al quyke was his body flayne
[.		[. . . . .
. . . . .		. . . . .
. . . . .		. . . . .
. . *no gap in Gött. & Laud MSS.*]		. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*Matthew the Evangelist.*]

[M]atheu, apostil and ẏangelist,		Matheu apostle & eua*u*ngelist
Of leui cald and cosin of crist,	21118	Leuy calde & cosyn of crist
First he was a publican		Furste was he publicane þon
And siþen of godspellers ane;		And siþen of gospellours on
He spelled first in iudea,		He preched furst in iudea
And siþen in macedonea	21122	And aftir in macedonea
For sarmoni*n*g of goddes word,		For sarmonynge of goddes word
Men sais þat he stiked was wid suord.		Men seye he stiked was wiþ sword
He lijs on þe munt of parth,		He liþ on þe mou*n*t parth to se
Of heuen it has his saule part.	21126	Of blis his soule haþ greet plente

[*James the Less.*]

[I]acob, alplei barnteme,	21127	Iacob alphei barnteme
was first bischop of ierusalem,		Bisshop was of ierusaleme
Rightwis to call hi*m* men was won,		Riȝtwis to calle him men were wone
And he was vr leuedi sister sun,		He was oure lady sistur sone
Quarfor men cald hi*m* vr laue*r*d bro*þer*,		Men calde hi*m* *þer*fore oure lordis bro*þer*
þai war ontinkil aiþer til o*þer*.	21132	þei were likely eiþ*er* to o*þer*
Man of sothfastnes and right,		Mon of soþfastenes & riȝt
Sua mekil halines and light,	21134	So muche holynes & liȝt

þat folk ilkan wald o*þer* ste*m*m,
Qua rin moght titest on his he*m*m.
In iurselem he prechid fast,
þe juus sett hi*m* attelast
Vp apon þe temple hei,
Bot for he spelland wald noght lei,
Dun o þe temple þai hi*m* suang,
And siþen stans at hi*m* slang,
[[1] W*ith* wyckyd hed and fals wrong
Sethyn smote hym w*ith* a walk*er* staue]
þat he hi*m* brast his harn pa*n*n:
þe cristen men þar delf hi*m* þan.

[[1] from Laud MS. 416]

[A]No*þer* bro*þer* hight iudas
To þis ilk iacob [bro*þer*] was,
He p*r*echid in mesopthami,
And in þe contre o pon-thi,
þar mad he w*i*t his s*er*mon mild
Mek þe men als beistes wild.
He was hefdid in abi,
In nerito of armeni.

¶ Q*ue*n iudas had him-selu*en* losen,
Mathias to þe tuelue was chosen,
Als þe cauel on him fell,
In iudea he tok þe spell.
þis ilk mathie was an o þaa
Of half firth scor and tua,
þat ihesus send his word to spede[2]
Quils þat he seluen spelland yede.
Bot of his end*in*g find i noght,
Hou he out o þis lijf was broght.

[[2] *spelt* in MS.]

COTTON

þat folk ilkane walde o*þer* steyuen.
quiche mu3t come titist to heyue*n*.
¶ In ier*usalem* he preyched fast.
þe iewes sette him atte þe last.
vp a-pon þe temple heye.
bot for he spellande walde no3t leye
dou*n* of þe temple þai him squange.
& siþen stanis atte him slange.
a wikkid iew wiþ mikil wrange.
smate him wiþ a saa. stange.
þer he brak his herne panne.
þer þe c*r*isten dalue him þan.

Iudas. þe gode.

A no*þer* bro*þer*; hi3t Iudas
to þis ilk Iacob was.
He preyched in Mesopotanij.
& in þe cuntree of Ponty.
þer he made wiþ sarmou*n* milde.
þe men meke þat er was wilde.
he was heueded in Abye.
in nerito of armenie.

Mathie.

Quen Iudas was dede wiþ-out lese
Mathias to þe xij. þai chese.
als þe cauil on him fel.
In Iudea he toke to spel.
þis ilk mathie was an of þaa.
of half firþ skore & twa.
þat ihesus sende his worde to sprede
quilist atte him-seluen spelland 3ede
of his ending ne finde I. no3t.
ne of his life how he was bro3t

FAIRFAX

þat folk ilkan wald oþer stem,	21135	þe folke wolde vchone oþere stem
Qua rine might tittist on his hem.		who myȝte furste touche his hem
In ierusalem he preched fast,		In ierusalem he preched fast
þe iuus sett him at þe last	21138	þe iewes set him at þe last
vp apon þe temple hei,	[leaf 141, col. 1]	Abouen on þe temple on hyȝe
For he spelland wald noght lie,		For he in prechinge wolde not liȝe
Dun of þe temple þai him suang,		Doun on þe temple þei him swong
[1]And siþen stanes at him flang,	21142	wiþ wickedhede & fals wrong
A wicked iuu wid wicked wrang,[1]		Siþen stones at him þei draue
Smate him wid a walker stang,	21144	Siþen smoot him with a walker staue
þat he him brac his harn panne :		þat þei brak his horn panne
þe cristen men þai him delued þane.		Cristen men him buryed þanne

[*Judas the Good.*]

[A]noþer apostil þat hight iudas		Anoþer apostle het Iudas
þat þis iacob broþer was,	21148	þat þis Iacob broþer was
He prechid in mesopotani,		He preched in mesopotany
And in þe contre of ponti,	21150	And in þe cuntre of pounty
þar made he wid his sarmon mild		þere made he wiþ his sermoun mylde
þe men þat was als bestes wild.		þo men þat were as bestis wilde
He was heuedid in a bij,		He was heded in abij
In nerico of carmeni.	21154	In iericho of Carmeny

[*Mathew.*]

[Q]uen iudas had him-seluen losin,		Whenne Iudas had him seluen losen
Mathias to þe twelue was chosin,		Mathias in his stude was chosen
Als þe cauil on him fell,	21157	As þe lot on him fel
In iuda he toke to spell.		In Iuda he toke to spel
þis ilk matheu was on of þa		þis Matheu was oon of þo
Of half ferth skore and tua,	21160	Of half foure score & two [2 leaf 129]
þat *iesus* sent his word to sprede		[2]þat ihesus sent his word to sprede
Quilis he self spelland ȝede.		whil he him self prechynge ȝede
Of his ending find i noght,	21163	Of his endynge fynde I nouȝt
Hu he vte of his lijf was broght.		How he out of his lif was brouȝt

[1—1 These lines transposed in MS.]

COTTON

[S]ymon zelote & chananeu
Al was a nam he luued tru,
His lauerd al to serue he tent,
Als þou in his luue had brent.
Efter þe right-wis fortald iacob
O iurselem he was biscop,
þe land of egiptt he tok to lere,
And quen he was o sexscor yere,
[1]Vnder þe emperour traian [col. 2]
Onrode he naild was, an slan.
Birid he es in boffora,
In stori es it written sua.
þir war his discipleis tuelue,
þat folud jhesu crist ai selue,
Spellers o trouth, lerers o lede,
þat þof þai alle be an in mede,
Ilkan þai tok þam sundri stede
To preche, als it forwit redde.
Petre and philippe, o þir tua
We find had wijs, and nama,
Bot written es of sent petre wijf,
þat sco was marti[r]d in his lijf.
And als of him sais sent marcel,
His doghter was sent peronel.
þe first mess þat sent petre sang,
Was þar þan na canon lang
Bot pater-noster in þaa dais,
Na langer canon was, it sais.
Bot siþen þe men þat efter ware,
þar-til þai eked mar and mare.

¶ Lucas was cristes gospellere,
O þe apostols dedis writer,

FAIRFAX

Simon

Symon. 3elot. & cananew.
Sal was an name: he louid trew.
his lorde to serue euer he tent.
to wraþ him neuer he ment.
ofter þe ri3t-wise Iacob.
of ierusalem was he bisshop.
In egipte lande he toke to lere
quen he had liued vj. skore 3ere
vnder þe emperour traiaine
on rode nailed he was & slaine.[2]
biried he was in boffea. [2 MS. flaine]
In stori hit is writin squa.
þere ware his disciplis xij.
þat folowed ihesu crist him-seluc.
spellers of trauþ leres of lede.
al if þai alle be an in mede
ilkan þai toke ham sundre sted.
to preiche as I. be-fore haue red.
¶ Peter & philip of þer þes twa.
we finde had wiuis & na ma.
seint peter witnes of his wife
þat ho was martir in his life.
& als of him saint marcel.
his doghter was saint peronel.
¶ þe first messe saint peter sange
was þer þen na canon lange.
pot[3] Pater-noster in þa days [3 so in MS.]
þus for soþ our bokis says.
bot siþen þe men & þat ofter ware
eked to ay mare & mare.

Luke.

Lucas cristis god-speller.
of þe apostles didis he was writer

[1] The MS. here is again written in the same hand as at first.

[*Simon Zelotes.*]

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
[S]ymon Zelote and chananeu	21165	Symon ȝelote. & chananew
Al was a name he luued treu,		Al was a name he loued trew
His lau*erd* al to serue he tent,		His lord alto serue he tent
Als þou he in his luue had brent.		As he in his loue had brent
Eftir þe rightwis iacob	21169	Aftir þis riȝtwis Iacob
Of ierusalem was he bischop,		Of ierusalem was bisshop
þe land of egipt he toke to lere,		þe londe of egipte he toke to lere
And quen he was of sex skor ȝere,		And whenne he was of six score ȝere
vnþer þe emp*er*ur traian	21173	Vndir emp*er*our traian
Nailed he was on rode, and slain.		Nailed he was on rode & slan
Birid he was in borffora,		Buried he was in borffora þo
In stori es it writen sua.	21176	In story writen is hit so
[þ]ir war his disciplis tuelue, [col. 2]		þese were þe apostlis twelue
þat folud *iesu crist* him-selue,		þat folewed *ihesu crist* him selue
Spellers of trouth, lerers of lede,		Precheres of troupe techeres of lede
þat þou þai all be ane in mede,	21180	þouȝe þei alle be oon in mede
Ilkan þai toke þai*m* sundri stede		vchone toke hem sondry sted
To preche, als it es forwid rede.		To *pr*eche as hit bifore is red
Petre and philip, þir tua	21183	Petur & phelip þese two
we find had wiues, and na ma,		we fynde hadde wyues & no mo
þat wittnes es sant petre wijf,		witnes is seint petur wif
For scho was martird in his lijf.		For she was martired in his lif
And nu of saint marcell,	21187	And als of seint Martelle
His dogh*ter* was saint p*er*onell.		His douȝter was seint petronelle
þe first mess þ*at* sant petre sang,		þe furst masse þ*at* petur song
was þar þan non canon lang	21190	was þ*er*e þo no canoun long
Bot pater-noster in þaa dais,		But pater no*ster* as men sayes
Na lang*er* canon was, als it sais.		Lenger was hit not þo dayes
Bot siþen þe men þ*at* efter war,		But siþ men þat aftir wore
þar-till þai ekid mar and mare.	21194	þ*er*to eched more and more

[*Luke the Evangelist.*]

[L]ucas was cristes goddspeller,		Lucas was cristis gospellere
And of þe apostlis dedis writer,	21196	And of þe apostlis dedes writere

Leche o craft, al lerd o gru,
O lare he cuth noght of hebru,
Disciple o paule ai foluand fer
In wel and wa wit-vten ser.
Sin he was born in chastite,
þat was naman moght chaster be.
þe mistruand he tok to teche,
Bath o lijf and saul leche;
þar-for wroght he bokes tuin
þat medicine o saul es in,
O gospelling þat tan es kid,
þe toþer o þat þe apostels did.
þe seuenti and þe ferith yere
Efter he hade liued here,
Quen he was ded in betheni,
þar was he doluen for to li.
Bot in þe tun of constantin,
þat wel was luued wit drightin,
þai did sent andru relikes and him
Bring to constantinopolim.

¶ Barnabas was o nacion
Of a cite of cipriun,
Wit paule o-mang þe haþen lede
He wan vnto þe apostlis hede.
In lagh he was selcutli lele,
In vertuz florisand sa fele,
Mani oiþer men in strijf
Fanded fo[r] to folu his lijf;
In all þe stedes quar he yede,
O godds word he sceued þe sede.
O sant mathu þe gospel-bok
Quider-ward sum-euer he scok,
Wit-vten lett wit [him] he bar
þar he fand ani seke or sare,

COTTON

Leth of craft lered of gru.
of lare he cowde noȝt of ebru.
[1]disciple of paule ay folowande fere
in wele & wa to-gedder þai were.
he was borne in chastite. [1 leaf 88]
muȝt na man mare chaste be.
þe mistrowande he toke to teyche.
baþ of life & of saule leche
þer-fore wroȝt he bokis twin
þat medecin of saule is in.
of gosspelling þe tane is kid.
þe toþer quat þe apostles did.
þe seyuintiand þe firþ ȝere.
efter þat he had liued here.
quen he was dede in bethanie.
þer was dollin for to lye.
bot in þe toun of costantine.
þat wele was louid wiþ driȝtine
þai toke saint andreu relikis & him
to bring in-to costantine of polim

Barnabe.

Barnabas was of nacioun.
of a cite of cipriouⁿ.
wiþ paule a-mang þe heþin lede
he wan vn-to þe apostel-hede.
In lagh he was selcouþ lele.
& mani a man he turnid to hele.
mani oþer wiþ gute strife.
fonded to folow his life.
in al þe stedes quare he ȝede.
of goddis worde he sewe þe sede
of saint Matheu þe gosspel boke
quidder-warde sim-euer he shoke.
wiþ-outen lette wiþ him bare.
þer he fande ani seke or sare.

FAIRFAX

Leche of craft, lerid of greu,	21197	Leche of crafte lered of gru
Of lare he cuth noght of ebru,		Of lore coude he nouȝt in ebru
Disciple of pauel ai foluand fere		Deciple of poule & folewynge fere
In wele and wo wid-vten sere.		In wele & wo out of were
Als he was born in chastite,	21201	As he was born in chastite
þat was na man might chaster be.		þere was no mon myȝte chastere be
þe mistrouand he toke to teche,		þe mis leuynge he toke to teche
Bath of lijf and saule leche;		Boþe of lif & soule leche
þar-for wroght he bokis tuin	21205	þerfore made he bokes twyn
þat medicine of saule es in,		þat medicyne of soule is In
Of goddspelling þe tane he kidd,		Of gospellyng þe ton is kid
þe toþer of þat þapostlis didd.		þat oþer what þe apostlis did
þe seuentiand and feird ȝere	21209	þe seuenti & ferþe ȝere
Efter þat he had liued here,		Aftir he had lyued here
Quen he was dede in bethani,		þenne he deȝed in bethany
þar was he doluen for to lij.		þere was he buryed for to ly
Bot in þe tune of costantin,	21213	But in þe toun of costantyn
þat wele was loued wid drightin,		þat wel was loued wiþ god fyn
[1]þai did saint andreu relikis and him		þei dude seint Andreu relikes & him
Bring to constantine apolim. [1 lf 141, bk, col. 1]		Bringe to constantine apolym

[*Barnabas.*]

[B]arnabas was of a naciun	21217	Barnabas was of nacioun
Of a cite of cypriun,		A cite cipr*ioun* hett þat toun
wid pauel emang þe haþen lede		wiþ poul among þo heþen lede
He wan vnto þe apostil-hede.		He wan to apostle hede
In lau he was selcuthli lele,	21221	In lawe he was wondir lele
In vertus foluand sua fele,		In v*er*tues folewynge ful fele
Mani oþer men in strijf		Mony oþ*er*e men in strif
Fanded for to folu his lijf;		Fondede for to folwe his lif
In all þe stedis þar he ȝede,[2] [2 MS. ȝode]		In alle þo studes þat he ȝede
Of goddes word he seu þe sede.	21226	Of goddes word he sew þe sede
Of saint matheu þe godd-spell bock		Of seint Matheu þe gospel book
Quid*er*ward sum-eu*er* he toke,		whodirwarde so euer he tok
widuten lett wid him he bare		wiþouten let wiþ him he bare
þar he fand ani seke or sare,	21230	þ*er*e he fond any seke or sare

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

And lete þat bok a-pon þaim rine,
þat it ne was to þaim medicine.
Quen he had sufferd paines strang
For cristen folk, and striued lang,
Bath for-draun and brint wit feir,
His saul es went til heuen scire.

¶ Marc was gospellere wit won
In baptim was sant petre sun,
Sun and disciple was he lele
To spell þe folk of israel;
Efter his kind he was leuite,
And crist gosspel did he writte,
þe godspel in itali he wratte.
Men sais þat of his thumb he smate,
And þat was noght bot for to fle
þat he ne preist suld ordeind be,
Bot ner-þe-less for his liuelade,
o biscop siþen he tok þe hade.
þe word þat petre spelled gern,
Marc, men sais, it wratte in dern;
þe first þat kirk wroght in a bi,
þat men clepis allexandri;
þe pask-dai messe quen þat he sang,
þen com þat heþen lede wit wrang
þat cristen men to pine war prest,
Abute his hals a cord þai fest,
And tilward prison drogh his fell,
þat flesche þar-of in pe[c]es fell,
And siþen efter prisuning,
His saul he yeld to heuen king.
Lauerd self us til him bring,
For of his blis es nan ending.
¶ Four ar þai tald, þe wangelistes,
þat draues þe wain þat es cristes,

COTTON

& he þat boke lete ham rine.
sone þer-of þai had medicine
quen he had sufferred pines strange
for cristen trauþ & striued lange.
first was he drawen siþen brend in fire
his saule went to heiuen shire.

Mark.

Marke was gosspeller with wone
In baptim was he Peter sone
sone & disciple was he lelle.
to spelle þe folk of israel.
In cristis werkis was his delite
for-þi þe gosspellis dide he write
þe gosspellis in Italie he wrate
men sais þat of his thowme[1] he smate
& þat for noȝt bot for to fle [1 *Orig.* toumbe]
þat he na prest sulde ordained be
bot for his liuelade I wate.
of bisshop siþen he toke þe state
¶ þe worde þat peter spelled gerne.
marke men sais hit wrate in derne.
þe first kirk wroȝt in abie.
þat man callis alexandrie.
þe paskday-messe quen he sange
þen come þe heiþen wiþ mikil wrange
þat cristen men to pine was prest
a-boute his hals acorde þai kest.
& tawarde prisoun drogh him snelle.
þat his flesshe in pecis felle.
& siþen ofter prisoning
his saule he ȝalde to heiuen king.
ihesus king vs þidder bring.
quare-euer is blis wiþ-out ending.
Foure þai ar þe euangelistes
þat draghis þe waine þat is cristis

FAIRFAX

And lete þat bock apon þaim rine,
þat it ne was þaim medicine.
Quen he had sufferd paines strang
For cristen trout, and striued lang,
Bath for-draun and brint wid fire,
His saule es went to heuen schire.

If he lete þat book hem ryne
Hit was to hem medicyne
whenne he had suffrede peynes strong
For cristen trouþe & stryuen long
Drawen he was & brent wiþ fire
His soule went to heuen shire

[*Mark.*]

Marc his goddspeller wid won
In baptim was saint petre sun,
Sun and disciple was he lele
To spell þe folk of israell ;
Eftir his kind hé was leuite,
And cristes goddspell did he write,
þe godspell in a tale he wrate.
Men sais þat of his tumb he smate,
And þat for noght bot for to fle
þat he na preist suld ordained be,
Bot na-þeless for his liuelade,
Siþen þan toke he bischophade.
þe word þat petre spellid gern,
Mark, men sais, it wrat in dern ;
þe first þat kirc wroght in abye,
þat me clepis alexandri ;
þe pask day messe quan he sang, [col. 2]
þan com þat haiþen lede wid wrang
þat cristen men to pine was preist,
Abute his hals a corde þai fest,
And tilwar[d] presun drou his felle,
þat flexs þar-of in pecis felle,
And siþen eftir presuning,
His saule he 3eld to heuen king.
Him-seluen lauerd, vs til him bring,
For of his blis es nane ending.
[F]Our er þai tald, þe wangelistis,
þat draus þe wayn þat es cristis,

Marke þe gospellere in wone
In bapteme was petres sone
Son & desciple was he lele
To teche þe folke of israele
Aftir þat he was leuyte [leaf 129, back]
Cristis gospel dude he write
þe gospel in a tale he wrote
Men seyn of his þombe he smote
And þat was for he wolde fle
þat he no prest made shulde be
His lif aftir so dud he lede
þat 3it he toke bisshophede
þe wordis þat petur preched 3erne
Marke men seyn wrote in derne
þe furste þat chirche made in abie
þat men clepen alexandrie
On paske day masse whenne he song
Coom þe heþen folke wiþ wrong
þat cristen men to pyne were prest
Aboute his necke acorde þei test
Towarde þe prisoun þei drow3e him
þe flesshe of him in peces felle [snelle
And siþen aftir þat prisonyng
His soule he 3alde to heuen kyng
Him self lord vs þidur bringe
For of þi blisse is noon endynge
Foure are þei tolde þe euaungelistes
þat drawe þe weyn þat is cristes

O þaim i sal tell after mi maght,
Quat þai bitaken, and quat þair draght,
[1] Quat mai be yock, and quat quele mai
Bridel quat es, and quat axeltre, [be,
Quilk man, quilk calf, quilk leon, quilk
I sal you tel, wit-vten bul. [fuxul,
¶ Four flummes i se in paradis, [1 col. 2]
And wain-men wit four quelis wises;
Matheu takens þe first quel,
And marc þe toþer takens wel,
And luce þe thrid wit resun right,
þe furth john, þat foxul on flight;
¶ þe queles er draun diuerse wise,
þe first it gas, þe toþer it hise,
þe thrid quil es won to rine,
And fleis þe furth wit-vten blin.
þar es god axultreis tua,
A nobul bridel es þar alsua,
Bath wise and war es þat leder,
And sothft it es þe yok to ber.
¶ Tuin axils er tuin laghs, i-wiss,
þe bridel es wisdom for to wiss,
þe carter self is *iesus* crist,
His bodi es yock he has stablist.
¶ Grace, sco has hir giftes delt
Til ilkan sere o þer formelt.
Matheu writt was in hebru,
þas oþer thre wrat in gru,
þe stile o matheu, wat*er* it was,
And win þe lett*er* o lucas,
And marc pagine, it was milk,
And john honi suet als suilk.
¶ þe first o wax it has sauur,
þe toþer o mir, þe thred o flur,
þe foerth sauurs als aromat,
Of all þe spices þat man wate.

of ham I. sal telle ofter maȝt
quat þai be-takin & quat þaire draȝt
quat mai be ȝok quat quile be
quat bridel is quat axiltree. [fowel
quilk man quilk ox. quilk lioun quilk
þe quelis ar ioyned with mani a dowle
¶ iiij.[2] flumes *þer* ar in *þa*radis.
& waine is drawen on foure quelis
Matheu takenis þe first quele.
& mark þe toþer hit semis wele.
& luke þe þrid wiþ resoun riȝt.
þe firþ Iohn. fowel of fliȝt. [2 quelis *marked for erasure.*]
¶ þe quelis ar drawen on diuerse wise
þe first gas þe toþer hit hyes ...
þe þrid quele is wont to rynne.
þe firþ flies wiþ-outen blyn.
¶ *þer* ar gode axiltres twa.
a noble bridel *þer* is alsqua.
baþ wise & quar is þat ledere.
& soft hit is þe chest to bere.
ij. axils ar *þer* I.-wisse.
þe bridel is wisdome for to wis.
þe carte seruis ihesus king
is bodi is þe ȝok with-out lesing
our lauedi has hir giftis laide
on al þere be-for saide.
¶ Matheu boke was in ebru
þas oþer þre þai wrate in gru.
[3] þe stile of matheu wat*er* hit was
& wine þe lett*er* of lucas [3 leaf 88, back]
& mark pagine hit was milk
& Ionis honi squete als squilk.
¶ þe first of wax hit has sauour
þe toþer of mirre þe þrid of flour.
þe firþ sauour als aromate.
of alle spices þat men wate.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Of þaim sal i tell efter mi maght,
Quat þai bitakin, and quat þair draght,
Quat es 3ok, quat quele mai be,
Quat es bridil, and quat axil tre,
Quilk man, quilk calf, quilk leon,
I sal 3u tell, widuten bule. [quilk fule,
Four flummes in se in paradis,
And wain man wid four quelis wise;
Mathu takins þe first quele,
And marck þe toþer takins wele,
And luck þe thrid wid resun right,
þe feird iohn, þat fule of flight;
þe quelis er draun diuers wise,
þe first gas, þe toþir it hise,
þe thrid quele es wont to rin,
And fleis þe feird widuten blin.
[þ]ar es gode axeltreis tua,
A nobil bridil es alsua,
Bath wis and war es þat leder,
And soft it es þe 3ock to bere.
Tuin axils er tuin laus, i-wis,
þe bridil es wisdom forto wis,
þe carter self es iesu crist,
His bodi þe 3ock he has stablist.
[G]race, scho has hir giftes delt
Til ilkan sere of þir formelt.
Mathe writt was in ebreu, [leaf 142, col. 1]
þas oþer thre þai wratt in gru,
þe stile of matheu, water it was,
And wine þe letter of lucas,
And mark pagine, it was milk,
And iohn honi suete als suilk.
[þ]e first to wax it has sauur,
þe toþer of mir, þe thrid of flour,
þe feird sauors als aromate,
Of all þe spices þat men wate.

GÖTTINGEN

Of hem to telle forsoþe we au3t
what þei bitoken and her drau3t
what þe 3ok & wheel may be
what bridel & þe axeltre
whiche mon whiche calf leoun & brid
þe cause shal to 3ou be kid
Foure stremes are in paradise
And wayn with foure wheles men wise
Matheu takeþ þe furst whele
Marke þe toþer takeþ wele
Luke þe þridde wiþ resoun ri3t
þe ferþe Ion foule of my3t
þe wheles are drawen dyuerselie
þe furste gooþ þe secounde doþ hi3e
þe þridde wheel is wont to ryn
þe ferþe fleeþ wiþouten blyn
Gode axeltrees be þer two
A nobel bridel þer is al so
wis & war is her ledere
And softe is her 3ok to bere
Two axeltrees be two lawes hit is
þe bridel is wisdome hem to wis
þe charietere is ihesu crist
His body þe 3ok he haþ stablist
Grace haþ 3yuen hir 3iftis 3ore
To vche dyuerse of þese bifore
Matheu wroot al in ebru
þese oþere þre al in gru
þe stile of Matheu watir was
And wyne þe lettre of lucas
Marcus pagyn was like mylke
And Iones hony swete as silke
¶ þe furste to wax haþ sauour
þe toþer to mirre þe þridde to flour
þe ferþe like to Aromate
Good among alle spice state

TRINITY

¶ þe first he tils þe feild to fede,
þe toiþer he saus efter þe sede,
þe thrid it harus efter wit spede,
þe ferth it watters ai in nede.
¶ Ilkan o þaim þair lar þai lere,
And ri*n*ges to þe werld at here,
Dinnes þe toþer, tru*m*pes þe thrid,
Si*n*ges þe firth wit sune vn-hid.
¶ þe first has bell, þe toþer timpan,
þe thrid has harp, þe firth organ;
þe first o þaim als lamp es bright,
Quils þai giue to-gedir light,
[1]þe toiþer als cerge, þe thrid als sterne,
þe ferth als dai he þat es erne.
þe first his greff of irin was, [1 If 120, col. 1]
þe toiþer o þaim was wroght o br*as*,
þe thrid o siluer, þe ferth o gold,
For-þi all war þair warkes old.
Matheu o man he has facium,
Luce has of ox, marc o leon,
Iohn has of ern, þe skil es sere,
(Tatent q*uar*-for and þou sal here.)
Matheu has scap o mans state,
For he o crist manhedes wratte;
Luca of ox for þis resun,
He spak mast of his passiun;
Marc o leon beris mast tak[n]i*ng*
þ*at* spells of his up-rising;
Iohn has a foxul heiest o flight,
Spak of his goddhed heiest of hight.
þe stat of ilk ewangelist
Bers in him-self vr lau*er*d crist,
He es man and ox, leon, and ern,
Mai na skilful man þis wern;
Man quils he here liued in lijf,
Ox q*uen* he slain was for ur strijf,

COTTON

¶ þe first he tilis þe felde to fede
þe to*þer* sawes efter þe sede.
þe þrid him harowes eft*er* wiþ spede
þe firþ hit waters ay *in* nede.
¶ Ilkane of ham þaire lare þai lere.
& rengis to þe werde at his here.
dauncis þe to*þer* trumpis þe þrid
þe firþ singis wiþ soun vn-hid.
¶ þe first has belle þe to*þer* timpane.
þe þrid has[2] harp þe firþ organe. [2 MS. has has]
þe first of ham als laumpe is briȝt.
quilist þai gif til o*þer* liȝt.
þe to*þer* as serge þe þrid as sterne
þe firþ as day he þat is erne.
þe first his werk of Irin was
þe to*þer* of ham was wroȝt of bras
þe þrid of siluer þe firþ of golde.
for-þi hit ware þaire werkis holde.
¶ Matheu of man he has facio*un*.
Lucas of ox for þis resoun.
Iohn of erne iche skil is sere.
take entent quar-fore & þou sal here
¶ Matheu has shap of ma*n*nie-state.
for he of *c*ristis manhede wrate.
Luke of ox for þis resou*n*.
he spac mast of his passio*un*.
marke of lio*un* beris takening.
þat spellis of his vprising.
Iohn as fowle heiest of fliȝt
he spac of his godhede heiest of miȝt
þe state of ilk eu*a*ngelist
beris in him our lorde crist.
¶ he is man & ox lio*un* & erne.
mai na riȝtwis man þis werne.
man quilist he liued here in life.
ox quen he was slaine for our strife

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þe first he teils of feild to fede,	21301	¶ þe furste tileþ on felde to fede
þe toþer he saus efter þe sede,		þe toþer soweþ aftir þe sede
þe thrid harus efter wid spepde,		þe þridde hareweþ hit truly
þe feird it watris ai in nede.		þe ferþe watereþ hit in hy
Ilkan of þaim þair lare þai lere,	21305	Vchone of hem her lore þei lere
And renges to þe werld at here,		Oon ringeþ to þe world to here
Dinnes þe toþer, [t]rumpes þe thrid,		Dyneþ þe toþer sowneþ þe þridde
Singes þe feird wid sune vnhid.	21308	þe ferþe singeþ wiþ soun vnhidde
þe first has bell, þe toþer timpane,		¶ þe furste haþ belle þe toþer tympane
þe thrid has harp, þe ferd organe;		þe þridde harpe þe ferþe organe
þe first of þaim als laump es bright,		¶ þe furste of hem as laumpe is briȝt
Quilis þai giue til oþer light,	21312	whil þei ȝyue to oþere liȝt
þe toþer als cerge, þe thrid als stern,		þe toþer as serge þe þridde as stern
þe feird als dai he þat es ern.		þe ferþe as day þat is þe ern
[þ]e frist es greff of irin was,	21315	þe furstes gle of men was
þe toþer of þaim was made of bras,		þe toþeres was made of bras
þe thrid of siluer, þe ferd of gold,		þe þridde of siluer þe ferþe of golde
For-þi it war þair werkis hold.	21318	þerfore were her werkes holde
[M]atheu of man he has fascun,		¶ Matheu of mon haþ facioun
Luk has of ox, ai lokis dun,		Luk as ox euer lokeþ doun
Iohn of ern, þe skill es sere,	21321	Ion like ern þe skil is sere [leaf 130]
(Ta tent quarfore and þu sal here.)		Takeþ tent whi & ȝe shul here
Matheu has schapp of manes state,		Matheu is like to monnes state
For he of cristes manhed wrate;		For he of cristis monhede wrate
Luk of ox for þis resun,	21325	Luke to ox for þis resoun
He spac mast of his passiun;		He spake moost of his passioun
Mark of leon beris takening		Marke of leoun bereþ tokenyng
þat spellid of his vprising;	21328	He spelled moost of his vp risyng
Iohn fuel ern, heiest of flight, [col. 2]		Ion like ern heȝest of fliȝt
Spac of his godde-hed heiest of hight.		Spak of his godhede heȝest of myȝt
[þ]e state of ilk ewangelist	21331	þe state of vche euaungelist
Beris in him vr lauerd crist,		Beruþ in him oure lord crist
He es man and ox, leon, and ern,		He is mon. ox. leoun & ern
May no skilwis man þis wern:	21334	May no mon skilfuly þis wern
Man quilis he here liued in lijf,		Man whil he here lyued in lif
Ox quen he was slain for vr strijf,		Ox whenne he was slayn in strif

Leon *quen* he ras al wit might,
And ern til heuen takand his flight.
And ilkman þat wrang wil fle,
Wit rightwisnes þis four mai be,
Man quils he manli him ledis,
Ox to sla his flexsli dedis,
Leon dantand harsk and herd,
Fuxul wit thoght til heuenward.
þir four for us ai *prai* to dright
þat we mai folu þair lares right.

lioun quen he ras al wiþ miȝt.
& erne til heiuen takande his fliȝt
& ilk man þat wrange wille fle
wiþ riȝtwisnes þes faure mai be.
man quilist he manli ledis.
ox to sla his flessheli dedis
lioun dauntand harsk & harde
Fowel wiþ þoȝt til heiuenward
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

how þe hali cros was fundin.
be seint Elaine.

[O] þe rode nu for to rede
crist self us do to spede!

De inuencione crucis

Of þe rode now for to rede...
ihesus criste he be mi spede.

þat þaron sufferd sorful pine
To lese us fra vr wiþerwine;
We agh to buxumli [it] ber,
For it o bonte es ur baner;
Bath on bodi and in hert,
Gains al ur care it es ur *quert*.
Quen ihesus þar-of was undun
þe Iuus hid it efter son,
þat cristen war abute to blind
For lath war þaim þai suld it find.
þai wist þe cristen wald it kepe,
þar-for þai did to delue it depe
Vnder erth, and oþer tua
Quar-on thefes hang; for sua
þe right rode þai wend to dil
Vte of þe cristen men skil,
þat if wit-chance man on þaim hit,
Quilk þai suld haf þai suld noght wijt.
Bot crist þat na kind to es like,
Wild noght let his dere relicke

[col. 2]

þat þare on suffred sorouful pine
to lause vs fra our wiþer wine.
we agh̄ to buxumli hit bere
for hit of bote is our banere.
baþ on bodi & in hert
againe alle our care hit is our quert
quen ihesus *þer*-of was vn-done.
þe iewes hid hit efter-sone
fra cristen men hit to blinde
laþ ware ham þai sulde hit finde
þai wiste þe cristen walde hit kepe
for-þi in erþ þai grofe hit depe.
vnder erþ & oþer twa
quare-on þe theuis hang on squa.
þe riȝt rode þai went to dille.
out of þe cristen mennis skille.
þat if wiþ chaunce men on ham hit
quilk þai sulde haue þai suld noȝt witt
¶ bot crist þat nane is to him like.
walde noȝt late his dere relike

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
Leon quen he ras wid might,	Leoun whenne he ros wiþ myȝt
And ern takand til heuen his flight.	As ern he toke to heuen his fliȝt
[A]nd ilke man þat wrang will fle,	And vche mon þat wel wol fle
wid rightwisnes þir four mai be,	wiþ riȝt may þese foure be
Man quilis he manlik him ledis,	Mon whil he: monlik him ledes
Ox to sla his flexsli dedis,	Ox to sle his flesshely dedes
Leon dantand harsk and hard,	Leoun risyng from synne so hard
Foul wid thoght till heuen-ward.	Foul wiþ þouȝte to heuen ward
[.	[. . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[*The Finding of the Holy Cross.*]

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
[O]F þe rode nu for to rede	[*No fourth copy of the early part of this can be found in any MS. of the* Cursor *now known to us. The Edinburgh MS. has lost its beginning.*]
Crist him-self vs do to spede!	
þat tholid þar-on hard pine	
To lais vs fra vr wiþer-wine;	
we au to buxumli it bere,	
For it of bote es vr banere;	
Bath on bodi and in herte,	
Gain all vr care it es vr querte.	
Quen þat iesu þar-of was done	
þe iuus did it eftir sone,	
þat cristen men bote to blind	
þat war þan it suld noght find.	
þai wist þe cristen wold it kepe,	
þar-for þai did it to delue depe	
vnder erd, it and oþer tua	
Quar-on theues hang; for sua	
þe right rode þai wend to dill	
vte of þe cristen men skill,	
þat if men wid chance on þaim hitt,	
Quilk it war þai suld noght witt.	
But crist þat na kind es to like,	
wald noght lat his dere relike	

Sua notful thing sa lang bi hid,
At end he wald þat it war kyd.
Quen it had ben tua hundret yere
Al vnder mold, þat druri dere,
To bute o bath ur saul and lijf,
He did be funden thoru a wijf,
A dughti wijf *þat* hight eline,
Was mod*er* o king constantine.
Sco fand it, qua so wil wijt hu?
Herc, and i sal tel yow,
¶ Als i in a stori fand.
Quen constantin was liuand,
O rome þan was he jmp*er*ur,
Gain hethin folk was stijf in stur.
Bitid a time, þat hethin lede
Come him batail for to bede,
Sua mikel folk þai wit þam ledd,
þat constantin was for þam dred.
þar come til him þat ilk night
þat þai suld on þe moru fight,
A man þat selcut fair was *grai*d,
And wackend him, and þus he said,
"Constantine, luc up and se
Til heuen-ward, and cumforth þe."
He lok up, and in *þat* sight
He sagh þar *cri*stis cros ful bright;
A titel sagh he þar-on li,
"Her-in sal þou ha wictori."
þan did þe king mak of an euen
Suilk a cros als he sagh in heuen,
And up in trouth he ras stedfast,
And brafili on his fas he brast,
And did þat cros be-for him lede,
And feild fast o þat hethin lede.
þai fell, þai fledd, þaa wiþerwin,
þe maistri has king constantin

COTTON

squa noteful þing squá lang be hid
þat he ne walde þat hit ware kid
quen hit had bene ij. hundre 3ere
vnder erþ þat druri dere
to bote of baþ our saule & life.
he did hit be fundin þorou a wife
a du3ti wife þat hi3t Eline
was moder of king costantine.
ho fande hit qua sum wil wite hit now.
herkin & I sal tel hit 3ou.
Als in stori I red & fande
quen costantine was liuande
of rome þen was he emperour.
againe heþin folk stiþe in stoure
be-tid a tide þat heþin lede
come him batail for to bede.
sa mikil folk þai wiþ ham led.
þat costantine was sare a-dred
þai come tille him þat ilk ni3t
atte þai sulde on þe morne fi3t.
[1]¶ A man þat selcouþ faire was graide
come to þe king & þus he saide [1 leaf 89]
costantine loke vp & se
til heiuen-warde & conforte þe.
he lokid vp & in þat si3t
he sagh cristis crosse ful bri3t.
a titel sagh he þar-on lye
here-in þou salle haue victorie
þen did þe king make a neyuen
suche a cros as he sagh in heyuen.
& vp in trauþ he ras stedefast
& braþeli on his faas he brast.
& did þat cros be-for him lede
& felled doun þat cursid lede
þai felle þai fled þa wiþer-wine.
þe victorie has king costantine.

FAIRFAX

[1] Sua notful thing sua lang b[e]hid,
þat he ne wald bot it war kid. [1 If 142, bk, col. iij.
Quen it had bene tua hundreth 3ere
Ad vnder molde, þat dreuri dere,
To bote of bath saule and lijf, 21373
He did be funden thoru a wijf,
A doghti wijf þat hight eline,
was moder of king costantine.
Scho it fand, qua wil witt hu[21377
Herkin, and i sal tell þan you,
[A]ls i in a stori it fand.
Quen king costantine was liuand,
Of rome þan was he emperur,
Gain haþen folk stif in stur. 21382
Bitid a time, þat haiþen lede
Com him batail for to bede,
Sua mekil folk þai wid þaim ledd,
þat costantine for þaim was dred.
þar com till him þat ilke night 21387
þat þai suld on þe moru fight,
A man þat selcuth fair was graid,
And wakind him, and þus he said,
"Costantin, loke vp and se 21391
Till heuenward, and comfort þe."
He loked vp, and in þat sight
Sau he cristes crois ful bright;
A titel sau he þar-on ley, 21395
"Herin," it said, "sal þu haue victori."
þan did þe king make of an euen
Suilk a croice als he sau in heuen,
And vp he ras in trouth stedfast,
And brathli on his fas he brast, 21400
And did þat croice bifor him lede,
And feld fast on þat haþen lede.
þai fell, þai fled, þaa wiperwine,
þe maistri has king costantine 21404

Thoru þe cros and *cri*stes might, [leaf 120, bk, col. 1]
And thoru þair stedfast truth *in dri*ght.
¶ þan sent þe king constantin,
Send men til his mod*er* eline,
For to do seke, wit-vten hon,
þe cros þ*at* crist was on don,
To find þat hali tre su*m*-quar,
And do a kirc be raised þar:
Benciras and ansiers,
þir tua men war messagers,
þai war sent to þe quen fra rome,
Bot herkens hider hu þai gaf dome.
þis leuedi had þat dai hir wit
A cristen man was god gold-smith,
Q*uat* thing þ*at* sco wald him muth,
At mak til hir ful wel he cuth;
Bot pour he was, o littel aght,
And til a juu he mikel aght,
A su*m*me o monee for to a-mont
þ*at* asked him ful hard a-cont.
It was wel sene þat it was hard,
For he him asked wit [sli] forward
If he his mone moght not gett,
þat he suld yeild him for his dett
þ*at* ilk weght þat þar was less,
He suld yeild of his aun flexs.
þe dai es gan[1], þe dett vn-quitte,
þe bodi most beleue for it: [1 MS. gain]
þe cr*i*sten dred ful sar þe pine,
Bot þe Iuu wald neu*er* fine.
Bath to þe q*ue*nes curt þai com,
þe Iuu thrali badd giue him dom,
Scarp grund*en* knijf in hand he bar,
þe cristen man stod naked þar.
þai wald haf all again him boght,
Bot grant o ju þan gatt þai noght

COTTON

þorou þe croice & cristis mi3t.
& þorou þaire stedfast trauþ in ri3t
Þen sende þe king constantine.
sandis til his moder eline.
for to do seche wiþ-outen hone.
þe cros þat c*ri*ste on was done.
to finde þat hali tree sum-quare
& make a kirk be raisid þare.
bentiras & ansiers
þ*er* twa men was messagers.
þai ware sende to þe quene *fra* rome
bot herkenis how þai gaue dome
¶ þis lauedi had þen hir wiþ.
a cristen man was gode goldsmiþ.
quat þing þat ho him of wald mouþ
atte hir deuise make he couþe
bot pouer he was of litil. a3t.
& to a iew mikil he a3t
a soume of money for to a-mount
& askid him ful harde a-count.
þe couenand was made ful hard
& saide he made him suche forward
if he his money mu3t no3t gett
þat he sulde 3ilde him for his dett
þat ilk we3t at þer was lesse
he sulde 3ilde of his awen flesse
þe dai Is past þe dette vn-quit
þe bodi be-houis be-leue for hit.
¶ þe cristen dred ful sare þe pine
bot þe iew walde neuer fine.
baþ to þe quenis court þai come
þe iew þrali bad gif him dome.
sharp grundin knife in hande he bare
þe cristen stode nakid be-for him þare
þai walde for money had him bo3t
bot grante of þe iew gatte þai no3t

FAIRFAX

Thoru þe crois and cristes might,
And thoru þair stedfast trouth *in* dright.
þan sent þe king costantine, [col. 2]
Sandir *men* till his mod*er* eline,
For to seke, widvten hone,
þe crois þat *ie*su was on done,
To find þat hali tre sumquar,
And do a kirc be raised þar:
Sir benciras and ansieris,
þir tua men war messageris,
þai war sent to þe quene fra rome,
Bot herkins nu hu *þai gaf* dome.
þis leuedi had *þat* time hir wid
A cristen man was *gode goldsmith*,
Quatkin thing als scho *wald* muth,
Make till hir ful wele he cutht;
Bot pouer he was, and hard *in* dett
Till a iuu, and terme had sett,
A sume of mone for to amunt,
þat askid him ful hard acunt.
It was wele sene þat hit was hard,
For he *him* asked wid sli forward
If he his mone moght noght gete,
þat he suld ȝeild *him* for his dett
þat ilke weght þat þar war less,
He suld ȝeild of his aun fless.
þe dai es gan, þat dett vnquitt,
þe bodi most bileue nu for itt:
þe cristen dred ful sare for pine,
Bot þe iuu wald neuer fine.
Bath to þe quene curt þai come,
þe iuu thral bad giue him dome,
Scharp knif in hand he bar,
þe cristen man stod nakid þar.
þai all wald haf *agai*n *him* boght,
Bot *grant* of iuu ne gat þai noght

O ranscun namar þan a ress,
Wald he of her bot of his flesche.
Said benciras and ansiers,
"þou sal haf broþer al *þat* þe fers,
þe que*n* has biden us to deme
To þe al *þat* to right es queme.
Sai me þan *þat* þou wil him dight,
If he be dempt to þe wit right."
"Hu," said þe ju, "bot be mi lai,
þe werst *þat* eue*r* i can or mai.
His eien first put vte i sal, [col. 2]
And his hend he werkes wit-all,
Tung and nese, and siþen þe laue,
Til þat i al mi co*n*uenand haue."
þe messagers him gaf ansuare,
"þan semes it noght þou wil him spare,
Tak þan þi flexs, *þat* grauntes he þe,
Sua *þat* þe blod mai saued be;
A drope of blod if *þat* he tine,
We giue for dom, þe wrang es þine.
Quat-su*m* his flexs was sald and boght,
His blod to sell he neue*r* it thoght.
Yeild þe þin flexs he es wel on-knaun,
Sauue him þe blod, *þat* es his aun."
¶ þan said *þat* juu, "bi sant drightin
Mi thinc þe wers part es mine;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Fordon yee haf me wit yur dome,
þat yee romains has broght fra rome.
Maugre þar-for mot þai haf,
All *þat* suilk a dome me gäf!"
Benciras þan said "*par*fai!
Al has þis curt herd þi misai,
Me and mi laue*r*d sir anfrer
þou has missaid us in þin ire.

of raunsou*n* na mare þen a risshe.
walde he take bot of his flesshe.
¶ Saide benciras & ansiers.
þou sal haue bro*þer* al þi fers.
þe quene has biddin vs to deme
and al *þat* resou*n* is to queme.
say vs how þou wil him di3t.
& we salle giue þe dome ful ri3t.
¶ how saide þe iew bot be my lay.
þat werst *þat* eue*r* I. can or may.
his eien first putt out I. sal.
& his hende smite of wiþ-al.
tonge & neise wil I. no3t saue.
til atte I al my couenande haue.
¶ þe messagers him gaf ansquare.
þen semis hit no3t þou wil hi*m* spare
take þou þe flesse we deme þe.
squa atte þe blode mai sauid be.
a drope of blode if atte þou tine
we gif 3ou dome þe wrange is þine
al if his flesshe was salde & bo3t
his blode to selle neue*r* he þo3t.
þe fallis þe flesshe we ar wele knawen.
kepe him þe blode þat is his awen.
¶ þen saide þat iew be saint dri3tine
me þink þe wers p*art* is mine.
to take þe flesshe if I. assay.
þen þe blode wil ryn a-way.
for done 3e haue me wiþ 3our dome
& þat make 3e romains of rome.
maugrefe þ*er*-fore mõte 3e haue
alle þat suche a dome me gaue
¶ Benciras þen saide p*ar*fay
alle has þis court herde þe missay
me & my felaw sir ansiere
þou has missaide ri3t foule here.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Of ransun na mare þan a rish,
wald he of here bot of his fless.
[þ]an said benciras and ansiers,
"þu sal haue broþer all þat þe fers,
þe quene has bidden vs to deme [leaf 143, col. 1]
To þe all þat to right es queme.
Sai me hu þu wile him dight,
If þat he be dempt to þe wid right."
"Hu?" said þe iuu, "bot bi mi lay,
þe werist þat euer i can or may.
His eien firist putt vte i sall,
And his hend þat he wirkes wid-all,
Tung and nese, and siþen þe lau[e],
Till þat i mi couenand haue." [1 MS. him]
þe messageris him[1] gaue ansuere,
"þan semis naght þu wil him spare,
Take þan þe fless, þat grantes he,
Sua þat þe blod may saued be;
A drope of blod if þat he tine,
we giue vr dome, þe wrang es þine.
Quat-sum his fless was sald or boght,
His blod to sell he neuer thoght,
3eild þe þe fless he es wele vnknaun,
Sauue him þe blod, þat es his aun."
[þ]an said þat iuu, "bi sant drightin
Me thinc þe wers part es min;
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Fordon 3e haue me wid 3ur dome,
þat 3e ramanis broght fra rome.
Maugre þarfor mot þai haue,
All þat suilk a dome me gaue!"
Bensiras þan said "parfay!
All has þis curt þe herd missay,
Me and mi lauerd sir ansire
þu has missaid vs in þin ire.

Bot we will misai þe na wight,
Bot elles o þe we will ha right.
þe leuedi send us hider-to
þis curt, for rightwisnes to do,
And sothfastnes ha we þe said,
þarfor has þou us missaid."
þe leuedi badd wit-vten lite
þai suld þe Iugement gif it tite[1],
For siker was sco þan o site, [1 MS. þe]
þat þe cristen man was quite.
þe Iuu was dempt sa *þat* þe q*ue*ne
Suld all his catel haf bi-dene,
In hir merci his tung to tak,
þat in hir curt sli misau spak.
þe Iuu him thoght selcuthli tene
At þis dome þat was sa kene,
And said on heght, þat all moght here,
"Me war leuer yow for to lere
Quar lijs your laue*r*d rode-tre,
þan dempt sua smer[t]li to be."
"Godd wat, [mi] freind," þan said elene,
"þou sal be quite of al þi pine,
If þou will do als we þe bidd,
To sceu us quar þat cros es hidd."
"Leuedi," he said, "bot be mi lai
þe soth yeit can i noght sai;
Bot sett þou me sum term dai
þat wit mi maisters mele i mai,
I sal þe tiþand bring of it,
þat þou sa blethli wald it wijt."
"Gladli," sco said, "her i þe higt
Of a dai respit and a night;
Bot þou us do þe cros to find,
O bath *þin* eien sal þou be blind."
þe Iuu him spedd til-ward his tide,
Ouer term durst he noght bide,

we wil missay þe na wi3t.
bot ellis of þe we wil haue ri3t.
þe lauedi for ho did vs leue.
ho bad vs ri3tli dome to giue
& þe soþ we haue þe saide
per-fore þou dos vs now vp-braide
¶ þe lauedi bad wiþ-outen lite
iugement on him þai sulde giue tite
for sicure was ho þan of site [leaf 89, back]
þat þe *c*risten man was quite.
þe iew was dampned so at þe q*ue*ne
sulde al his catel haue be dene.
In hir m*er*ci his tonge to take.
þat in hir p*re*sence suche wordis spake
"þe iew him þu3t selcouþ tene.
atte þis dome at was sa kene.
& saide on hi3t atte al mu3t here.
me ware leuer 3ou to lere.
quare lijs 3our lordis rode tree.
þen þus smartli dampned be.
¶ god wate frende þen saide eline.
þou sal be quite of alle þi pine
if þou wil do as I. þe bid.
to shew vs quere þat cros is hid.
lauedi he saide be my lay.
þe soþ 3et can I. no3t say.
bot sette me a *c*ertaine day.
þat wiþ my maist*r*is speke I may.
I salle þe bring tiþande of hit
þe quilk bleþeli þou walde witt
¶ Gladli ho saide here I þe hi3t.
of a day respite & a ni3t.
¶ saide elaine *cer*tis bot þou hit finde.
of baþ þine eien þou sal be blinde.
¶ þe iew him sped taward his tide
ouer his day durst he no3t bide.

COTTON FAIRFAX

And we will missay þe na wight,
Bot ellis of þe we will haf right.
þe quene has sent vs hider-to
þis curt, rightwisnes for to do,
And sothfastnes haue we þe said,
þar-for has þu nu vs missaid."
þe quene bad̄ widuten lett
þe iugement þai suld þam sett,
For sekir was scho þan of site, [col. 2]
þat þe cristen man was quite.
þe iuu was dempt sua þat þe quene
Suld haue his cátel all bidene,
In hir merci his tung to take,
þat in hir curt sli missau make.
þe iuu him thoght selcuthli tene
At þis dome þat was sua kene,
And said on hij, all might here,
"Me war leuer ȝu for to lere
Quar lijs ȝur lauerd rode-tre,
þan dampned sua sone to be."
"[G]odd wate, mi freind," þan said eline,
"þu sal be quitt of allkin pine,
If þu will do als i þe bidd,
To scheu vs quar þat crois es hid."
"Leuedi," he said, "bot bi mi lay
þe soth ȝeit can i þe noght say;
Bot sett þu me sum terme day
þat wid mi maistris mele i may,
I sal þe bring tidand of itt,
þat þu sua blithli wald of witt."
"Gladli," scho said, "here i þe hight
Of a dai respit and of a night,
Bot þu vs do þe crois to find,
Of bath þin eien þu sal be blind."
þe iuu him speded toward his tide,
Ouer þe terin durst he noght abide,

And spak he wit a siteful care,
He wist þe quen him wald not spar.
Til him, ne nan all of his lede,
Bot þai ne hir did þe better spede
Wijt quar þat hali cros it ware,
For þar-apon hir ath sco suar.
þar-for he went him son in hij
Vnto þe mont o caluari,
Wit hir folk went him wit þe quene,
þar þai praid al bidene.
Son quen þai had þair praier maked,
þe erth al vnder þaim it quaked,
þan said þe juu, þat all it herd,
"Crist! þou es sauuer of all þis werld!"
Of he kest al to his serk,
To mak him nemel til his werk.
Siþen he nam a spad in hand,
Lang he delf bot noght he fand;
Quen he right dipe had doluen þare,
I hope tuenti fote or mare;
He fand tua crosses and þat ilk,
Bot yeit ne wist þai quilk was quilk,
þe quilk moght be þe lauerd tre,
And quilk it moght þe theues be.
Wit mikel ioi and mikel gle
Vnto þe tun bar þai þaa tre,
þar war þai don als in mide place,
For to a-bide vr lauerd grace.
Abute þe time o middai or mar,
A ded man bode forth þai bar,
Sant eline mad hir praier þar
And sua did all þe folk was þar,
þat crist suld þam sum-quat scau,
His aun dere tre to knau.
Wit aiþer tre þe cors on-ran,
Bot allwais lai it still as stan;

na selcouþ if he dred him sare.
he wiste þe quene walde him noȝt spare
til hir he went better spede
& saide lauedi I. knaw my dede.
priuely be-houis vs fare
& folowes me wiþ-outen mare.
þar-fore he went him sone in hy.
vn-to þe mount of caluary.
& oþer folk went wiþ þe quene
þidder þai went al bedene.
¶ sone quen þai þaire praier makid
þe erþ vnder ham hit shakid.
þen saide þe iew þat al þis herde
criste þou art sauiour of þis werde.
his claþis he kest al bot his serke.
to make him nemil vn-to his werk
siþen he toke a spade in hande
lange he dalue bot noȝt he fande
¶ quen he riȝt depe had dollin sare.
mare þan xx. fote or mare.
þai fande iij. crossis an was þat ilk.
bot wiste þai noȝt quilk was quilk
þe quilk muȝt be þe lordis tre.
& quilk muȝt þe theuis be.
wiþ mikil ioy & mikil gle.
to þe toun þai bare þa þre.
þer ware þai done in certaine place.
for to a-bide our lordis grace.

Aboute midward of þe day & mare
a dede man cors forþ þai bare.
saint elaine made hir praier þare
so did al þe folk was þare.
þat crist sulde ham takening shaw.
his awen dere tree to knaw.
to aiþer tree þe cors on rane.
bot al-wais lay hit stil as stane.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Na selcuth he him schonid sare,
He wist þe quene wald noght him spare
Till him, ne nane of all his lede,
Bot he ne hir did þe better spede
wit quar þat hali croice it ware,
For þar-apon hir ath scho suare.
þarfor he went him sone in hij,
vnto þe mont of caluari,
wid hir folke went him þe quene,
þar þai praid þan all bidene.
[1]Sone quen þai had þair praier makid,
vnder þaim þe erd all quakid, [1 If 143. bk, col. 1]
þan said þe iuu, and all it herd,
"Crist þu es sauueur of þis erd!"
Of he kest all bot his sarke,
To make him bun til his warke.
Sone he nam a spade in hand,
Lang he delue bot noght he fand;
Quen he right depe had doluen dare,
Ma þan tuenti fadim or mare,
He fand tua croices and þat ilke,
Bot þai wist noght quilk was quilke,
þe quilk might be þe lauerd tre,
And quilk it might þe thefs be.
wid mikil ioy and mekil gle
vnto þe tun bar þai þaim thre,
þar war þai done als in mid place,
For to a-bide vr lauerd grace.
Abute midward þe dai or mar,
A dede man bodi forth þai bare,
Saint elin made hir praer þare
And sua did all þe folk was þare,
þat iesu þaim suld sum takin schau,
His aun dere tre to knau.
wid aiþer tre þe cors on-rane,
Bot alwais lai it still als stane;

þe thred þai toched til his hide,
And up he ras wit-vten bide,
And spak wit a blithful voice,
þe tre þus hailsand o þe croice
"Godd þe lok, croice, precius thing!
On þe hang al-þer heiest king.
Mensked wit his flexs was þou,
Of all tres mast o *virtu*,
He has þe halud þ*at* all can ke*nn*,
And mensked wit all cristen men;
Thoru þe has godd sent me mi lijf,
And thoru þe wirscip o þis wijf."
þis meracle sene wit mani man,
þai bar it to þe temple þan,
þe Iuus to þe baptim ran,
Ful fain þai war þai þider wan.
Bot q*uen* þe cros was cu*mmen* wit in
Men moght se thing was for to min!
For þat tre þ*at* it of was scorn,
Als tald in þis bok es be-forn,
And al-wais in þe temple lai
And yeit was funden þar þ*at* dai,
It yald of it sa suet a smel,
Hu suet it was can naman tell.
þe smell o*uer* all þe temple spred,
And þar-wit mendid ilk sted,
þ*at* be þat smell moght men se
It was thoru þat ilk tre.
A Iuu þ*at* mikel had herd and sen,
þe soth tald þar-of to þe q*uen*e,
And quatkin tre it suld ha bene
Iiis eldres tald him all be-dene.
¶ Q*uen* sco had herd al þis resun,
þan can sco mak hir orisun,
þat godd suld send hir witering sun,
Q*uat* he o þat cros wald ha don.

COTTON

¶ þe þrid þai touchid wiþ his hide
& vp he rase wiþ-outen bide.
& spac wiþ a bliþ voyce.
& þus-gatis he hailsed þe croice.
god loke þe cros p*recious* þing'.
on þe hang' þat heiest king'.
menskid wiþ his flesshe was þou.
of alle trees maste of vertu.
he has þe halghed at mast con ken.
& þe salle mensk al c*risten* men.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ þis miracle sene wiþ mani man.
þai bare hit to þe temple þan,
þe Iewes to þe baptim ran.
þ*er* was c*ristened* mani a man.
quen þat cros was broȝt in.
men muȝt se þing' is ȝet to Myn.
for þat tree þ*at* hit of was shorne
as talde is in þis boke be-forne
& al-wais in þat temple lay.
& ȝet was funden þ*er* þat day.
hit ȝalde of hit sa squete a smel.
how gode hit was can I. noȝt tel.
þe smelle ou*er* al þe temple spred
& þ*er*-wiþ amendid ilka sted.
& bi þat smelling' muȝt man se.
hit was shorne of þat ilk tree.
¶ a iew þ*at* mikil had herde & sene.
he talde þe soþ vn-to þe quene.
& saide his eldris talde him be-dene
quatkin a tree hit sulde haue bene
quen ho had herde al his resou*n*.
þen can ho make hir orisou*n*.
[1] þat god wit*er*ing' sulde sende hir sone
whar ho sulde þat cros done. [1 leaf 90]

FAIRFAX

þe thrid þai touched till his hide,
And vp he ras widvten bide,
And spac wid a ful blith voice,
þus hailsand þe tre of þe croice,
"Godd þe lock, crois, precius thing!
In þe hang alþer heiest king.
Menskid wid his flesс was þu,
Of alle tres most of vertu,
He has þe halud þat all can cene,
And menskid wid all cristen men;
Thoru þe has godd sent nu me lijf,
And thoru þe worschip of þis wijf."
[þ]is miracle sene wid mani man, [col. 2]
þai bar it to þe temple þan,
þe iuus to þe baptim ran,
Ful fain þai war þai þider wan.
Bot quen þat croice was comen in
Men might se thinges þat was to min!
For þat tre þat it was of schorn,
Als i tald in þis boke biforn,
And alwais in þe temple lay
And ȝeit was funden þar þat day,
It ȝald of it sua suete a smel,
Hu suete it was can naman tell.
þe smel ouer all þe temple spred,
And þar-wid mendid ilka sted,
þat bi þe smelling might men se
It was schorn of þat ilk tre.
A iuu þat mekil had herd and sene,
þe soth tald þar of to þe quene,
And quatkin tre it suld haue bene
His eldris tald him all bidene.
Quen scho had herd his resun,
þan gan scho make hir orisun,
þat godd wald send hir witring sone,
Quat of þat crois he wald war done.

1236 ELLEN DIVIDED THE CROSS INTO FOUR PARTS: FOR THE TEMPLE, ROME, ALEXANDRIA, AND CONSTANTINOPLE. A PROCESSION MET THE FOURTH PART;

Vr lauerd can hir an angel wise
And bad hir del it in four partise,
þat an suld in þe temple leng,
To rome men suld a-noþer breng,
Til alixandre to send þe thred,
þe feurth to ber hir-self mid,
To constantinopil for to wend. [If 121, bk, col. 1]
And alsua did þat leuedi heind,
O þe funden cros for-melt,
þe quilk o peces tua was delt,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe tan sco left in þat citè,
Als in stede of auctorite;
þe toiþer lede hir wit, eline,
Vntil hir sun king constetin.
To mete hir yode maui barun,
Wit gret and fair processiun,
Wit-in þe kirc of sant soffie
þar ha þai sett it richelie.
Was neuer yeitt na tre in land,
Sua riche ne sua fair scinand.
And ilk paskes for to se
Was men wont þat hali tre,
Dais four þan sett for stage;
þe emperur wit his barnage,
A-pon þe dai o þe mande;
Bot þe quene wit hir meigne
Apon þe fridai efterward,
O pardun for to serue hir part;
þe clerge on þe seters-dai,
þat kepers was o cristen lai.
Wit-vten cases þir dais thre
þis cros was men þan wont to se,
And it was tald o mani man,
þat a licure þar-of ran

COTTON

¶ our lorde hir sende an angel wise
& bad hir dele hit in foure partise
þe tane sulde in þe temple lende
to rome men sulde þe toþer sende
til alisaundre to bere þe þrid.
þe firþ to bere hir-seluin mid.
to costentine with hir to wende
& alqsua did þat lauedi hende
¶ In foure pecis þai hit smate
of þe quiche god hit wate.
þai did riȝt with ij. as god ment
til rome & alisaundre ham sent
þe þrid þai left in þat cite
as in stede of auctorite.
þe firþ led hir wiþ eline.
vn-to hir sone kiing costantine.
to mete hir ȝode mani baroun.
wiþ grete & faire processioun
wiþ-in þe kirk of saint sophie.
þer haue þai sette hit richelie.
was neuer ȝet na tree in lande.
sa riche ne sa faire shewande.
Men was wonte to come to se
at ilk paskis þat hali tree.
daies iiij. ham sette for stage.
þe emperour wiþ his baronage.
¶ a-pon þe day of mandee.
þe riche quene wiþ hir meyne.
a-pon þe friday ofterwarde
of pardoun for to serue hir part.
þe clergi on þe seterday.
þat kepers ware of cristen lay.
wiþ-outen case þer daies þre.
þis cros was þen & man mote se
¶ & hit was talde of mani man.
at a licour þer-of ranne.

FAIRFAX

[V]r lauerd it gan ane angel wise
And bad hir dele it in four partise,
þat ane might in þe temple lend,
To rome men suld anoþer send,
Till alixandre to send þe thrid,
þe feird to bere hir seluen mid,
To costantin-opil for to weind.
And alsua did þat leuedi heind,
Of þe funden croice for-meilt,
þe quilk tua was delt,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe tane scho left in þat cite,
Als in sted of autorite;
þe toþe[r] tok wid hir, quene elin,
vnto hir sun king costantin.
To mete hir ȝede mani barune, [leaf 144, col. 1]
Gret and fair was þe processiune,
wid-in þe kirk of saint sophie
þar haue þai set it richelie.
was neuer ȝeit na tre in land,
Sua riche ne sua fair schinand,
Til ilk paskes for to se
was men wont þat hali tre,
Dais four þaim sett for stage;
þe emperur wid hir barnage,
Apon þe day of mondee;
Bot þe quene wid hir meigne
Apon þe fridai eftir-ward,
Of pardun forte serue hir part;
þe clergi on þe satirdai,
þat kepers was of cristen lay.
widuten case þir dais thre
þis crois þan was man wont to se,
And it was tald of mani man
þat oft a licur þar-of ran,

GÖTTINGEN

[To mete her giede mani barune
Wiþ grete and fair processiune
Wiþin þe kirke of Saint Soffie
þare have þai set it riȝte heili
Was nevir giet na tre in lande
Sua riche na sua fair schinande
Ilke paskis for to se
þan was man[1] boute þat hali tre
Daiis foure þaim set for stage
þe emperur wiþ his barnage
Apon þe dai of þe mande
Bot þe quene wiþ hir menie
Apon þe fridai eftir warde
Of perdun for to serue hir parte
þe clergi on þe Seterdai
þat kepers was of Cristin lai
Wiþoutin case þir dais þre
þis croce was tanne man wont to se
And it was tald of mani a man
þat a licure þar-of ranne

[1] *man* very obscure in MS.

TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)

þat wit beting was bot o bale,
For sekenes sere to ma þan hale,
A wessel þat it war noght tint,
Sett vnder þat licure to hint,
For to dele vnto þe vn-fere
To send ouer al þe contre sere.

þat wiþ beting was bote of bale
& sekenes diuers to make ham hale
a vessel þat hit ware noȝt tint.
stode vnder. þat licour for to hint
for to dele vn-to þe vnfere.
to sende ouer al þe cuntree sere.

[*The Virtues and Symbols of the Cross.*]

¶ þe grace o godd es gret and gode,
þat gis vs samples o þe rode,
Mar mightes has vr lauerd wroght,
þan ani man mai thing in thoght,
Bot mani o trouth es sua vn-slei,
þai tru noght bot þat þai se wit ei;
And þat vnnethes will þai tru,
Wit-vten signe o gret vertu;
For me-think if þe sothe be soght,
þat sin first þe werld was wroght,
Meracles o þe cros might
Has ben in semblance and in sight.
Ouer and vnder, right and left,
In þis compas godd all has left.
Bot-if man of him-self be blind,
Vm-thinc him wel he sal it find
þe licknes o þis tre sa tru,
In þe ald lagh was be-for þe neu,
In þe neu lagh alsua sere,
þat sum er gode of for to here.
I thinc þis es þe tre o blis
þat rightwisnes til bunden es,
Had adam funden it at hand
þar-wit he moght ha lijfd lastand;
þat planted es in paradise,
And dos þe ded vp for to rise;
And adam quen he wroght had wogh,
Vnder þis tre he him drogh,

[col. 2]

þe grace of god is grete & gode
þat giuis vs ensaumple of þe rode.
ma miȝt has our lorde wroȝt
þen ani man mai þink in þoȝt.
bot man of trauþ is squa vnsely
þai traw noȝt bot þai se wiþ ey.
& þat vnnepis wil þai traw.
wiþ-outen signe of grete vertu.
me þink if ȝe þe soþ haue soȝt.
þat syn þe werlde was first wroȝt
miraclis of þe crossis miȝt.
has oft standen in stede & riȝt.
ouer & vnder riȝt & left.
in þis compas god has al weft.
¶ bot-if man of him-selue be blinde
vm-þink him wele he sal hit finde.
þe liknes of þis tree sa trew.
was in þe alde lagh be-for þe new.
& in þe new lagh alsqua sere.
þat sum ar gode of for to here.
¶ I þink þis is þat tree of blis.
þat riȝtwisnes to bundin is.
had adam fundin hit atte hande
þar-wiþ he muȝt had life lastande.
þat plauntid hit is in paradis
& dos þe dede vp for to rise.
¶ & adam quen he wroȝt had wogh
vnder þis tree he him drogh.

COTTON FAIRFAX

THE POWER OF THE CROSS HAS BEEN APPARENT SINCE THE WORLD BEGAN; IF MAN WERE NOT BLIND HE WOULD SEE IT IN THE OLD LAW AS WELL AS THE NEW. 1239

wid þat licur was bote of bale,	þate wiþ beting was bote of bale
For sekenes sere to make þaim hale,	For seknes sere to mac thaim hale
A uessel þat it war noght tint,	A fetil that it war noȝte tinte
Set vnder þe tre þe licur to hint,	Set undir that licur for to hinte
For to dede vnto þe vnfere	For to dele unto unfere
To send ouer all þe contre sere.	To sende ouir al the contre sere

[*The Virtues and Symbols of the Cross.*]

[þ]e grace of godd es gret and gode,	þe grace of God es grete and gode
þat gaue vs sampil bi þe rode,	That giuis us sampil of þe rode
Mar mightes has vr lauerd wroght,	Mar miȝtis hauis ur lauerd wroȝt
þan ani man may thinc in thoght,	Than ani man mai þinc in thoȝt
Bot mani of trouth es sua vnslie,	Bot mani of trouþe es sa unselie
þei trou noght bot þat þai se wid eie;	þame trou noȝte bot þai se wiþ eie
And þat vnethes wil þai trou,	And þat unneþis wil tai trou
widvten signe of gret vertu;	Wiþoutin singne de grant uertu
For me-thinc if þe soth be soght,	For me thinc if the sothe be soȝte
þat siþen þe werld was first wroght,	That sin þate firste þe werde was wroȝte
Miraclis of þe crois might	Miraclis of þe croicis michte
Has bene in semblance and in sight.	Hauis ben in semblande and in siȝte
Ouer and vnder, right and left, [col. 2]	Ouir and undir riȝte and lefte
In þis compas godd has left.	In þis compais God al hauis lefte
Bot-if man of him-self be blind,	Bot-if man of him selue be blind
vnthinc him wele he sal it find	Vmbþinke him he sale it finde
þe lickenes of þis tre sua treu,	þe liknes of þis tre sa trewe
In þe ald lau was bifor þe neu,	In þalde lach was bifore þe newe
And in þe nu alsua sere,	And in þe new laȝ alsua sere
þat sum er gode of forto lere.	þat sum ar gode of to here
I thinc þis es þat tre of bliss	I þinc þis es tre of blisse
þat rightwisnes til bunden es,	þat riȝwines til bundin isse
Had adam funden it at hand	Hauid Adam fundin it at hande
þat wid þe might had lijf lastand;	þar wiþ he moȝte haue liue lastand
þat planted es in paradis,	þat plantid es in paradise
And dos þe dede vp forto rise;	And dos þe dede up for to rise
[A]nd adam wroght, quen he had wogh,	And Adam quen he wroȝt hauid woȝ
vnder þis tre he him wid-drogh,	Vndir þis tre he him wiþ-droȝ

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)

COTTON

þar did him drightin to resun
And did him in hope o pardun.
þe blod of abel it cried als
Quen him had slain his broþer fals.
Wit-in þat cri was grett thing hidd,
þat in þis cros es kidd,
And ded for-soth had ben noe
If him [ne] sauued had þe tre.
O four corner þe arche was made,
Als has þe cros on lang and brade,
þe dor on þe arche apon þe side,
And þar was iesus wonded wide.
Qua will vmthinc him in his mod
Mai find fele takens o þe rode.
¶ Vr lauerd gaf moises a wand
To wirc sum maistris wit in hand,
Siþen was it worm, efter yerd,
Als men i-nogh for-wit has herd.
þat wel bi-takend þat cipres,
þar-of was wernist moyses,
Bath in word and als in dede.
Quen israel vte of egypte yed,
O þat blisced lambs blod
A cros was mad in signe o rode,
þaa þat cros had on þaim draun,
Vr lauerd þam sauued als his aun,
All þaas oþer ne war bot tint
Bitaght vn-to þe angls dint.
Quen þe nedders þat war fell,
þe folk stanged of israel,
Quen þai welk in þe wildernes [leaf 122, col. 1]
Vnder þe wand o moyses,
A nedder was scitt up apon a tre,
þat quen þe stanged men moght se
þe nedder on þe tre þat hang,
þai war all warist o þair stang,

FAIRFAX

þat did him god to resoun.
& did him hope of pardoun.
þe blode of abel hit crid als.
quen him had slaine his broþer fals
wiþ-in þat cry was grete þing hid
þat in þis cros now is kid.
& dede for-soþ had bene noe
had noȝt him saued þat tree.
of foure corners þe arche was made
als has þe cros of lange & brade
þe dore of þe arche a-pon þe side
& per was ihesus wounded wide
qua wil vm-þink him in his mode.
mai finde mani takenis of þe rode.
¶ Our lorde gaf moises a wande.
to wirk maistri wiþ in hande.
sum time was hit worme sum time ȝerde
as men I.-nogh has saide & herde.
þat wele be-takenid. þat cipres.
þer-of was warnis moises
baþ in worde & in dede.
quen israel of egipt ȝede.
of þat blessed lambis blode.
a cros was made in signe of rode.
þa at cros had on ham drawen. [lf 90, bk]
our lorde ham sauid as for his awen.
& al þa oþer ware bot tint
& taȝt vn-to þe angels dint.
¶ quen þe nedderes þat ware fel.
stanged þe folk of israel.
quen þai welk in wildernes
vnder þe warde of sir moyses
a nedder was sette a-pon a tree.
þat quen þe stanged muȝt se
þe nedder on þe tree per hange
þai ware alle warisht of þaire stange

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)
þar did him drightin for to reson		Thare dide him driȝtin to resune
And did him in hope of pardun.		And dide him in hope of perdune
[þ]e blod of abel it crid als	21657	The blode of Abel it criid als
Quen him had slan his broþer a fals.		Quen him hauid slane his broþir fals
wid þat tre gret thing was hid,		Wiþin þat tre was god þing hid
þat in þis ilk croice es hid,		þat in þis ilke croice es kid
And dede forsoth had bene noie		And dede forsoþe hauid ben Noe
If him ne sauued had þe tre.	21662	If him ne sauid hauid þe tre
Of four querner þe arche was made,		Of iiij quarnere þe Arche was made
Als has þe crois on lang and brad,		Alhauis þe Croice on lange and brade
þe dur of þat arche apon þe syide,		þe dor of þarche apon þe side
And þar was iesus wonde wide.	21666	And þare was Ihesu wondit wide
Qua wil vmthinc him in his mode,		Qua wil umbþiṅk him in his mode
Mai find fele takeins of þe rode.		Mai finde fele takins of þe rode
[V]r lauerd gaf moyses a wand		Vr lauerd gaue Moyses a wand
To wirke maistri wid-in hand,	21670	To wirkin Maisteris with-in hande
Siþen was it worm, and eftir ȝeird,		Sithin was it worme and aftir gierde
Als man might forwid haue herd.		Als man enogh for-wiþ hauis herde
þat wele bitakenes þat cypres,		þate wele bitakind þat cipres
þar-of was warnist moyses,	21674	þar-of was warnid Moyses
Bath in word and eke in dede.		Baþe in worde ande eke in dede
Quen israel of egipt ȝede,		Quen Israel of Egipte giede
Of þat blisced lamb blode [lf 144, bk, col. 1]		Of that bliscid lambis blode
A crois was made in signe of rode,		A croice was made in signe of rode
þaa þat crois had on þaim draun,		þat þe croice apon þaim drawin
vr lauerd þaim sauued als his aun,		Vr lauerd þaim sauid als tair awin
All þas oþer war bot tint	21681	Al þar oþir ne ware bot tinte
Bitaght vnto þe angel dint.		Bitaȝte unto the angelis dinte
[Q]uen þe neddris þat war fell,		Quen þe nedderis that war fele
Stanged þe folk of israell,		The folc stangit of Israele
Quen þai welk in wildrenes		Quen þai welc in þe Wildernes
vnder þe lau of moyses,	21686	Vndir the warde of Moises
A nedder was sett vpon a tre,		A neddir was set on a tre
þat quen þe stanged men might it se		þate quen þe stangit men moȝt se
þe nedder þat on þe tre hang		þe neddir on þat tre þat hange
þai war all warist of þat stang.	21690	Thai ware al warist of þair stang

Quen þat þai faght als þai did oft
And moises held his hand o-loft,
To-quils he heild his hend on croice,
Ai haid his aun folk þe voice.
Quen strijf was bute þe preisthede
In þaa dais mang þe Iuus lede,
To tuelue men taght þai wandes tuelue,
Ilkan merked his him-self,
And said quilk wand þat suld bere blome
Suld haf þe preistes-hede wit dome,
þar florist an als yee herd haf herd
þe cros takening, þat ilk yerd.
Heliseus on oþer wise
Did a dedman for to rise,
þe staf þat he apon him did,
O cros it bar þe taken-hid.
Quen dauid faght gain þat etin,
Ne has he noght his staf for-getin,
Vntil þe batail he it bar,
Moght na king suerd do mar.
þe signe o tav in ald laies
Bitakens cros nu in vr daies,
þe men þat þar-wit takend war,
Oft it helped fra misfar.
Tau and cros bath er als an,
Bot tav has yerd a-bouen nan;
O cros in þe ald testament
Was bisening, qua sa to cuth tent.
Cros es, qua-sum wil or nai,
Baner of hali kirc to dai;
Men has noght herd þat folk be lorn
þat hali crose has wit þam born,
Bot has bitid oft mani quar,
þat less folk ouercummen þe mar.
þar stad was cros at ani fight,
If þe dede be tan wit right.

COTTON

¶ quen þai sagh as þai did oft
moises lift his hende on loft.
þe quilist he helde his hende on croice
ay herde his awen folk þe voice.
¶ quen strife was a-boute presthede.
in þe dais a-mange þe iewes lede
to xij. men taȝt þai wandes xij.
ilkan merkid his him-selue.
& saide quilk wande beris blome.
sulde haue þe presthede. wiþ dome.
þer florisht an as ȝe haue herde.
þe cros a-pon þat ilk ȝerde.
¶ Heliseus on oþer wise.
did a dedeman for to rise.
þe staf þat he a-pon him did.
þe crosse hit bare to takinhede.
¶ quen dauid faȝt a-gaine þat etin.
has he noȝt his staf for-ȝetin.
vn-to þe bataile he hit bare.
muȝt na kingꝰ squorde do mare.
þe signe of tav. in alde lawes
be-takenis cros in our dawes
þe men at þar-wiþ blessed ware.
hit helped ham fra mis-fare.
tav & cros baþ ar as an.
bot tav has ȝerde a-bouen nan.
of croice in þe alde testament.
was mani bisening qua to cowde tent
¶ croice is qua-sim wil or nay.
baner of hali kirk to-day.
man has noȝt herde þat fol[k]e be lorne.
þat hali crosse has wiþ ham borne
bot has be-tid baþ now & are.
þe lesse folk ouer-come þe mare.
þer croice was stad atte ani fiȝt
if þe dide be tane wiþ riȝt.

FAIRFAX

[Q]uen þai faght als þai did ofte
And moyses lifted his hand on-loft,
Quilis he held his hend on croice,
Ai had his aun folk þe voice.
[Q]ue*n* strijf was abute þe p*r*eist-hede
In þa dais mang þa iuus lede,
To tuelue men taght þai wa*n*des tuelue,
Ilkan marked his him-selue,
And said q*ui*lk wand suld bere blome
Suld haue þe p*r*eist-hede wid dome,
þar florist ane als ȝe haue herd
þe croice takning, þat ilke ȝeird.
Helyseus on oþer wise
Did a dede man for to rise,
þe staf þat he apon him did,
Of croice it bare þe takin-hede.
[Q]uen dauid faght again þat etin,
þan had he noght his staf forgetin,
vnto þe bataile he it bare,
Might na king suord do mare.
þe signe of tau in ald laus
Bitakeins croice nu in vr daus,
þe men þat þar-wid takin ware,
Oft it helpid þaim fra misfare.
Tau and croice als bath er ane, [col. 2]
Bot tau has ȝeild abouen nane;
Of croice in þe ald testament
was mani bisning, q*uat* cuth tent.
[C]roice es, qua-sum will or nai,
Baner of hali kirc to-day;
Men has noght herd þ*at* folk be lorn
þat hali croice has wid them born,
Bot has bitid of mani quare,
þe less folk ou*er*-come þe mare.
þar croice was stad at ani fight,
If þat þe dede be done wid right.

Quen þat tai sach als tai dide ofte
And Moyses lifte his hende olofte
To quilis he helde his hende o croice
Ai hauid his awin folc þe voice
Quen striue was bute þe preste-hede
In þai daiis mang þe Iuwis lede
To twelue men taȝt þai wandis xij
[1]Ilkane merkid his himselue [blonie
And saide quilc wande þat sulde ber
Sulde ber the pristis hade wiþ domo
þare flurist an als gie haue herde
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Eliseus on oþir wise [1 *in margin*, aliud]
Dide a dedman for to rise
þe stane þat he apon him dide
Of Croice it bare þe takin hide
Quen David fachte again þat etin
Na hauis he noȝte histan forgetin
Vnto þe batail he it bare
Mocht na kingis suorde do mare
þe signe of tauė in alde laiis
Bitaknis nu in ure daiis
The men that tarwiþ takind ware
Of it helpid fra misfare
Staue and Croice baþe er als an
Bot taue hauis gierd aboun nan[2]
Of croice in þe alde testamente
Was mani bisning quar-to cuthe tente
Croice es qua sum wil sua or nai
Banir of hali kirke to-dai
Man hauis noȝt herde þate folc be lorn
þate hali croice havis wiþ thaim borne
Bot hauis bidit of mani quare
þe lesse folc ouircome þe mare
þare croice was stad at ani fiȝte
If þate þe dede be tane with riȝte

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)

[2 Blank in MS. here of about 7 lines; in margin a letter T, enclosed.]

1244 THE CROSS LEADS FROM THE FIRST MAN AND WOMAN TO OUR RANSOM; IT IS OUR MEDICINE, SOURCE OF HOLY WRIT, AND THOUGH BUT 1, IS MADE OF 4 AND 3;

O cros to tell for-get i noght,
On cros the formast man was wroght,
On cros þe first of all wiues,
On cros godd boght ur saul liues,
þar-on he gaf him-seluen ranscun, [col. 2]
And of him-seluen mad gunphanun.
¶ þe croice o medecine baris bote,
Bath in frut and als in rote,
In cros it was for us þe flur,
þat we ha thoru sa grett honur.
A riche licknes ai bers on it,
It es þe hefd of hali writt,
Fondement of ur clergi,
Reule it es of hali vi.
Maked it es o faur and tre
þof it es tald bot for a tre.
Nokes four and treis thrin,
Siþen þe thrid was don þar-in
In treis thrin and four parteis,
Ic vnderstand þe seuen artes,
O four and thre qua tels euen,
He sal þe numbre mak o seuen.
þou do to-geder ten and tua,
þe laghes tuin sal þou find sua,
In ten þan sal þou find þe ald,
In tale o tua þe neu es tald.
Man has on cros his scaping knaun,
And he-self es o seuen draun
Bath in bodi and saul i sai,
Bodi of elementes tuis tuai,
þe saul it es strenthes thrin,
þat taken o cros þai ber wit-in.
Quen godd þat haghtils ilk in stat,
Of all in his for-thoght he wate,
Ferlili puruaid he him an
Mak cros o tre, and noght o stan,

COTTON

Of cros to telle for-gete I. noght
of cros þe formast man was wroȝt
of cros þe first of alle wifis
of cros god boȝt our saule liuis
þer-on he gaf him-self raunsoun.
& of him-self made gunfanoun.
þe cros of medicine beris bote.
baþ in frute & als in rote.
in cros hit was for vs þe flour
þat we haue þorou sa grete honour
a riche liknis ay beris hit
hit is þe heued of hali writte
foundement of our clergie.
rewle hit is of haly vie.
makid hit is of foure and þre.
now is hit talde bot for a tree.
nokis foure & trees þrin.
syn þe þrid was done þer-in.
In trees þrin & faure partes.
I. vnderstande þe vij. artis.
of iiij. & iij. qua tellis eyuen.
he sal hit noumbre make of vij.
þou do to-gedder x. & ij.
þe laghis twin sal þou finde squa.
In x. sal þou finde þe halde
in tale of twa þe new is talde
man has on croice his schaping knawen
& he him-selfe on vij is drawen.
baþ in bodi & saule I. say.
þe bodi of elementȝ twies tway.
þe saule hit has of strengthis þrin.
þat takin of cros þai bere wiþ-in.
¶ quen god þat ordenis alkin state.
of alle in his for-þoȝt he wate.
ferlely puruaied he an.
a cros of tree & noȝt of stane.

FAIRFAX

Of croice to tell for-gett i noght,
On croice þe formast man was wrogh[t],
On croice þe first of all wiues,
On croice godd boght vr saul liues,
þar-on he gaf him-self ransun,
And of him-self made gunfaigun.
þe croice of medicine beris bote,
Bath in frut and als in rote,
In croice it was for vs þe flour,
þat we haue thoru sua grett honur.
A riche licknes at beris itt,
It es þe heued of hali writ,
Fundement of vr clergie,
Reule es it als of hali vie.
Made it es o four and thre
þou es it cald bot for a tre.
Noukes foure and treis thrin,
Siþen þe thrid was done þar-in
In thris thrin and fur partes,
I vnderstand þe seuen artis,
Of four and thre qua tellis euen,
He sal þe numbre make of seuen.
þu do to-gider als ten and tua,
þe laus tuin sal þu find sua,
In ten þan sal þu find þe ald,
In tale of tua þe nu es tald. [1 If 145, col. 1]
[1] Man has of croice his schaping knaun,
And he him-self of seuen es draun
Bath in bodi and saule i say,
þe bodi of element tuis tuay,
þe saule it has of strinthes thrin,
þat takin of croice þai bere widin.
Quan godd þat aghlis ilkin state,
Of all in his forthoght he wate,
Farli puruaid he him ane
Make croice of tre, and nogh[t] of stan,

GÖTTINGEN

Of Croice to telle forgete inoȝte
O croice þe formast man was wroȝte
Of croice þe formast of all wiuis
Of croice god bochte þair sawil liuis
þar-on he gaue himselue rancun
Ande of himselue mad Gun-fanun
þe croice of medecine beris bote
Bathe in fruite and als in rote
In croice it was for us þe flure
þat we have þurȝ sa grete honure
A riche liknes hauis itte
It es þe heuid of hali writte
Fundemente of ure clergie
Reule it es of hali uie
Makid it es of foure iij
And þoȝ it es calde bot a tre
Nokis four and tres þrine
Sin þe þridde was don þar-in
In treis þrin and iiij partise
Ic undirstande þe sevin artis
Of four and þree qua tellis euin
He sale þe numbir mac of seuin
þu do togidiris ten and tua
þe lawis tuin sal tu finde sua
In ten þan sale tu finde þe alde
In tale of tua þe neu es talde
Man hauis on croice his scaping knawin
And he himselue of vi es drawin
Bathe in bodi and sawil I saie
þe bodi of elemens tuis tuai
þe Sawil it hauis of strenþis þrin
þate takin of Croice þai bar wiþin
Quen God þat haghis ilkin state
Of al in his forþoȝte he wate
Ferli proueid he him ane
Mac croice of tre and noȝt of stane

TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)

Bot þat was for to mak þe mend·
O þe tre þat was defend. 21764
His cros he has sa wroght wit craft,
þat it bers scape til alkin scaft.
Wel did moises þat it fand,
And dauid als þat fott þe wand, 21768
And salamon þat felld it did,
And sco þat fand quar it was hid,—
Eline þat sua gern it soght,
And til vr note nu has it broght;
Sco delt it wiseli als sco wild, 21773
þat all þis werld it es fulfild
O þe nam and o þe smell,
For-þe god þar-of to tell.
Eline yeitt wald noght for-lete [f 122, bk, col. 1]
þe nails in his hend and fete 21778
þat driuen war, ful gern sco soght,
To sco þam fand ne fined noght.
A werc o þam sco wroght ful fine
In bridel o king constatine; 21782
Was na cristal was als bright,
Ne sa scene to mans sight.
Quider-sum he ferd, þat sire,
Bridel bright-nes bar o fire, 21786
Mani þat sagh þat bridel bright,
It turnd to þe trouth o dright.
Constentin þam bar thre yeire, 21789
Quen he droght til his ending nere,
Vt of þe bridel he þam laght
And to be-side þe cros þam taght,
þat mani vertu siþen wroght 21793
Thoru might o crist þat has us boght.
In constantinopil and in france,
Godd had mad mani mustrance.
At sant dinise es his corone,
Wit þaa nails al redi bune; 21798

COTTON

bot þat was for to make mende.
of þe tree þat was defende.
his cros he has wroȝt with craft
hit beris schap til alkin shaft.
wele did moises þat hit fande.
& dauid als þat fot þe wande.
& salamon þat fel hit did.
& ho þat hit fande quare hit was hid
elaine at squa gerne hit soȝt.
& til our note now has hit broȝt.
ho delt hit wisely as ho wilde.
þat al þis werlde hit is fulfild.
of þe name & of þe smelle [leaf 91]
for-þi is gode þer-of to telle.

Eline ne walde noȝt for-lete
þe naylis in hende & fete.
þat driuen ware ful ȝorne ho soȝt
til ho ham fand finid ho noȝt
a werk of ham ho wroȝt ful fine
In bridel of king costantine.
was na cristal als briȝt.
ne sa shene to mani siȝt.
quidder-sim he ferde þat sire
þe bridel briȝtnes bare of fire
mani þat sagh þat bridel briȝt
turned to þe grace of goddis miȝt
costantine ham bare iij. ȝere
quen he drogh til his ending nere
out to þe bridil he ham laȝt
& to be-side þe crois ham taȝt
þat mani vertu siþen wroȝt
þorou miȝt of crist þat vs boȝt
at costantine noble & in fraunce
god has made mani mustraunce
¶ At saint denis is his croun.
wiþ þa nailis redy boun.

FAIRFAX

Bot þat was forto make þe mend
Of þe tre þat was defend.
His crois he has wroght sua wid craft,
It beris schap till alkin schaft.
wele did moyses þat hit fand,
And dauid als þat fott þe wand,
And salomon þat fell it didd,
And scho þat it fand þar it was hid,—
Eline þat sua gern it soght,
And till vr note nu has it broght;
Scho delt it wisli als scho wild,
þat all þis world it es fulfild
Of þe name and of þe mell,
For-þi es gode þar-of to tell.
[E]line 3eit wald noght for-lett
þe nailes in his hend and fete
þat driuen war, ful gern scho soght,
Till scho þaim fand ne fined noght.
Of þaim scho wroght a werk ful fin
In bridil of king costantin,
was no cristal als bright,
Ne sua schene to manes sight.
Quiþer-sum he ferd, þat sire,
þe bridil schane bright als fire.
Mani þat sau þat bridil bright,
It turned to þe trouth of right.
Costantin þaim bar thre 3ere,
Quen he drou to ending nere,
vte of þe bridil he þaim laght,
And do biside þe croice þaim taght,
þat mani vertu siþen wroght
Thoru might of crist þat vs boght.
And costantinopil and in france,
Godd has made mani mustrance.
At saint denis es his croune,
wid þaa nailis redi boune;

GÖTTINGEN

Bot þat was for to mak þe mende
Of þe tre þate was defende
His croice he hauis sua wro3te wiþ crafte
It beris a scap til alle schafte
Wele dide Moyses þate it fande
And Daui als þate forte þe wande
And Salomon þat felle it dide
Ande sco þate fande quar it was hide
Elin þat giern it sochte
And til ur note nu hauis it bro3te
Sco delte it wislic als sco wilde
þate alle þis werde it es fulfilde,
Of þe [n]ame and of þe smelle
For-þi es gode þar-of to telle
Helin walde nocht forlete
Bote nailis in his hend and fete
That driuin ware ful giern sco so3t
Til sco þaim fande ne finid no3te
A werke of þaim sco wro3te ful fine
In bridil of king Costentine
Was na cristal alse brichte
Na sua scene to mannis li3te
Quider sum he ferde þate sire
The bridil bri3tnes bare of fire
Mani þate sach that bridil bri3te
It turnide to þe trouthe of dri3te
Costentin þaim bare iij giere
Quen he droch til his ending nere
Ou[t] of the bridil he þaim lachte
And to biscide þe cro3 þaim ta3te
þate mani uirtu sithin wrohte
þur3 mi3te of Criste þat hauis us bo3t
At costinopil and in France
God hauis mani made mustrance
Ate Sainte Denise es hir corune
Wiþ þa nailis redi bune

TRINITY (*EDINBURGH MS.*)

COTTON		FAIRFAX
Mani man come seke and sare	21799	mani man come seke & sare
þat þair hele had funden þare.		at þaire hele had fundin þare
¶ O þe cros es broght til end,		¶ now þe crois is broȝt til ende
þe might o cros mot us defend!	21802	þe crois miȝt mote vs defende
Qua-sum þe tale can better a-tend		qua-sim þis tale can beter tende
For cristes luue he it a-mend.		for cristis loue he hit amende.
þis tale, queþer it be il or gode,		þis tale queþer hit be il or gode
I fand it written o þe rode,	21806	I fande hit writen of þe rode
Mani telles diuersli,		mani tellis diuerseli.
For þai find diuers stori.		for þai mai finde diuerse story.
¶ þat fand þe cros he hight iudas,		¶ þat fande þe crois he hiȝt Iudas
Mad biscop o þat tun he was,	21810	made bisshop of þe toun he was
And was his nam þan turnd þus		& his name was turnid þus.
þat he was cald quiriacus.		þat he was calde quiriacus.
Quen funden was þis hali croice,		¶ quen fundin was þis hali crois
þe warlau said wit sli voice,	21814	þe warlagh saide on loft with vois
"A ha! iudas, quat has þou don?		a ha Iudas quat has þou done
Gains me þou has mis-don.		þou has me greued I warne þee sone
For wit mi will tinsel he wroght		at þou did þat cros kiþe.
þat þou fand þof i wald it noght;		þou salle rew hit mani siþe
Thoru him war mani sauls mine,		þorou hit ware mani saulis myne
Thoru þe þat i nu dred to tine,	21820	þat I am ferde now to tyne.
Thoru him i regned ferr a-bute,		[. . . . .
þou mon me kast o kingrik vte,		. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ne for-þi i will noght wite,	[1] De antichristi aduentu	noȝt for-þi I wil noȝt nyte.
þat I ne sal þine dedis quite.	[1 col. 2]	ful wele I sal þi didis quite
Anoþer king gan þe sal rise,	21825	a-noþer king gaine þe sal rise
þat i sal do þe wit to grise,		þat sal make þe to grise.
To do þe suffer sa mikel scam,		& do þe suffer sa mykil shame.
þat þou sal nite þi iesu nam."		at þou sal nite ihesu name.
And þis was said bi tirant an	21829	& þis was saide be tirand an.
þat quiriac was of siþen slan.		þat quiriac was of siþen slan.
þaa feindes cri o iudas herd,		¶ þat findis cry quen Iudas herd
Neuer þe mar ne was he ferd,		neuer þe mare was he ferde
Bot werried he þat wiþerwin,	21833	bot waried he þat quiþer-wine.
And said, "crist, þat es lauerd min,		& saide crist þat is lorde myne

Mani man come sekeand sare
þat þair hele gaf redi dare.
Of þe croice es broght till ende,
þe ygrtu of þe croice vs defend!
Qua þe tale can better attend
For cristes luue he it amend.
þis, queþer it be ill or gode,
I fand it writen of þe rode,
Mani tellis diuersli,
For þai mai find diuers stori.
[þ]at fand þe croice liight iudas,
Bischop of þe tun made he was,
þan was his name turned þus
þat he was cald quiriacus.
Quen funden was þis hali croice,
þe warlou said on hij wid voice,
"Ha ha! iudas, quat has þu done?
Gaynes me þu has misdone.
For wid mi will tinsel es wroght
þat þu fand þou i wald it noght;
Thoru him war mani saulis mine,
Thoru þe þat i nu drede to tine,
Thoru him i regned fer a-bute,
þu mou me kast a kingr[i]ke vte,
Ne forþi i will noght nite,
þat ȝeit i ne sal þi dedis quite.
Anoþer king gain þe sal rise,
þat i sal do þe for to grise, [1 leaf 145, bk, col. 1]
To do þe suffir sua mekil scham,
þat þu sal nite þi iesu name."
[1]And þis was said bi tyrand ain
þat quiriacus was of siþen slain.
þat feindes cri þou iudas herde,
Neuer þe mare ne was he ferd,
Bot werid he þat widerwin,
And said, "crist, þat es lauerd mine,

Mani man come seke and sare
þate thair hele hauis getin þare
Of þe croice es broȝte til ende
þe croice miȝte mot us defende
Qua sum þe tale can bettir attende
For Cristis loue þate he it mende
þis tale quepir it þe iuil or gode
I fande it writin of þe rode
Mani tellis-diuerslie
For þai mai finde diueris stori
þate fande þe croice he hiȝt Iudas
Made bisop of the tune he was
And his name was þan turnid þus
þate he was calde Quiriacus
Quen funden was þis hali croice
þe warlach saide on lofte with uoice
Ha ha Iudas quat hauis tu done
Gain me Iudas þu hauis misdone
For-wiþ mi wille tinsil he wroȝte
þat tu fande þoȝ I walde it noȝte
þurȝ him war mani Sawlis mine
þurȝ þe nu þat I drede to tine
þurȝ him I rignid fer abute
þu mun me kaste of kinrik oute
Noȝte for þi me wil noȝte nite
þat giet I ne sale þin dedis quite
Anoþir king gain þe sale rise
þat I sal do þe wiþ to grise
To do þe suffir sua mikil scham
þat þu sal nite þi Iesu name
And tis was saide bitirand ane
That Quiriac was of siþin slane
þate fendis crie þoȝ Iudas herde
Neuir þe mare ne was he ferde
Bot weried he þat wiþir-wine
And saide Criste þat es lauerd mine

1250 MAY THE CROSS BE OUR SHIELD, AND MAKE JESUS OUR FRIEND AND SUCCOUR.
THE SIXTH AGE OF THE WORLD IS FROM CHRIST'S COMING TILL THE DAY OF DOOM;

He demed me in-till hell depe,
Euer in welland wa to wepe."
þat hali cros ic haf of redd,
Quar-on iesus for us was spredd,
þan be ur scheld and vr sper
Bituix us and all helles her!
Stedfastli in erth to bere,
For ilk dai we wend in wer,
Ilk dai in werr we weind,
Bot to iesu ha we na freind.
Thoru þi cros mak vs þi freind
To be vr socur at vr end.

¶ Sex eildes ha we broght in place,
þe sext es tald þe time o grace,
þat bigan at cristes come,
And lastes to þe dai o dome.
Quen for to be þat wat naman,
He sal all end þat all began,
For quen he first þis werld wroght,
Ai for to stand he mad it noght.
þe term es sett at end it in,
Bot mai it neuer vte ouer rine.
þar mai naman ar wijt in lede,
Bot his aun lauerd-hede,
Bot bitakens ferr on drei,
Men wat it es command nei;
Oþer takens þat ic of sai
Men mai þam se nu ilk dai,
þat ilk þat iesus self telles,
In þe bok o gospelles;
"Takens," sais he, "sal me se
In sunn, and mone, and stern, and see,

COTTON

he deme þe in-to helle depe.
euer in wellande wa to wepe
Þat hali crois I of haue red.
quar-on ihesus for vs was spred
hit is our shilde & our spere
a-gainis þe feinde for to were.
[. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
ilk day in were we weinde.
bot þat ihesu vs grace sende
þorou þe crois a-gaine þe fende
to be our socour at our ende.

þe vij. elde of þe werlde.
Of antecrist be-for þe dome.

Sex eldis haue broȝt in place
þe vij is calde þe time of grace
þat be-gan of crist come.
þat lastis vn-to þe day of dome
quen hit sal be þat wate na man
he salle alle ende þat al be-gan.
for quen he first þis werlde wroȝt
ay for to stande he made hit noȝt.
þe terme is sette to ende hit in.
mai hit neuer ouer-ryn.
wate na man wiþ in lede.
bot his awen lorde-hede.
hit be-takenis ferre vndrey.
men wate atte hit neys ney.
¶ of þer takenis þat I of say.
men mai ham se ilk a day.
þat ilk þat ihesus seluin tellis
in þe boke of gosspellis.
takenis he sais sal men se.
in sterne & lande sunne & see.

FAIRFAX

He deme þe in to hell depe,
Euer in welland wa to wepe."
[þ]at hali croiçe i haue of redd,
Quar-apon *ie*su for vs was spredd,
Be vr scheld and also vr spere
Bituix vs and all helles here!
Stedfastli in hert to bere,
For ilk day we wend in were,
Ilk day in were we weind,
Bot þe, iesu! haue we na freind.
Thoru þe croice make vs þi freind
To be vr succur at vr end. Amen.

[*The Sixth Age of the World; the Day of Doom.*]

[S]Ex eildis haue we broght *in* place
þe sext es çald þe time of *grace*,
þat bigan a cristes come,
And lastes to þe dai of dome.
Quen it sal be, þat wate na man,
He sal all end þat all bigan,
For quen he firist þis werld wroght,
Ay forto stand he made it noght.
þe terme es sett att end itt in,
And mai it neuer vte ou*er*-rin.
þat mai na man witt in lede
Bot his auen lau[*er*]d-hede,
Bot bitakins ferr no drei,
Men watt þat it neghes ney;
Of þir takins þat i of say
Men mai þaim se nou ilka day,
þat ilk þat *ie*sus seluen tellis,
In þe bocke of godspellis;
"Takenis," he sais, "sal men see
In stern, and sunne, land, and see, [col. 2]

GÖTTINGEN

He deme þe intil helle depe
Euir in wellande wa to wepe
þat hali croice ic of haue redde
Quar-on Ihesu for us was spredde
þan be ur scheld eke and ure spere
Bituixin us and hel*les* here
Stedfastlic in herte to bere
For ilke dai we wend in were
Ilke dai in wer we wende
Bo[t] þe Ihesu haue we na lende
Thurȝ thi croice mac us þi frende
To be ur socure at ure ende.]
[*Edinburgh extract ends.*]

Now is good for to wende
To speke of þis worldes ende

Six eldes haue we brouȝt *in* place
þe seuenþe is calde þe tyme of *grace*
þat bigon at *cri*stis come
And lasteþ to þe day of dome
when*ne* hit shal be woot no man
He shal al ende *þat* al bigan
For when*ne* he furst þis world wrouȝt
Euer to stonde he made hit nouȝt
þe terme is set to ende hit in
Shal hit neu*er* ouer ryn
þ*er* may no mon wite in lede
But his owne lordhede
But bi tokenes witerly
Men woot wel þat hit is ny
Of þese tokenes þat I say
Men may se hem vche day
þo *þat* god him self of telles
In þe boke of gospelles
Tokenes he seiþ shul þ*er* be
In sonne mone londe & see

TRINITY

Mikel on erth sal be þe thrang,
þat sal be o men o-mang,
And þe see sal rise and rute, [leaf 123, col. 1]
Mani man sal dei for dute,
Folk þai sal gain oþer rise
To werrai samen mani wise.
Hunger and qualm, and nede i-nogh
In erth sal rise for mans wogh,
Mikel waa sal þam bitide,
þat þat time sett es for to bide."
þir signes se we ilk dau,
If we cuth oght vr-seluen knau,
He sends us þis all in warning,
For to be warr of his cuming.
Of vr saul to be ai fus,
Again þe com þat es sa crus.
Bot ai þe ma takens we se,
Ai þe warr warnist ar we,
þat we wil noght be warnist,
þar-of him quaines iesu crist.
Quarfor þat ilk creatur
Efter þe state of his natur,
[. . . . . .
. no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.]
Better his maker knaus þan man.
Allas! quat mai we sai allas þan
Til him quen he sal be iustis,
Of ur faint and ur fals seruis?
And he gain us, sa meke and mind,
Sua mikel luues nathing als ur kind,
And giuen us has sa mikel ur will,
þat we him werri ai wit ill.
þe bestes dumb, leons and beres,
All liueand thing on sere maners
Dos þair deuer, ne skurrns noght,
Thanckand þe maker þat þam wroght.

COTTON

mikil on erþ sal be þe þrange
þat sal be þe men a-mange.
for þe see sal rise and route.
mani man sal sorou for doute
folk' þai salle gaine oþer rise
to were samin in mani wise
¶ hungre & calde & nede I-nogh. [f. 91, back]
in erþ salle rise for mannis wogh.
mikil wa sal ham be-tide.
atte þat time is sette to bide.
þer signes se we ilk daw.
"if we walde our-seluen knaw.
he sendis vs þis alle in warning'
to make vs redi againe his coming'
of our saulis redi be
againe þat come sa sturenle.
bot ay þe ma takenis we se
ay þe werre warnid ar we.
¶ þat we wil noȝt be warnist
þer-of menis him ihesu crist.
quar-fore þat ilk creature
ofter þe state of his nature.
agh to knaw his god be skille.
þat him made to serue him tille.
¶ for-þi þe wrecche caitif man.
allas quat salle he say þan.
til him quen he salle be Iustise
of our faint & fals seruise.
& sa mikil has vs in minde.
& na þing' louis mare þen our kinde.
& giuen vs has he sa mikil our wil.
& againe him we were in il.
¶ þe bestis doumbe lions bers.
al liuande þing' on sere maners.
dos þair deuerre & skornis noȝt.
þancande þe maker atte ham wroȝt.

FAIRFAX

Mekil in erd sal be þe thrang,
þat sal be þe men emang,
For þe se sal rise and route,
Mani man sall drede and dute,
Folk þan sal gain oþer rise
To werrai samen *in* mani wise.
Hunger and qualm, and nede enogh
In erd sal rise for manes wogh,
Mekil wa þaim sal bitide,
þat þat time es sett forto bide."
þir signes se we nu ilk-a day,
If we knau agh vs seluen may,
He send vs þis all in warning,
To be war gaines his coming.
All of vr salus to be fus,
Again his come *þat* es sua crus.
Bot ai þe ma takins we se,
Ay þe wer warnist er nu we,
þat we wil noght be warnist,
þar-of him quainus[1] *ie*su crist.
Quarfor þat ilk creatur [1 MS. quaimis]
Efter þe stat of þair natur,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Better þair maker knaues þa*n* man.
Allas! quat mai we of sai þan
Till him quen he sal be iustis,
Of vr faint and vr fals seruis?
And he gain vs, sua meke and milde,
And na þing luues mare þan vr kind,
And sua mekil has vs giuen vr will,
þat we him werrai ay wid ill.
þe bestes dumb, leonis and beris,
All liueand þing on sere maneris
Dos þair deuer, þe warnes noght,
Thankand þe maker *þat* þai*m* wroght.

GÖTTINGEN

Muche in erþe shal be þe wrong
þat shal be þenn*e* men among
For þo þe see shal rise & route
Mony mon *þer*of shal doute
Folk shal a3eyn folke rise
And werre to gider in mony wise
Hongres & deeþ vpon to mynne
In erþe shal rise for mon*n*es synne
Muchel wo hem shal bityde
þat is sett *þat*-tyme to bide
we may þese seen vche day
If we knowe hem ou3te may
He sendeþ þis in warnyng
To be war of his comyng
Oure soulis alle to make redy
A3eyn his coome so dredefuly
But þe moo tokenes *þat* we se
þe worse warned are we
þat we wol not be warnyst
þat hit greueþ ihe*s*u *crist*
For euery creatoure sure
Aftir þe state of his nature
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Bettre her makere knowe þen mon
Alas what may we saye þon
To him when*n*e he sitteþ as iustise
Of oure feint & oure fals seruise
Meke to vs we him fynde
And no *þing* loueþ more þen oure kynde
So muche he 3yueþ vs eu*er* oure wille
þat we hi*m* waite eu*er* wiþ ille
Bestes dou*m*be leou*n*s & beres
Alle lyuynge þinges on her maneres
Done her deuer & werne nou3t
þonkynge þe makere *þat* hem wrou3t

TRINITY

Heuen and erth, sun and mone,
And al þat in þis werld es don,
þai serue him all apon þair wise,
And man wit-draus his seruise.
Sua fild wit couetise es he
þat he o godd has na pite.
Mikel leuer him war to her
On rouland iust, and oliuer,
Or o rotoygne rede a run,
þan of ur lauerd passiun
þat he sufferd wit gret despite,
Fra pine of hell to mak us quite!
Qui ar we þan sa prud and bald,
Crist has til him vr dais tald,
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Cotton & Laud MSS.*]
þe daies þat we mai noght scape, [col. 2]
Ded sal rug us til his rape.
Qua-sum be-for will noght be-warr,
He sal find þan nan efter-char,
Ful iuel-hail es gifen vs wiit,
Bot-if vr liue be lede wit it.
Wit ei and here þe soth we wat,
And neuer þe better es vr state;
Thoru warnissing of oþers wrake,
Vnnes will ani sample take,
If ani warnist be vm-quil,
It sal him last ful littel quil.
For if it be at vnder tide,
It sal noght to þe none abide,
Thoru þis wreched werld delite,
þat euer awai ward se we wite.
Quat bot es it sa fast to wraist
þat we mai neuer þarof be traist?
If we þar-on haf had vmquil,
þat es vs giuen bot for a gile,

COTTON

heyuen & erþ sunne & mone.
& alle þat in þis werlde is done.
þai serue him alle on þaire wise.
& man wiþ-draghis his seruise.
squa filled wiþ couatise is he
þat he of god has na pite.
¶ mikil leuer him ware to here.
how rauland faȝt & oliuere.
or of oþer iapis to roun.
þen of our lordis passioun.
þat he suffred wiþ grete dispite.
fra pine of helle to make vs quite.
quy ar we þan sa proude & balde
crist has til him our dayes talde.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe daies þat we mai noȝt escape
dede sal bring vs til his rape.
qua-sim be-fore wil noȝt be-war
helpis him nane ofter charre.
¶ wiþ eye. and ere. þe soþ we wate
& neuer þe better is our state
ful ilhail he gifs vs witte
& we do na-þing ofter hit.
vnneþ wil an ensaumple take
if he se on his felaw wrake.
if sum man repent a-quile.
hit lastis bot a litel stile.
his sorou is bot litel tide
vnneþ til none hit wil a-bide.
þorou þis wrecche werlde delite
þat euer a waywarde se we wite
quat bote is vs sa fast to fraiste
quen we þer-of mai neuer be traiste
if we þer-of haue halde sum-quile.
þat is vs giuen bot for to gyle

FAIRFAX

Heuen and erd, sunne and mone,		Heuen & erþe sonne and mone	[leaf 130, back]
And all þat in þis erd es done,	21904	And al þat in þis erþe is done	
þai serue him all apon þair wise,	[lf 146, col. 1]	þei serue him alle vpon her wise	
And man widdraus him his seruise.		And man wiþ draweþ his seruyse	
Sua fild wid couetise es he		So filled wiþ couetise is he	
þat he of godd has no pite.	21908	þat he of god haþ no pite	
Mekil leuer him war to here		Muche leuer him were to here	
Hu roland iusted, and oliuere,		How Roulande fauȝte & olyuere	
Or of retauthing to ride in rume,		Of worldly þing to rede & synge	
þan of vr lauerd passiun	21912	þen of þe passioun of þis kynge	
þat he suffrid wid gret despite,		whiche he suffered wiþ greet despit	
Fra pine of hell to make vs quite!		Fro pyne of helle to make vs quyt	
Qui er we þan sua prud and bald,		whi are we þenne so proude & bolde	
[[1]Alle sal we die bath ginge and alde		Crist haþ to him oure dayes tolde	
Es nau havis of him selvin walde]		[.	
Crist has till him vr dais tald,	[1 from Edinbro' MS.]	. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]	
þe dais þat we mai noght schap,		þo dayes þat we may not skape	
Dede sal rug vs till his rape.	21920	Deþ shal take vs al in rape	
Qua-sum bifor wil noght bewar,		þo þat bifore wol not be war	
þan sal he find an efter char,		þenne shul þei fynde no ȝeyn char	
Ful ilhail he giue vs witt,		To wroþerhele he ȝaf vs wit	
Bot if vr lijf be ledd wid itt.	21924	But if oure lif be lad wiþ hit	
wid eie and ere þe soth we wate,		with eȝe & ere þe soþe we seen.	
And neuer þe better es vr state;		And neuer þe bettur ȝitt we ben	
Thoru warnising of oþres wrake,		Warned we be bi oþeres wrake	
vnethes will ani sampel take,	21928	vnneþe wol any ensaumple take	
If ani warnist be vmquile,		If any warnyng be to cast	
It sal him last ful litil quile.		Litil while hit shal vs last	
For if it be at vndrin tide,	21931	For if hit be at vndren tide	
It sal noght to þe[2] none abide,	[2 MS. be; the "to" is interlined.]	Hit shal not til noone abide	
Thoru þis wrecched werld delite,		þat makeþ þis foule worldes delite	
þat euer we se awayward wite.		þat euer we sene awaywarde wite	
Quat bote es it sua fast to fraist		what bote is hit so faste to holde	
þat we mai neuer þar-of be traist?		þat we may neuer of be bolde	
If we þar-on haue hald vmquile,		If we þeron haue holde vmwhile	
þat es vs giuen bot for a gile,	21938	Hit is to vs but for a gile	

Quen þou best wenis to haf all,
Fra al þan sal þou titest fall.
It es falland, als i ha teld,
All-wais til it be fulli feld;
þar-fore for crist þan preche i yow,
And namli for your aun pru,
þat yee þat in þis lake es lend,
Has euer thoght opon yur end,
þat yee it for yur heuen chese,
And þe right heuen to lese.
For ooþer o þam we most forga,
For mai na man haf heuens tua,
Haf her al þat his flexs wil like,
þat efterward þe saul ha slike,
Better es her wistand vr will
þat we mai þar it al fulfill.
þis liue es noght anore o dai
Again þat þat es lastand ai.
All þat i sai es a resun,
þat we alwais be redi bun,
Redi ai gain his cuming,
þat ilk dai we se takening.
¶ His first comme it was ful smeth,
þe toþer sal be rugh and reth;
þe first it come us al to queme,
þe toþer sal be us all to deme;
In þe first he com dempt to be,
þe toþer demster self sal he.
O þis come sal be takens sere,
Befor cummand, þat ye sal here
Wit-vten þat we se al-wais,
Ai risand mare o gret vp-pais;
For-qui of all þar sal an rise,
þat cristen mast sal do grise,
þat al þis werld o length and brede,
Sal send his wickednes to sprede.

COTTON

¶ quen þou best wenis haue alle.
þen saltow fra hit tittest falle
hit is falland as I haue telde
alle-waies til hit be fulli felde
þer-of for criste þen peyche I. 3ou.
& nameli for our awen prow.
þat 3e þat in 3oure ricolage lende
haue euer mare þo3t a-pon 3our ende
þe werlde to heyuen þat 3e no3t chese
& squa þe ri3t heiuen to lese.
for auþer of ham we moste for-ga.
for mai nane haue heyuenis twa.
¶ qua-sim has here his flesshe wille
heiuen blis comis he no3t tille.
better is here wiþ-stande our wil.
þat we mai efter-warde hit fulfille.
þis life is bot an houre of day
againe þat life þat lastis ay.
¶ alle þat I. say is bi resoun.
þat we al-ways be redi boun.
redi ilk day gaine his coming
for quy we se mani takening
his first come was soft to telle
þe toþer salle be rugh and felle
first he come vs al to queme.
þe toþer salle be vs al to deme
¶ first quen he come dampned was he
þe toþer demer sal he be.
of þis come sal be takin sere
be-fore comande atte 3e sal here
wiþ-outen þat we se always
ay risande mare of grete vnpays
for-quy of alle þer an salle rise. [leaf 92]
þat cristen men mast sal he grise.
þat alle þis werlde of lenght & brede
salle sende his wikkednes to sprede

FAIRFAX

Quen þu best wenis to haue all,	21939	whenne we best wene to haue al
Fra all þan sal þu tittest fall.		From al shul we sonnest fal
Itt es falland, als i haue teld,		Hit is fallyng as I haue seide
All wais till it be fullfeld;		Al weyes til hit be doun leide
þar-for for crist þan preche i 3u,	21943	þerfore for crist teche I 3ow
And namli for 3ur aun pru, [col. 2]		And namely for 3oure owne prow
þat 3e þat in þis lake es lend,		3e þat in þis lake be lende
Haue euere thoght apon 3ur end,		Haue euer þou3te on 3oure ende
þat 3e ne it for 3ur heuen chese,		þat 3e not for 3oure heuen hit chese
And sua þe right heuen 3e lese.	21948	And so 3oure riȝt heuen lese
For ouþer of þaim we most for-ga,		For oon of hem we most for go
For mai na man haue heuens tua,		Mony men haue heuenes two
Haue here all þat his fless wil like,		Here to haue al flesshely game
þat efterward þe saule haue slike,		And aftirwarde þe soule þe same
Better es here widstand vr will	21953	Bettur is here wiþstonde oure wille
þat we mai þar it all fulfill.		þat we may hit þere fulfille
þis lijf es noght an nour of a day		þis lif not an hour of a day
Again þat þat lastes ay.		To þat lif þat lasteþ ay
All þat i sai es a resun,	21957	Al þat I saye is for a resoun
þat we allwais be redi bun,		þat we alwey be redy boun
Redi ai gain his coming,		Redy aȝeyn his comyng
þat ilke day we se takening.		For vche day we se tokenyng
His firste come was ful smeth,	21961	His furste come was smeþe ynowȝe
þe toþer salbe ful rugh and reth;		þe toþer shal be wondir rowȝe
þe first he come vs all to queme,		Furst he coom vs alle to queme
þe toþer sal be vs all to deme;		þe toþer shal be vs alle to deme
First him-self com dampned to be,		Furst he coom demed to be
þe toþer all to deme sal he.	21966	þe toþer coome to deme shal he
Of þis cume sal be takin sere,		Of þis come shul be tokenes sere
Bifor cumand, þat 3e sal here		Bifore comyng þat 3e shul here
widvten þat we se allwais,		wiþouten þat we se always
Ai risand mare of grete vnpais;		Euer risyng more of greet vnpays
For-qui of all þar sal an rise,	21971	Of alle þingis þere shal oon rise
þat cristen men sal mast do grise,		Moost cristen men to do agrise
þat all þis werld on lenth and brede,		þat al þis world on lengþe & brede
Sal send his wickednes to sprede.		Shal do his wickednes to sprede

[*Of Antechrist.*]

COTTON		FAIRFAX
þat anticrist o danis sede,	21975	þat antecrist of dany[s][1] sede. [1 *Originally* dane]
Sum thing of him es for to rede;		& now of him I. þink to rede.
He þat sua fild o godds gram,		he þat is fulle of goddis grame
Quarfor he sal ha squilk anam,		quy he beris suche a name.
Forþi es he cald anticrist,	21979	For-þi is he calde antecrist.
For he sal be gains iesu crist;		for he salle be a-gainis crist.
Agains crist, þat es to sai,		a-gainis crist þat is to say.
For gain his werc he sal werrai.		for gaine werkus his he sal werray.
Crist come meke al in his tide,	21983	criste come meke in his tide.
He sal cumme reth raisand in pride;		& he salle come wiþ mikil pride.
Crist come at do the lagh to rais,		crist come to do þe lagh̄ to rise.
þe sinful for to mak rightwise,		þe sinful for to make riȝtwise.
Bot he sal cum the meke to fell,		bot he salle come þe meke to falle.
Sinful rais, sa sais þe spell.	21988	þe sinful raise squa sais þe spelle
All god theus, wit might and main,		alle gode thew wiþ miȝt & maine
He sal warrai al thaim again,		he salle were ham a-gaine.
þe gospell and al hali writt,		þe gosspel & alle haly writte
He sal fordo, wa worth his wijt!		he salle for-do wa worþ his witte
He sal do rise all maumentri,	21993	¶ he salle do rise alle mawmettri.
And clepe him godd-self al-mighti.		& calle his self god al-miȝty.
þis antecrist has had ful fele		þis antecrist has had ful fele.
þat has til his seruis be lele,		þat tille his seruise has bene lele
Als antioche domiciane,		[2]Alle antyoche & domiciane eke
And nu þar es wel manian,	21998	And now þer is fulꝭ many seke]
For quatkin man sum-euer it es,		& quatkin man sim-euer hit is
Vte o þe reule o rightwisnes,		out of þe rewle of riȝtwisnes. [2 from Land MS. 416]
Oiþer land of religion,		auþer lewed or religioun. **how antecrist salle brede**
Or clerc, or munk, or canun,	22002	clerk or monk. or ellis canoun.
And warrais þat þat þai suld wer,		& destrois at þai sulde were.
Of anticrist þe nam mai bere.		of antecrist þe name salle bere.
¶ Nu sal yee her i wil you rede,		Now salle ȝe here I. wil ȝou rede.
Hu þat anticrist sal brede;		how þat antecrist salle brede.
Nathing sal I fene yow neu,		na-þing salle I. feny new.
Bot þat I find in bokes treu.	22008	bot atte I. finde in bokis trew.

[*Of Antechrist.*]

þat antecrist of danis sede,	21975	þat anticrist of danes sede	
Sum-thing of him es forto rede.		Som þing of him is to rede	
He þat sua fild of goddes grame,		He þat is so ful of goddes grame	
Qui he sal haue suilk a name,		whi he shal haue suche a name	
For-þi es he cald ante-crist,	21979	Anticrist he called is	
For he sal be gain iesu crist,		For aȝeyn crist shal he be I wis	
Againes crist þat es to say, [lf 146, bk, col. 1]		Aȝein crist hit is to say	
For gain his werke he sal werray.		Aȝein his werke shal he werray	
Crist come meke al in his tide,	21983	Crist coom meke in his tide	
He sal cum reth risand in pride;		He shal com brem al in pride	
Crist come to do þe lau to rise,		Crist coom to do þe lawe to rise [leaf 131]	
þe sinful forto make rightwise,		And synful to make riȝtwise	
Bot he sal cum þe meke to fell,	21987	He shal com þe meke to felle	
þe sinfull raise, sua sais þe spell.		And synful reise seiþ þe spelle	
All gode theu, wid might and main,		Alle godenesses wiþ his mayn	
All sal he werrai þaim again,[1] [1 agnim in MS.]		He shal werre hem aȝayn	
þe goddspell and all hali writt,	21991	þe gospel & al holy writt	
He sal fordo, wa worth his witt!		He shal for do wo worþe his wit	
He sal do rise all maumettri,		He shal do reise al maumetry	
And clepe him-self godd almighti.		And clepe him self god al myȝty	
þis antecrist has had ful fele	21995	þis anticrist haþ hade ful fele	
þat till his seruis has bene ful lele,		þat to his seruyse han ben lele	
Als antioche and domiciane,		Al antioche & domiciane eke	
And nu þar es ful mani ane;		And now *þer* is ful mony seke	
And quatkin man sum euer it es		what maner mon so euer hit es	
vte of þe reule of rightwisnes,	22000	Out of þe rule of riȝtwisnes	
Or laued or religiun,		Ouþer lewed or religioun	
Clerk, monk, or canun,		Clerke monke ouþer chanoun	
And werrais þat þai suld were,		And werren on þat þei shulden were	
of antecrist þe nam may bere.	22004	Of anticrist þe name þei bere	
[N]v sal ȝe here, i will ȝu rede,		**Now is good to here hit red**	
Hu þat antecrist sal brede,		**How þat anticrist shal be bred**	
Nathing sal i feigne ȝu neu,		No þing shal I feyne newe	
Bot þat i find in bokis treu.	22008	But þat I fond in bokes trewe	
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY	

þir clerkes telles þat er wise,
þat he o Iuus king sal rise,
And o þe kind man clepes dane, [col. 2]
þat prophet mas o þus his nam.
"Dane," he sais, "neder in strete,
Waitand hors to stang in fete,
To do þe rider fall bi þe wai,
þat als mikel es for to sai,
Bi þe wai als nedder sal he sitt,
þat all þaa men þat he mai wijt
Ridand in þe reule o right,
He sal þam smett and dun þam light;
He sal þam giue ful attre dint,
Vte of þair trouth þam for to stint."
¶ O fader and moder he sal be born,
Als other men es him biforn,
Bituix a man and a womman,
And noght of a maiden allan
Als it es foli tald o sum;
Noght tuix a biscop and a nun,
Bot of bismer brem and bald,
And geten of a glotun scald,
þat þar mai he na fuler tuin.
He sal be geten all in sin,
Geten in sin, and born in plight,
Ouer all he sal be maledight.
In his geting þe feind of hell
Sal crepe in his moder to duell,
Maistur of errur and of pride,
þar-in he sal his birth abide.
þof he be nu in prisun bunden,
Als it in hali writt es funden,
þat seint gregor self has wroght;
þar-for he sais, he lies noght,
þe kind o strenght þat he had ar,
þof þan his might be laten mare,

COTTON

þer clerkis sais þat ar wise.
þat he in his kinde sal rise.
& of þat kinde man callis dane.
þat prophete mas rife þus is mane
Dan he sais nedder strete
waitande horis to fange in fete
to do þe rider falle be way.
þat als mikil is for to say.
be way as nedder salle he sitte
þat alle þa men þat he mai witt
ridande in þe way of riȝt.
he salle ham smyte & do ham liȝt
he sal ham gif ful harde dint.
out of þaire trauþ ham to stint.
¶ of fader & moder he sal be borne.
als oþer men was him be-forne.
bi-twix a man & a womman.
& noȝt of a maidyn allane.
als hit is talde foly of syn.
be-twix a bisshoppe & a nunne.
bot of a bisemer breme & balde.
& getin of a glotoun scalde.
þat þer mai be na fouler twin.
he salle be getin alle in syn.
getin in syn & borne in pliȝt.
ouer al he sal be cursed wiȝt.
¶ In his geting þe fende of helle.
sal crepe his moder in to dwelle.
maister of errour & of pride.
þer-in he salle his birþ a-bide.
þou he be now in prisoun bunden.
als hit in haly writte is funden.
þat saint gregorie him-seluin wroȝt.
þer-fore he sais he lesis noȝt.
þe king of strenght þat he had ar
þou þan his miȝt be latin mare.

FAIRFAX

þir clerkis sais all þat er wise,
þat he of iuus kin sal rise,
And of þe kind men clepis dane,
þat prophet mas of þus his mane.
"Dane," he sais, "es nedder in strete,
waitand hors to stang in fete,
To do þe rider fall bi þe way,
þat als mekil es for to say,
Bi way als nedder sal he sitt,
þat all þe men þat he may witt [col. 2]
Ridand in þe reule of right,
He sal þaim smite and do þaim light;
He sal þaim giue ful attri dint,
vte of þair trouth he sal þaim stint."
[O]f fadir and modir he sal be born,
Als oþir men was him biforn,
Bituix a man and a womman,
And noght of a maydene allan
Als it es foli tald of sum;
Noght tuix a bischop and a nun,
Bot of a bismer brim and bald,
Als getin of glotun and skald,
þat þar may be na fuler tuin.
He sal be getin all in sin,
Getin in sin and born in plight,
Ouer all he sal be maledight.
In his geting þe feind of hell,
Sal crepe in his moþer to duell,
Maistir of errur and of pride,
þar-in he sal his birth abide.
þou he be nu in presun bunden,
Als it in hali writt es funden,
þat saint gregor himself wroght,
þar-for he sais he leies noght.
þe kind of strinth þat he had are,
þou þan his might be halden mare,

GÖTTINGEN

þese clerkes seye þo þat be wise
þat he of iewes kyn shal rise
Of danes kynde he seiþ anone
þe prophete þus makeþ his mone
Dane he seiþ is neddre in strete
waityng hors to stynge in fete
To do þe rider falle bi þe way
þis is as myche to say
By way as nedder shal he sit
And alle þe men þat he may wit
Ridyng in þe rule of riȝt
He shal hem smyte & do to liȝt
He shal hem ȝyue ful attry dynt
Out of her trouþe make hem stynt
Of fadir & modir he shal be born
As oþere men were him biforn
Bitwene a mon & a wommone
But not of a mayden allone
As hit is foly tolde of somme
Not bitwene a bisshop & a nonne
But of a bismare breme & balde
Geten of a glotoun foule scalde
þere may be no foulere tweyn
Alle in synne geten certeyn
Geten in synne þat cursed wiȝt
Of god he shal be malediȝt
In his getyng þe fend of helle
Shal crepe in his modir to dwelle
Maister of errour & of pride
þere In he shal his burþe abide
þouȝe he be now in prisoun bounden
As hit is in holy writt penne founden
þat seynt gregore him seluen wrouȝt
þerfore he seiþ he lieþ nouȝt
þe kynde of strengþe he haþ þat he had
þouȝe his myȝte more were [ere

TRINITY

þat his might es noght sal yee knaun;
Vr laue*r*d has don it als for his aun,
For if he moght, al wald he quell;
Forþi he bunden has þat fell,
He sal be lesed *þan* o band,
And mikel wa sal werc in land.
þis es he þat sorful dring,
We rede of in bok o sceuing;
An angel, he sais, i sagh lendand
Wit a mikel cheigne in hand,
And bar þe kai o þe mikel pijt,
Als sais Sant Iohn in hali writt.
To þe dragun suith he wan, [lf 124, col. 1]
þat men calles deuel and sathan,
And in *þat* pitt him sperd fast,
To-quils a thusand yeir at þe last,
For to be laisd at þe last
*Que*n þat thusand yeir war past,
To walk his forth fra *þat* quile,
And mani man for to bigile.
The king o pride þis ilk es he,
And eue*r* it sal him foluand be;
And als it in vr leuedi light,—
þe hali-gast thoru godds might,—
And vmlaid hir wit his lem
To brede *þat* blisful barntem,
þat al *þat* birth sco þar suld brede
Suld hali be of his godd-hede;
Right sua þe deuil sal descend,
In anticrist-moder lend,
To fill *þat* caitif ful vnclene,
And vmbelai hir al bidene,
Al in his weild hir to receiue,
And do hir þoru a man conceue,
þat al *þat* birth *þat* þar es born
Be wick, and fals, and felu*n* lorn.

COTTON

þat is mi3t is no3t now squa knawen.
our lorde has done al for his awen.
þat if he mu3t al walde he quel.
for-þi he bundin has þat felle.
he salle be lesed þen of bande.
& mikil wa salle wirke in lande.
þis is he þat sorouful þing.
we rede in boke wiþ-out lesing.
an angel sais he sagh lendande.
wiþ a mikil cheuy in hande.
& bare key of þat mikil pitte.
als sais saint Iohn in hali writte.
¶ to þe dragou*n* squiþe he wan.
þat men callis deuil sathan.
& in þe pitte him spered fast.
til a þousande 3ere ware past.
for to be laused atte þe laste
quen þa þousande 3ere ware caste.
to walk his way forþ þat quile.
& mani man for to be-gyle.
þe king of pride þis ilk is he.
& euer hit salle him folowand be.
¶ & als hit in our lauedi li3t
þe hali gaste þorou goddis mi3t.
& vmbelaide him wiþ his leme. [lf 92, bk]
to brede þat blisful barneteme
þat alle þe birþ þat ho sulde brede
sulde haly be of his godhede.
¶ ri3t squa sal þe deuil descende.
in antecrist moder for to lende.
to fille þat caitif squa vnclene.
& vmblay hir alle be-dene.
als in his welde hir to receiue.
& do hir þorou a man conceiue.
þat al þat birþ at *þer* is borne.
be wikked & fals & felou*n* lorne.

FAIRFAX

þat his might es noght nu sua knaun;		þat myȝt is not so now knowen
vr lauerd has done all for his aun,		Oure lord haþ done for his owen
þat if he might, all wald he quell;		For if he myȝte al wolde he quelle
For-þi he bunden has þat fell,	22048	þerfore he bounden haþ þat felle
He sal be lesid þan of band,		He shal be lesed þenne of bonde
And mekil wa sal wirke in land.		And muche wo worche in londe
þis es he, þat sorful dring,		þis is he þat cursede brede
we rede of in boke of scheuyng.		In þe apocalipse þat we of rede
An angel said he sau lendand	22053	An aungel he seide he say ledonde
wid a mekil cheingne in hand,		wiþ a muchel cheyne in honde
And bar kay of þe mekil pitt,	[leaf 147, col. 1]	And bar þe key of þe muchel pit
Als sais saint iohn in hali writt.		As seiþ seint Ion in holy writ
To þa dragun suith he wan,	22057	To þat dragoun soone he wan
þat men callis deuil and sathan,		þat men callen deuel sathan
And in þe pitt him sperd fast,		And in þat pit him spred fast
To-quilis a thousand ȝere at last,		whil a þousonde ȝeer wolde laste
For to be laised at þe last	22061	whenne þat þousonde ȝeer were gone
Quen þat thousand ȝere war past,		To be loused soone anone
To walk his wai fra þat quile,		To walke his wey fro þat while
And mani man for to bigile.		And mony men for to bigile
þe king of prid þis ilke es he,	22065	þe kynge of pride þis ilke is he [lf 131, bk]
And euer it sal him foluand be;		And euer hit shal him folewyng be
[A]nd als it in vr leuedi light,—		And as in oure lady þo liȝt
þe hali-gast wid goddes might,—		þe holy goost bi goddes myȝt
And vmbilaid hir wid his leme		And vmbileide hir wiþ his leme
To brede þat blisful barnteme,	22070	To brede þat blessed barneteme
þat all þat birth scho þar suld brede		þat al þe burþe she þere shulde brede
Suld hali be of his goddhede;		Shulde holly be of his godhede
Right sua de deuil sal descende,		Riȝt so þe deuel shal descende,
And in antecrist moder sal lend,		And in anticristis modir lende
To fill þat caitiue su vnclene,	22075	To fulle þat caitif so vnclene
And vmbilay hir all bidene,		And vmbilay hir al bidene
All in his weild hir to reciue,		Into his wille hir to weyue
And do hir thoru a man conciue,		And do hir þouȝe a mon conceyue
þat all þat birth þat þar es born,	22079	þat al þe burþe þat þere is born
Be wick, and fals, and felun lorn.		Shal be wicked fals & forlorn

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Forþi his nam es cald wit right
Sun o tinsel, þat maledight;
For al þat he may wirc þar-to,
Al manskind he sal fordo.
Of his geting i tald yow ar,
Of his birth I tell youu quar,
For als þat crist him-seluen chese
Be born in bethleem for ur ese,
His maidenhede for to bring in place
þat he tok for us wit his grace,
Right sua sal þe feind him þis
Chese him stede o birth iwise,
þat best es titeld til his stall,
Quar es þe rote of iuels all,
þar lest o godd men makes min
þat es, tun o babilon wit-in.
þis tun was quilum chefe o pers,
O mani other alsua diuers,
A tun o selcuth mikel pride,
Hefd o maumentri þat tide;
Bethsaida and corozaim,
þir tua cites sal foster him.
Vr lauerd snaips þir tua tuns,
And þus he sais in his sermuns:
"Corozaim ai be ye waa!
And sua be ye bethaida,
And Capharnaum ai wa ye be!
þe sinful sun sal regne in þe;
þof þou þe rais up intil heven,
To hell depe sal þou be driuen."
¶ Norijs him sal enchaunters,
O nigramanci and o jugulors,
Of all maner o craftes ille,
Of all falshed þai sal him fill,
þe wicked gastes his wiers,
Him foluand in al his afers.

for-þi his name is calde wiþ riȝt
of tinsel son þat cursed wiȝt.
for alle þat he mai wirk þer-to.
alle mannis kin he salle for-do.
¶ of his geting I. talde ȝou are.
of his birþ salle I. telle ȝou quare
for riȝt as crist him-seluen chese.
be borne in bethleem for our ese
his manhede for to bring in place
þat he toke for vs wiþ his grace.
riȝt squa salle þe fende he þis.
chose him a birþ stede I.-wis.
þat best is licande to his stalle
qua is rote of Iuils alle.
þar lest of godemen makis myn.
þat is toun of babilioun wiþ-in.
þis toun was sum-time chief of pers
of mani oþer alsqua diuers.
a toun of selcouþ mikil pride.
heued of mawmettri þat tide.
bethaida & coroȝaim al-so
þer twa cites baþ two.
our lorde snaipis þer ij. touns.
& þus he sais in his sarmouns.
chorazaim ay be þe wa.
& squa þe be ay bethaida.
& chapharnaum ay wa þe be.
þe sinful sone sal regne in þe
if þou þe rais vp in-til heyuen.
til helle depe salle bei þei deuin
¶ Noris him salle enchaireours
of ignorance & of iogelours.
of alle maner of craftis ille.
of alle falshede þai sal him fille
þe wikkid gast ay is wers
him folowande in alle his afers

COTTON FAIRFAX

Forþi his nam is cald ful right
Sun of tinsel, *þat* maledight!.
For all *þat* he mai wirke þar-to,
All manes kind he sal for-do.
[O]f his geting i tald ȝu are,
Of his birth i sal tell ȝu quare,
For als þat crist him-seluen ches
Be born in bethleem for vr es,
His manhede for to bring in place
þat he take for vs wid his grace,
Right sua sal þe feind he þis
ches him a birth-sted i-wiss,
þat beist es stighlid till his stall, [col. 2]
Quar es þe rote of euils alle,
þar lest of gode men makis min
þat es þe tun of babilon wid-in.
þis tun was quilum chef of pers,
Of mani oþer alsua diuers,
A tun of selcuth mekil pride,
Heued of maumettri *þat* tide;
Bethaida and corozaim,
þir tua cites sal susten him.
vr lauerd snaipes þir tua tunes,
In þus he sais in his sarmunes.
"Corozain ai be þe wa!
And sua þe be bethaida!
Capharnaim ai wa þe be!
þe sinful sun sal regne in þe,
If þu þe rais vp intill heuen,
Till hell dep sal þu be driuen."
Noris him sal enchanturs,
Of nigromancers and of iugelurs,
Of all maner craftes ill,
Of all falshed þai sal him fill,
wicked gastes ai his weirs,
Him foluand in all his fers.

þerfore his name is calde ful riȝt
Son of los þe malediȝt
In al *þat* he may worche *þerto*
Al monkynde he shal for do
Of his getyng I tolde ȝou ore
Of his burþe I wol telle more
For riȝt as crist him seluen chese
Be born in bedleem for oure ese
His monhede for to brinȝe in place
þat he toke for vs of his grace
Riȝt so shal þe fend he þis
Chese him a burþ stude I wis
þe beest is ordeyned to his stal
where is þe rotes of eueles al
þere leest of god men maken myn
þe toun of babilone wiþ In
þis toun was whilom cheef of pers
Of mony o*þere* also dyuers
A toun of wondir muchel *pride*
Heed of maumetri þat tide
Bethsaida & corozaym
þese two citees shul susteyne him
Oure lord wariep þese two townes
And þus seiþ in his sermownes
Corozaym euer be þe wo
And þe bethsaida eke also
Capharnaum euer wo þe be
þe synful son shal regne in þe
þei þou þe reise vp to heuen
To helle depe shaltou be ȝeuen
Norisshe him shul enchauntours
Nigromaunceres and Iogelours
Of alle manere craftis ille
Of al fals hede þei shul him fille
wickede goostis him vp to bere
Folwynge him monyone to fere

¶ To iurselem sal he siþen fare,
All þat he cristen finds þare
If þai wil noght turn til his lare,
He sal þam sla witvten spare.
And in þe temple o salamon
þan sal þat traitur sett his tron;
þat al was feld lang siþen gan,
He sal do rais it eft o stan.
Circumcise him þar he sall,
And godds sun him do to call.
¶ þe grett kaisers and þe kinges,
And all suilk oþer lauerdinges,
Turn þai sal til him titest,
And siþen þaas other at his list.
Ouerall þar crist was wont to ga,
He þaim sal ouer-gang alsua,
Bot first he sal do alle destru
þat halud was of ur lauerd iesu.
Siþen ouer al þis werld wide,
He sal send sand wit mikel pride,
His prechurs for to spell his will,
All for þe cristen lagh to spill.
Fra est to west, fra north to soth,
He sal do mak his sarmun cuth;
He sal do mani signe to sene
þat man ne has of forwit sene[1];
Thoner o-loft fal sal he gar,
And tres brathli blomes bere;
Brathli to do þe se be reth,
And brathli to do it be smeth.
O thinges sere þair naturs
Turnd to be in sere figurs,
[2]Gains kind, and wit deuils craft,
þe burns for to rin obaft,
þe wind to do rughli to rise,
þe stormes do man sare to grise;

[1] so in MS.

[2] leaf 124, back, col. 1]

COTTON

¶ to-ierusalem salle he siþen fare.
alle þat he cristen findis þare.
if þai turne noȝt til his lare.
he salle ham slo wiþ-outen spare
& in þe temple salamon.
þen salle þe traitour sette his trone.
& alle þat felle lange siþin gane
he salle do raise hit eft of stane
circumsise him þer he salle.
& goddis son do him calle.
þe grete kaisers & þe kingis.
& suche oþer mani lordingis.
turne þai salle til him be-fore.
& siþen oþer baþ lesse & more.
ouer alle þer crist was wont to ga.
he salle ham ouer-gange alsqua
bot first salle he do destru.
þat halghed was of ihesu.
siþen ouer alle þis werlde wide.
he salle sende sande with mikil pride
his preychours for to spel his wil.
alle for þe cristen lagh̄ to spille.
fra see to bank fra norþ to souþ.
he salle do make his sarmoun couþ
¶ he salle do mani signis be sene
þat in our time has noȝt bene.
thoner of loft falle sal he gere
& trees þrali blomis bere.
braþli to do þe see be reth̄.
& quen he wille make hit smeth̄
of signis sere þaire naturis.
turnid be in sere figuris.
a-ȝaine kinde & wiþ þe deuils craft
þe bournis for to ryn of baft.
þe winde to do rughly to rise.
stormis mani þat men mai grise

FAIRFAX

To ierusalem sal he siþen fare,
All þat he cristen findes þare
If þai will noght trou till his lare,
He sal þaim sla widuten spare.
And in þe temple salomon
þan sal þat traitur sett his tron,
þat all was feld lang siþen gane,
He sal raise it all eft of stane.
Circumsise him þar he sall,
And goddes sun him do to call.
[þ]e grete caysers and þe kinges,
And all suilk oþer lauerdinges,
Turn þai sal till him tittest,
And syden þas oþer at þe lest.
[1]Ouer all þar crist was wont to ga,
He þaim sal ouer-gang alsua, [1 If 147, bk, col. 1]
Bot first he sal þaim do distrou
þat haglud[2] of vr lauerd iesu.
Siþen ouer all þis w[e]rld wide,
Sal be send saand wid mekil pride,
His prechurs forto spell his will,
All for þe cristen lau to spill.
Fra see to see, fra north to suth,
He sal do make his sarmun cuth,
He sal do mani signe to bene,
þat men has noght forwid sene;
Thonir on loft fall sal he gere,
And treis als brathli blomis bere;
Brathli to de þe see bereth,
And brathli do it to be smeth.
Of thinges sere fra þair naturs
Turn to be in sere figurs,
Gain kind, and wid þe douil craft,
þe watris for to rin on baft,
þe wind to do rudli to rise,
And stormes do men sare to grise;

GÖTTINGEN [2 *read* halgud]

To ierusalem shal he þenne fare
Alle þat he cristen fyndeþ þare
If þei leue not his techyng
To deolful deþ he shal hem bring
In þe temple salomone
þenne shal þat traitour set his trone
þat þat was felde longe gone
He shal hit reise efte of stone
Circumcise him þere he shalle
And goddes son him do to calle
þe grete caiseres & þe kyngis
And alle suche ofere lordyngis
Turne to him þei shul raþerest
And siþen ofere at þe leest
Ouer al þere crist was wont to go
He shal ouer gone hem also
Furste he shal destrye new
þat halewed was of god ihesu
Siþen ouer al þis world wide
Shal be sende wiþ muchel pride
His prechours for to spelle his wille
Al þe cristen lawe to spille
Fro see to see fro norþ to souþ
He shal do make his sermoun couþ
He shal do mony token to sene
þat bifore haþ not done bene
þondur on lofte shal he rere
And trees blossomes brode to bere
He shal do þe see be rowȝe [leaf 132]
And also to be smeþe Inowȝe
Dyuerse þinges fro her natures
Shal he turne to dyuerse figures
Aȝeyn kynde bi þe deueles crafte
þe wattres for to rise on bafte
þe wynde also reuly to rise
And stormes do men sore to grise

TRINITY

To rais þe ded fra mans sight,
Sua selcuthli to sceu his might,
Bot it be moght vr lauerd chosling,
He sal vnto his errur bring.
Bot all sli thinges wroght with art,
O sothfastnes sal ha na part;
With jugulori þai sal be wroght,
And fantum be, and elles noght.
Als symon magus in his quile
Right sua sal he þe folk bigile,
Als he did wit sli craf til an,
He slog a scep wend him ha slain.
þe godmen sal suilk se be wroght,
þai sal be studiand in þair thoght,
Queþer þat he be crist or nai,
þat þai of here þe scriptur sai.
It es na land þat man kan neuen,
Under þe rof o crists heuen,
þat he ne sal do þam to be soght,
To bring þe cristen men to noght.
He sal him-self al do to rise
Again þe lele on thrin wise,
þat es to sai wit gift or au
And wit signes for to scau:
þat in his trout wil behold,
Sal plente haf o siluer and gold,
For all þe hordes þar ar hid,
Sal hali in his time be kid.
þat he mai noght wit giftes drau
Vntil his trout, he sal wit au;
And þaa þat he mai noght wit dred,
þe signes sal he fand to spede;
And qua wil noght bileue him sua,
He sal þam wirc ful mikel wa,
Mani sorful pine to drei,
And siþen drerili to dei.

COTTON

to raise þe dede for mannis siȝt
squa selcouþli to shew his miȝt
be alle quayntis of mani þing
þe folk vn-til his errour bring.
bot alle suche signis wroȝt with art
of soþfastnes salle haue na part
¶ wiþ iogolori þai salle be wroȝt
& fantum be & ellis noȝt.
as simon magus did in his quile
riȝt squa salle he þe folk be-gile
als he did wiþ suche craft til an.
he slogh a shepe wende him ha slan.
þe godemen sal suche se be wroȝt [lf 93]
he salle be studiandþ in þoȝt.
queþer þat he be crist or nay.
þat þai of here þe scripture say.
ne is na lande þat man con neyuen
vnder þe rofe of criste of heyuen.
þat he ne sal do ham to be soȝt
to bring þe cristen men to noȝt.
he salle him-seluen do to rise
a-gaine þe lele on þrin wise
þat is to say wiþ gift wiþ awe.
& wiþ grete signis for to shaw.
þai þat in his trauþ wil holde
sal plente haue of siluir & golde.
for alle þe hordis þat ar hid.
salle hali in his time be kid.
þat he mai noȝt wiþ giftis draw.
vn-til his trauþ he salle wiþ awe
& þa þat he mai noȝt wiþ drede.
wiþ signis salle he fonde to spede.
& wha wil noȝt bi-leue him squa.
he salle ham wirk ful mikil wa.
mani sorouful pine to drey.
& siþen drereli to deye

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
To raise þe dede for manes sight,		To reise þe dede to monnes siȝt
Sua selcuthli to schau his might,		So selcouþely to shewe his myȝt
þat if he noght vr lauerd chosling,		But hit be goddes chosen þing
He sal vntil his errur bring.	22156	He shal him to his errour bring
Bot all sli signes wroght wid art,		But alle þo merueiles done wiþ art
Of sothfastnes sal haue no part;		Of soþfastenes shul haue no part
wid iugelri þai sal be wroght,	22159	wiþ iogelery þei shul be wrouȝt
And faintum be, and ellis noght.		And fantom ben and elles nouȝt
Als symon magus in his wihile		As symon magus in his while
Right sua sal he þe folk bigile,		So shal he þe folke bigile
Als he did wid sli craft til ane,	22163	[. . . . .
He slou a chepe wend him haue slain.		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þe gode men sal se suilk be wroght,		Gode men þat shul se þis wrouȝt
þai sal be studiand all in thouth,		Shul be studiynge al in þouȝt
Queþer þat he be crist or nain,		wheþer hit be crist or not sure
þat þai of here þe scriptur sain.	22168	þat þei haue herde of in scripture
Ne es na land þat men can neuen,		þer is no lond þat men con neuen
Vnder þe rof of cristes heuen,	[1 col. 2]	vndir þe roof of cristis heuen
þat he ne sal do þaim to be soght,		But he shal do hem to be souȝt
To bring þe cristen men to noght,		To bringe þe cristen men to nouȝt
He sal him-seluen do to rise	22173	He shal him seluen do to rise
Again þe lele on thrin wise,		Aȝeyn þe trouþe on þre wise
þat es to sai, wid gift, wid au,		þat is to say wiþ ȝifte wiþ awe
And wid gret signes þat he sal schau.		And wiþ tokenes þat he shal shawe
Qua in his trouth þan wil bihold,		who in his trouþe wol biholde
Sal plente haue of siluer and gold,		Shal plente haue of siluer & golde
For all þe hurdes þat er hidd,	22179	For alle þo hordes þat ben hid
Sal hali in his time be kidd.		In his tyme shul be kid
þat he mai noght wid giftes drau		þat he may not with ȝiftes drawe
vntil his trouth, he sal wid au;		Into his hond he shal wiþ awe
And þar he mai noght wid drede,		þere he may not wiþ drede
wid signes sal he fand to spede;	22184	wiþ signes shal he fonde to spede
And qua wil noght bileue him sua,		And who þat wol not leue him so
He sal þaim wirke ful mekil wa,		He shal hem worche muchel wo
Mani sorful pine to drei,		Mony sorweful pyne to dryȝe
And siþen drerili for to dei.	22188	And siþen deolful deþ to dyȝe

þan sal þar rise in þat siquar
A soru, suilk was neuer ar,
Sin man was mad bituixand þan
And siþen þe werld first bigan.
þan sal þai fle þat wald be hidd,
And to þe felles sal þai bidd,
" Felles falles apon us dun,
To hiden us fra þis felun."
And he þat in hus es stadd,
þat time sal he be sa radd,
Neuer sal him reck quar-vte to win,
To bileue al his werlds win
To funden be, sa sal he sterck
Ouer hogh to lepe his hals to brek.
þan sal all þaa, scortli to sai,
Es funden lele in cristen lai,
Oiþer to iesu crist for-sake,
Or underli sa wraful wrake,
Wit irne, or fire, or atter beist,
Hu þat þai mai þe hardest;
And sua wit sere manere o pine,
In crist þai sal haf blisful fine.
þis dreri time þat yee of here
Sal lastand be half thrid yere;
For his derlinges, þe stori sais,
Vr lauerd sal do scort þe dais,
For if þe dais ne scorted were
Unnethes suld ani flexs be fere.
¶ þe time o þis anticrist come,
And of vr lauerd dai o dome,
Sánt Paule þus sais in his sarmuns
To þe folk of þe tessaluns,
Bot-if dissenciun bi-tide,
And he be cummen, þe child o pride,
þat es bot-if discord and strijf,
Ouer al þis werld be runnun rijf,

[col. 2]

COTTON

¶ þen salle þer rise wiþ mikil care.
a sorouful squike was neuer are.
sin man was made bi-twix & þan.
& sin þe werlde hit first be-gan.
þen sal þai fle þat walde be hid
& to þe hillis salle þai bid
hillis falle a-pon vs doun.
to hide vs fra þis feloun.
& he þat in hous is stad.
þat time salle be a-drad
ne salle him rek with-oute ne in.
queþer he be slaine or done to brin.
he salle noȝt recche if men him stek
or make him lepe his nek to breke
þen salle alle þa shortli to say.
ar fundin lele in cristen lay.
auþer ihesu crist for-sake.
or wonderli squa waful wrake.
wiþ iren or fire or attre beste.
how atte euer þai mai hardest.
& squa wiþ sere maner of pine.
In criste þai salle haue blisful fine
¶ þis dreri time þat ȝe of here
salle lastande be half þrid ȝere
for his derlingis þe story sais.
our lorde salle do to short þe dais
for if þe dais vn-shorted were.
vnneþ sulde ani flesshe be fere.
¶ þe time of þis anteerist come.
& of our lorde day of dome.
saint paul sais in his sarmouns
to þe folk of þe thessaliu[n]s.
bot if comming doun be-tide.
& he be commin þat childe of pride.
þat is bot if discorde & strife.
ouer alle þis werlde be runnin rife.

FAIRFAX

þan sal þar rise in þat siquar	22189	þenne shal rise in þat tyme þere
A soruyng suilk was neuer are,		A sorwynge suche was neuer ere
Siþen men was made bituixand þan		Siþ mon was made hit wene & þan
And syden þe w[e]rlde it first bigan.		Ny siþen þe world furst bigan
þan sal þai fle þat wald be hidd,	22193	þenne shul þei fle þat wolde be hid
And to þe fellis þan sal þai bidd,		And to þe hilles shul þei bid
"Fellis fal apon vs dune,		Hilles falle vp on vs doun
To hide vs all fra þis felun."		And hide vs fro þis fals felouⁿ
And he þat in hus es stadd,	22197	And he þat in hous is stad
þat time sal he be sua radd,		In þat tyme shal be so rad
Neuer sal he reck quar-vte he win,		Neuer shal he recche how to twynne
To bileue all his werldis win		To leue al his worldes wynne
To funden be, sua sal he steck	22201	To founden how shal he not reke
Ouer hogh to lepe his hals to breck.		On heȝe to lepe his necke to breke
þan sal all þai, schortli to sai,		þenne shul alle þo shortly to say
Es funden lele in cristes lay,		þat trewe be founden in cristis lay
vnþer iesu crist for-lake,	22205	For ihesu cristis holy sake
Ouþer vnþerli sua waful wrake,		Suffre muchel woo & wrake
wid irin, or fire, or attri best, [leaf 148, col. 1]		wiþ iren fuyr or attri beest
Hu þat euer þai mai hardist;		How þat euer þei may hardest
And sua wid sere maner of pine,		So wiþ dyuerse manere pyne
In crist þai sal haue blisful fine.		In crist þei shul haue blisful fyne
[þ]is dreri time þat ȝe of here,	22211	¶ þis drewery tyme þat ȝe of here
Slal lastand be half thrid ȝere;		Shal lastynge be half þridde ȝere
For his derelinges, þe stori sais,		For his derlynges þe story sayes
vr lauerd sal do to schorte þe dais,		Oure lord shal do to shorte his dayes
For if þe dais ne schorted were	22215	But his dayes shorted were
vnethes suld ani fless be fere.		Vnneþe shulde any flesshe be fere
þe tim of þis antecrist come,		þe tyme of antic*r*istis come
And of vr lauerd day of dome,		And of oure lordis day of dome
Saint paul sais in his sarmonis	22219	Seynt poule seiþ in his sarmonis
To þe folke of thessalonis,		To þe folke of thessalonis
Bot if dissencion bitide,		But if discencioun bityde
And he comen, þe child of pride		And he comen þe son of p*r*ide
þat es bot discord and strijf,	22223	þat is but if discorde & strif
Ouer all þis werld be runnen rijf,		Ouer al þis world be ronnen rif

thoru þe sarrezins and þe antecrist,
His come sal be vr lauerd crist.
We wat bath thoru stori and wers,
þat þe kingrikes o grece and pers
War hefd kingrikes in form tide,
Wit pouste florist mast o pride;
And siþen was rome at þe last,
Of all þaas oþer ouer-mast,
þat þar suld be na lede o land
þat rome ne suld haf ouer-hand;
þat all folk to rome suld heild,
And truage als til hefd yeild.
Sant Paul sais for þis resun
þat first sal be dissenciun,
Ar anticrist sal cum in land,
þat es þus-gat at understand; [1 leaf 125, col. 1]
[1]Bot all kingrikes þat rome was vnder
Fra lauerd-hed o rome þam sundre,
þat first war under romes au,
þe anticrist him sal noght scau.
þis tidd noght yeitt o romani,
For þof it struid es grete parti,
Ai quils þe frankis kinges es
þat agh þe imparur o rome to wiss,
O rome Imparre þe dignite
Ne mai na wai al perist be,
For in þaa kinges sal it stand
Ai to-quils þai ar lastand.
Vr maistris telles o þis chance,
þat þar sal be a king o france,
þat of þe rõmani sal Impire
Hali lauerd be and sire;
He sal be, in þe last dais,
þe mast king of all, it sais,
Bath þan sal he be þe mast,
And of oþer all þe last.

COTTON

þorou sarasinis & antecrist.
his come salle bide our lorde crist.
¶ we wate wele þorou story & vers.
atte þe king-dome of grece & pers
ware heued king-domis in forme tide
wiþ pausty florissht mast of pride.
& siþen was rome atte þe laste
of alle þas oþer ouermast.
þat þer sulde be na lede of lande.
bot til rome hit ware bowande.
& alle folk to rome sulde helde.
& truage als til heued ȝilde.
ſaint paule sais for þis resoun.
þat first salle be comming doun.
or antecrist salle come in lande.
þat is þusgatis atte vnderstande.
[2]alle king-domis þat rome was vnder.
fra lordehede of rome ham sundre
þat first ware vnder romis awe.
antecrist him felle noȝt to shawe.
þis tid noȝt ȝet of romainē. [2 bot crossed through]
al if hit destroied be grete party.
ay quilis þe frenche kingis is.
þat aglī þe empire of rome to wis
of rome empire þe dignite.
ne mai na way al perist be.
for in þa kingis salle hit stande
ay quilis atte þai ar lastande.
¶ our maistris tellis of þis chaunce
atte þer salle be a king of fraunce
þat of þe romaine sal empire.
hale lorde be and sire.
he sal be in þe last daies.
þe mast king of alle hit sais.
baþ þen salle he be þe mast
& of al oþer kingis þe last.

FAIRFAX

Thoru' sarazins and ante-crist,
His come sal bide vr lauerd crist.
we wat bath thoru stori and vers,
þat þe kingrike of grece and pers
war heued kinges in form tide,
wid pouste florist mast of pride;
And siþen was rome all at þe last,
Of all þas oþer ouer-mast,
þat þar suld be na lede of land
þat rome suld haue it vnderhand;
þat alkin folk to rome suld heilde,
And truage als till heued ȝeilde.
Saint paul sais for þis resun'
þat first sal be dissensiun,
Er ante-crist sal cum in land,
þat es þus-gat at vnderstand;
Bot all kingrikes þat rome was vnder
Fra lauerd-hede of rome sal sunder,
þat first was under romes au,
þe antecrist him sal noght schau.
þis tid noght ȝeit of romanie, [col. 2]
For þou it struid be gret partie,
Ai quilis þe frankis kinges es
þat au þe empire of rome to wiss,
Of rome empire þe dignite
Ne mai na wai all perist be,
For in þai kinges sal it stand
Ai to-quilis þai er lastand.
[V]r maistris tellis of þis chance,
þat þar sal be a king of france,
þat of romaine sal þe empire
Hallij lauerd be and sire;
He sal be in þe last dais,
þe most king of all, it sais,
Bath þan sal he be þe mast,
And of oþer all he sal be þe last.

GÖTTINGEN

þourȝe sarasynes and anticrist
His coome shal bide oure lord crist
we woot boþe bi story and vers [f 132, bk]
þat þe kyndam of grace & pers
were hede kyngus in forme tide
wiþ pouste florisshed moost of pride
And siþen was rome at þe last
Moost ouer oþere hit ouer past
For þere shulde be no lede of londe
But rome shulde haue hem vndir honde
Alle maner folke to rome shulde helde
And as to hede trowage ȝelde
Seint poul seiþ for þis resoun
þat furst shal be discencioun
Er antic*rist* shal com in lande
þat is þus to vndirstande
But alle kyndomes þat was rome vndir
Fro lordhede of rome shul sondir
þat furst was vndir romes awe
Eer antic*rist* hi*m* shal not shawe
þis beþ not ȝitt of romaynge
þouȝe hit be struyed bi greet partie
Euer whil frenshe kyngis is
þat owe þe empire of rome to wis
Of Rome empire þe dignite
May no wey al perisshed be
For in þo kyngis shal hit stonde
Euer whil þei are lastonde
¶ Oure maistris tellen of þis chaunce
þat þer shal be a kyng of fraunce
Of romayne and þat empire
Holly shal be lord and sire
He shal be in þe laste dayes
þe moost kynge of alle hit sayes
Boþe shal he be þe mast
And of alle he shal be last

TRINITY

þis king sal be umset wit sele,
Efter þat he has regnd wele.
þan his regning es til end
To iurselem þan sal he wend,
þar sal he bath yeild up of hand,
His corun and his king wand
To iesu Crist, vr dere drightin;
Sua sal cristen kingrik fine,
And alsua of þe Imperi of rome.
þan sal wel sone þe anticrist come,
Efter, sant paule þe apostel sais,
He sal him son al in þaa dais,
þat sinful man wituten mak!
þat soruful sun and ful o wrak!
þe warlau aun child to will,
His werkes wrangwis to fulfill.
He sal be cald his aun sun,
Al wickednes in him to won,
Al falshed and feluni,
And al tresun sal in him lii.
He sal him rais sua hei on hight,
þat men sal wen þat he es dright;
He-self sal do to rasen him
Ouer godds all o þe ald time,
Ouer Iubiter and apoline,
þat godds war o sarazine,
Heier þan þir he sal him bere,
For he sal be wel mightier.
He sal man do him for to ros
Ouer-al þat man to wirscip dos,
Vte-ouer þat hali trinite
þat aght ouer-all wirsceped be.
In þe temple sal he sitt,
And do men falsli forto wijt
þat he es þat ilk crist to lete,
þat hight þam was thoru prophete.

COTTON

¶ þis king salle be vmsere wiþ sele.
efter þat he has regned wele. [1 leaf 93, bk]
quen his regning is broȝt til ende
to ierusalem salle he wende.
þer salle he ȝilde vp wiþ his hande.
þis coroun & his kingis wande.
til ihesu crist his lorde squa hende.
& squa salle cristen-dome take ende.
& alsqua of þe empire of rome.
þen salle sone þe antecrist come.
¶ efter saint paule þe apostle sais.
he salle him shaw in þá dais.
þat sinful man wiþ-outen make.
þat sorouful son & ful of wrake.
þe warlagh for to serue atte wille
his wrange werkis to fulfille.
he salle be calde þe deuil sone.
alle wikked werkis in him sal wone
alle falshede & felonie.
& alle tresoun in him salle lye.
he salle him raise sa hye on hiȝt.
þat men salle cal him god of miȝt.
him-self salle do þen to raise him.
ouer goddis alle of þe alde time.
ouer Iubiter & ouer appoline.
þat goddis ware of sarasine.
heier þen þer he salle him bere.
for he salle be wele miȝtier.
he salle make men him to rose
ouer alle þat man to worship dose.
out ouer þat hali trinite.
þat agh of alle worshepid to be.
in þe temple salle he sitte.
& do men falsli for to wite.
þat he is þat ilk criste to lete.
þat ham was hiȝt þorou prophete.

FAIRFAX

þis king sal be vmset wid sele,	22261	þis kyng shal be biset wiþ sele
Efter þat he has regned wele.		And aftir he haþ regned wele
þan his regning es broght til end		whenne his regne is at þe ende
To ierusalem þan sal he wend,	22264	To ierusalem shal he wende
þar sal he ȝeild bath vp of hand,		þere shal he ȝelde out of his honde
His corun and his kinges wand		His crowne & his kyngis wonde
To iesu crist, vr dere drightin;		To ihesu crist dere lorde hende
Sua sal cristen kinges fine,	22268	And so shul cristen kyngis ende
And alsua of þe impire of rome.		Also of þe empire of rome
þan sal sone þe antecrist come		þenne shal be antic*r*istis come
Efter, saint pauel þapostil sais,		Aftir poule þe apostle sayes
He sal him schau in þaa dais,	22272	He shal him shewe in þo dyes
þat sinful man widuten make!		þat synful men wiþouten make
þat soruful sun, and ful of wrake!		þat sorweful son ful of wrake
þe warlau auen child to will		þe fendes owne childe to wille
His werkis wrang to ful-fill.	22276	His werkes wronge to fulfille
He sal be cald his auen sun,		He shal be calde his owne sone
All wickednes *in* him sal won,		Al wickednes in him shal wone
All falshed and feluni,		Al falshede and felony
And all tresun sal in him li.	22280	And al tresoun shal in him ly
He sal him raise sua hei on hight,		He shal him reise so in hiȝt
þat men sal wene þat he es dright;		Men shul him wene god of myȝt
He-self sal do þan to raise him	[leaf 148, back, col. 1]	Him self shal do him reise
Ouer goddes all of þe ald time,		Ouer goddes alle him to preise
Ouer iubiter and apolin,	22285	Ouer Iubiter & appolyn
þat goddes were of sarsin,		þat goddes were of sarasyn
Heier þan þir he sal him bere,		Heȝer þen þese he shal him bere
For he sal be wele mightiere.		For he shal be more myȝtiere
He sal men do him for to rose	22289	He shal men do of him to boost
Ouer all þat men to worschip dos,		Ouer alle oþere to preise moost
vte ouer þat hali trinite		ȝe ouer þe holy trinite
þat suld of all worschiped be.		þat shulde ouer al worshiped be
In þe temple sal he sitt,		In þe temple shal he sitt
And do men falsli for to witt		And do men falsely for to wit
þat he es þat ilke crist to lete,	22295	þat he is þat crist to bete
þat was þaim hight thoru prophete.		þat was hem hiȝt bi prophete

þar sal he do him circumcise,
And sceuing make of his maistris,
"I am þat crist," þan sal he sai,
"That you was hight for mani dai,
Nu am I cummen al for yur hele."
þus sal he to þe Iuus mele,
"Cummen I am to gedir yow
þat has ben scaild ai to nu."
The Iuus sal scort þam þair consail,
And turn þam till his trouth al hail;
þai sal wene crist at vnderfang,
And sal receiue þe gerard strang,
Als crist has to þaa Iuus bald,
In his gospell forwit tald.
"I come in mi fader nam,
And yee me seke with mekel gram,
If anoither cumm in his aun,
Fulsun yee sal til him be draun."
¶ Als sibil sais in hir spelling,
þat in time o þis forsaid king,
Constans man sal him clepe in lede,
He sal haue mikel lauerdhede
Of romanie and al þe impire,
And o grece ha sal be sire.
A mikel man, o statur hei,
Fair in faciun for to sei,
Luued wele wit-vten lame,
Wit-vten last al his licam.
Mikel riches þan sal be,
þe erth sal giue o frut plente;
þe mett o quete, als it es told,
For a peni it sal be sald,
Wine and oyle, þat ilk pris.
þan sal fra noght a folk ris
þat alexandre spred in gog,
And in a land þat hight magog,

COTTON

¶ þer sal he do him circumsise.
& make meruails wiþ his maistrise.
I am þat crist þen sal he say.
atte 3ou was hi3t for many a day
now am I. commin al for 3oure hele
þus salle he to þe iewes mele.
commin I. am to gedder 3ou.
þat has bene scailed ay til now.
þe iewes salle shortin þaire consail.
& turne til his trauþ al hale.
¶ þai salle wene crist atte vnder-fange
& salle resceiue a deuil ful strange
as crist has to þa iewes balde.
in his gosspelle be-for talde.
I come in my fader name.
& 3e do on me mikil shame.
if a-noþer come in his awen.
ful sone 3e salle til him be drawen
als sibbil sais in hir spelling.
þat in time of þis for-saide king
þat men salle calle costans in lede
he salle haue mikil lorde-hede.
of rome & alle þe empire.
& of grece he sal be sire.
a mikilman of stature heye.
& large of face for to seye.
luued wele wiþ-outen lame.
wiþ-outen last al his licame
mikil riches þen sal be.
þe erþ salle giue of frute plente
þe mette of quete as hit is talde
for a peny hit sal be salde.
wine & oyle on þat ilk pris.
þen salle fra þe norþ a folk rise.
þat alisaundre spred in god.
& in a lande þat hatte magog

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þar sal he do him circumsice,	22297	*þer*e shal he do him circu*m*cise
And scheuyng make of his maistris,		And shewynge make of his maistrise
"I am þat crist," þan sal he say,		I am *þat crist* shal he say
"þat 3u was hight for màni dai,	22300	*þat* 3ou was het so mony a day
Nu am i comen all for 3ur hele,"		Now am comen for 3oure hele
þus sal he to þe iuus mele,		þus shal he to þe iewes mele
"Comen i am to geder 3u		Comen I am to geder 3ow
þat has bene skailed ai to nu."	22304	*þat* han ben scatered euer til now
þe iuus sal schort þan þair consail,		þe iewes shortly euerychone
And turn þaim till his trouth al hale;		To his cou*n*sel shul turne anone
þai sal wene crist at vnder-fang,		þei shul wene *crist* to vndirfonge [lf 133]
And sal reciue þe gerard strang.	22308	And shul receyue þe fend stronge
Als crist has to þaa iuus bald,		As *crist* haþ to þe iewes bolde
In his goddspell for-wid tald.		In his gospel bifore hem tolde
"I come in mi fadir name,		I coom in my fadir nome
And 3e me seke wid mekil schame,		And 3e me seke *with* muche shome
If an-oþer come in his aŭen,	22313	If ano*þer* coom in his awen
Ful-sone 3e sal till him be draun.		Soone shul 3e be to him drawen
[A]ls sibile sais in hir spelling,		¶ Sibile seiþ in hir spellyng
þat in time of þis forsaid king,		In tyme of þis forseide kyng
Constans men sal him clepe *in* lede,		Constans men shul hi*m* calle in lede
He sal haue mekil lau*er*d-hede	22318	He shal haue muche lordhede
Of romaine and all þe empire,		Of romayne & al þe empire
And als of grece he sal be sire.		And also of grece he shal be sire
A mekil man, of statur hij, [col. 2]		A muchel mon of stature he3e
Fair in fascun on for to sij,	22322	Fair in facio*u*n to si3te of e3e
luued wele wid-vten lame,		loued wel wiþouten blame
widvten last all his licame.		wiþouten last al his licame
Mekil richess þan sal be,		Muche riches þen*n*e shal be
þe erd sal giue fruit plente;	22326	þe erþe shal 3yue fruyt plente
þe mett of qwet, als it es tald,		þe met of whete as hit is tolde
For a peni it sal be sald,		For a peny shal þen*n*e be solde
wine and oile þat ilk pris.		wyn & oyle þat ilke pr*i*se
þan sal fra north a folk rijs		þen*n*e shal fro norþe a folk rise
þat alixander sperd in gog,		*þat* alisau*n*dre spered in gog
And in a land *þat* hatt magog,	22332	And in a lond *þat* het magog

1278 A PEOPLE SHALL RISE FROM THE NORTH TOO NUMEROUS TO COUNT; THEY WILL SPREAD EVERYWHERE, AND EAT MAN'S FLESH; BUT AT LAST THE ROMAN KING

[1] þat fule folk na muth may mele
O þair numbre þat es sa fele. [1 If 125, bk, col. 1]
þis ilk forsaid vnlaus lede,
Ouer-all landes sal þai sprede,
And do þe men to drede ful sare,
To felles fle to hide þam þare.
Mans flexs sal þai noght spare,
Es na mete þai sal yern mare,
Hors and ass, womman and barn,
Sal nan ha might þair might to warn.
Bot at þe last the romain king
Sal of his ost mak gret gadering,
He sal bring þam all to þe grunde,
And at þe last þam all confunde,
Gains sarazins grett werreur,
Bath destrui þam tun and tur,
And o þe maumentri þair temples all;
And to þe baptime he sal þam call,
At turn to crist þat scedd his blode,
In temples he sal rais the rode.
Quen þat þis ilk dughti dring
Sal haf an hundret winter king
Ben and tuelve, þan sal he fare
To iursalem, als tald es are,
And yeild up þare his diademe,
To þat lauerd þat all sal deme,
þe cristen kyngrik vp to yeild
To iesu þat has al to weld.
¶ Tua prophetes þan sal cum in hii,
þat es enoch, and als heli,
þat gain þe saut of anticrist,
Sal do þe lele to be warnist.
He sal þam teche, he sal þam right,
And strength þam again þat fight;
þe iuus sal convert, als it sais,
All þat funden bes þaa dais,

COTTON

þat foule folk na mouþ mai mele
of þaire noumbre þer ar sa fele
þis ilk forsaide vn-laghes lede
ouer alle landis salle þai spredo
& make þe men to drede ful sare
to hillis fle to hide ham þare.
mannis flesshe sal þai noȝt spare
is na mete þai salle ȝerne mare
hors & asse womman & barne.
salle nane haue miȝt ham to warn.
bot atte þe laste þe romaine king
salle of his oste make grete geddering
he salle ham bring alle to grounde
& atte þe laste ham alle confounde
a-gaine sarasinis grete werrour
& baþ destroy ham toun & toure.
& of mawmettri þaire templis al.
& to baptim he sal ham calle.
to turne to crist þat shed is blode
In templis he salle raise his rode
¶ quen atte þis ilk duȝti þing
salle be an hundre winter king.
& xij. þer-to þen salle he fare
to ierusalem as talde is are.
& ȝilde vp þare his diademe [leaf 94]
to þat lorde atte alle sal deme
þe cristen kingdome vp to ȝilde
to ihesu þat has alle to welde.
Twa prophetis þen sall come in hye
þat is to say ennoc & ely.
againe þe assaute of antecrist.
salle do þe lele to be warnist.
he salle ham teyche he sal ham riȝt
& strenght ham againe þat fiȝt.
þe iewes salle conuert als hit sais
alle þat fondin ar þa days.

FAIRFAX

þa fule folke na muth mai mele	þo foule folke no man may mele
Of þair number, it es sua fele.	þe noumbre of hem þei ben so fele
þis ilke forsaid vnlaus lede,	þis ilke foule cursede lede
Quer all landis sal þai sprede,	Ouer alle londes shul þei sprede
And do þe men drede ful sare,	And do men to drede ful sore
To fellis fle to hide þaim þare.	To felles fle to hide hem þore
Manes flesse sal þai noght spare,	Monnes flesshe spare shul not þei
Es na mete þai sal gern mare,	Moost þei shul hit ȝerne alwey
Hors and asse, womman and child,	Hors & asse wommon & childe
Sal nan haf might fra þaim þaim schild.	Shal noon haue myȝt fro hem him shilde
Bot at þe last þe romain king	But at þe laste Romane kynge
Sal of his ost make gret gedring,	Shal of his oost make greet gederinge
He sal þaim bring þan all to grund,	He shal hem bringe alle to grounde
And at þe last þaim all confund,	And at þe laste so hem confounde
Gain sarazines gret werraiur,	Aȝein sarazynes greet werrour
Bath to strui þaim tune and tur,	Boþe to strye hem toun & tour
Of maumettri þair templis all;	Of maumetri her temples alle
And to baptim he sal þaim call,	And to bapteme he shal hem calle
To turn to crist þat sched his blode,	To turne to crist þat shed his blode
In templis he sal raise his rode.	In temples he shal reise his rode
Quen þat þis ilk dughti dring	whenne þat þis douȝty lordyng
Sal haue an hunder winter king	Haþ ben an hundride wyntur kyng
Bene and tuelue, þan sal he fare	And twelue penne shal he fare
To ierusalem, als i tald are,	To ierusalem wiþouten care
And ȝeild vp þar his diademe	And ȝelde vp þere his diademe
To þat lauerd þat all sal deme,	To oure lord god as wol biseme
þe cristen kingrike vp to ȝeild [leaf 149, col. 1]	Cristen kyngdomes vp to ȝelde
To iesu, þat has all to weild.	To ihesu þat haþ al to welde
[T]ua prophetis þan sal cum in hij,	Two prophetus penne shul com in hy
þat es enoch, and ald heli,	þat ben Enok and eke hely
þat gain þe saut of antecrist	Aȝeyn þe saut of anticrist
Sal do þe lele to be warnist.	Shul do trewe to be warnyst
þai sal þaim teche and sal þaim right,	þei shul hem teche & also riȝt
And strinth þaim al gain þat fight,	And strengþe hem wiþ him to fiȝt
þe iuus sal conuerte, als it sais,	Iewes shul conuerte as hit sayes
All þat funden bes þaa dais,	Alle þat be founden in þo dayes

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Quen þai fulfilled has þair seruis,
þe anticrist sal gain þam rise,
The bok o spelling scaus sua,
þat he sal þan bath þam sla.
Quen þai ha lien tua dais,
Til liif vr lauerd sal þam rais.
þaas oþer all he mai ouer-reke
Wit suerd he sal apon þam wreke,
Or do þam for to crist renai
If þai sal bere þair liif away.
All þaa þat he tru in him sal ger, [col. 2]
In frunt þai sal þe taken ber.
Bot quen þat ilk warlau bridd
His caitiute has tua yeir kidd,
Tua yeir and a half þar-to,
Wit all þe drouing he mai do
Ouer al þis werld on lengh and brede,
Nammeli again þe cristen lede,
þat all þat will him sal witstand
Sal coround be to liif lastand;
þan sal vr lauerd apon him send,
þis dome þat sal him driue til end;
For crist com sal be sa bright
þat thoru þat mikel lauerd-hight[1]
Him sal of stand sa mikel au,
þat all þe filthes of his maugh
Sal brist vte at his hindwin, [1 so in MS.]
For dred he sal haf of drightin.
Sua sal he peris, al be-seeten,[2]
Bath wit driten and soru beten.
And oþer maisters, no forþi [2 ? be-sceten]
þat folus þe word o gregori,
Sais sant michel sal him quell
In papilon, that mikel fell,
In þat stede in his aun stal;
þat þis be soth ful wel mai fall.

COTTON

quen þai fulfillid haue þaire seruise
þen antecrist gaine ham salle rise
þe boke of spelling shewes squa.
þat he salle ham baþ sla.
quen þai haue laine dede ij. daies
to liue our lorde salle ham raise
þas oþer alle he mai ouer-reke.
wiþ squorde he salle a-pon ham wreke
or do ham to crist renay.
if þai salle bere þaire life a-way.
alle þat trawes in him sal gere
in frunte þai salle a takin bere.
Bot quen þat ilk warlagh brid.
his caitiue hede has ij. 3ere kid.
ij. 3ere & a half þer-to.
wiþ alle þe falshede þat he mai do
ouer alle þis werlde of lenght & brede
& namli a-gaine þe cristen lede.
þat alle þat wille him sal with-stande
salle priuid be to life lastande.
þen salle our lorde a-pon him sende
his dome to driue him to ende.
for cristis come sal be sli3t.
þat þorou þat mikil lorde li3t.
him salle stande sa mikil agh
þat alle þe filþ of his magh.
salle breste out atte his fondament
for drede of crist he sal be shent.
squa salle he peisshe al be-shetin
baþ wiþ drede & sorou bitin.
¶ & oþer maistris no3t for-þi.
þat folowes þe worde of gregori.
sais saint Michel sal him quelle
in papilone as I 3ou telle
in þat stede in his awen stalle
at þis be soþ ful wele may falle

FAIRFAX

Quen þai ful-fild has þair seruis,
þe antecrist sal gain þaim rise,
þe boke of sp[e]lling scheus sua,
þat he sal þaim bath sla.
Quen þai haue dede lien tua dais,
To lijf ur lauerd sal þaim rais.
þas oþer all he mai ouerreke
wid suord he sal him-selue wreke,
Or do þaim for to cristen renay
If þai sal bere þair lijf away.
All þat he in him trou sal gere,
In frunt þai sal þe takin bere.
[B]ot quen þat ilke warlou brede
His caitifte has tua ȝere kidd,
Tua ȝere an a half þar-to,
wid all þe drouing he mai do
Ouer all þis werld in linth and bred,
Namli gain þe cristen lede;
þat all þat will him sal widstand
Sal cruned be to lijf lastand;
þan sal vr lauerd apon him send,
His dome, þat him sal driue to end;
For cristes come sal be sua bright
þat thoru þat mekil lauerd light
He sal of-stand sua mekil au,
þat all þe filth þan of his mau
Sal brest vte at his hindwin,
For drede he sal haue of drightin.
Sua sal he be perst albischitin, [col. 2]
Bat wid drede and soru bitin.
[A]nd oþer maisterijs, ne for-þi
þat folus þe word of gregori,
Sais saint michel sal him quell,
In papilon þat mekil fell,
In þat sted in his auen stall;
þat þis be soth, wele mai fall,

whenne þei haue done her seruyse
Anticrist on hem shal rise
þe book of priuetees shewep so
þat he shal hem bope slo
whenne þei haue lyen deed two dayes
To lyf shal oure lord hem raise
þo opere alle he may ouer reke
Wiþ sword he shal hem seluen wreke
Or do hem cristendome renay
If þei wol bere her lif away
Alle þat on him shul leue þere
In frount shal he his merke bere
But whenne þulke fendes brid
His wrecchednes haþ two ȝeer kid
Two ȝeer & an half þerto
wiþ al þat euer he may do
Ouer al þis world in lengþe & brede
Namely among þe cristen lede
Alle þat þenne wol him wiþstonde [lf 133, back]
Shal crouned be to lif beonde
þenne shal oure lord on him sende
His doom þat shal him dryue to ende
For cristis coome shal be so briȝt
þat þourȝe þat muchel lordis myȝt
He shal of stonde so muchel awe
þat al þe fulþe of his mawe
Shal brest out of him bihynde
For drede of god as we fynde
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
And opere maistryes not for þi
þat folwe þe word of gregory
Sayn þat myȝhelt shal him quelle
In papilon þat muchel felle
In þat stude in his owne stalle
þat is sooþ wel may falle

For if sant michel cum to place,
To dome befor vr lauerd grace,
Him sla it sal noght his vertu,
Bot elles wit bidding o iesu.
¶ And stabili agh we tru als stan,
þat als-suith als he bes slan
Crist sal noght cum his dome to del,
Bot als we find in daniel,
Fourti dais he sal [tham] yate
þat fallen ar ute of þair state
Thoru foluing o þat fals prophet,
þat þai mai þam wit penance bete,
Quen þair penance til end es wroght.
I understand all in mi thoght,
þar es na man sa wise þat mai
Tell quen sal be þe last dai,
Bot he þat al has for to yeme,
All es in his will to deme.
þe last dai þat all sal end,
He give us lauerd wit him to lend.
Of anticrist wrang and wogh [lf 128, col. 1]
Me thinc þat I haf redd inogh,

for if saint michel come to place.
to dome be-for our lorde grace.
him sla salle noȝt his vertu.
bot ellis þorou bidding of ihesu.
& stabil agh we traw as stane
þat als sone as he bes slane.
criste salle noȝt come his dome to dele.
bot als we finde in daniele.
xl. daies he salle ham late.
þat fallin ar out of þaire state.
þorou folowing of þat fals prophete
atte þai mai ham wiþ penaunce bete
quen þaire penaunce tilende is wroȝt
I. vnderstande al in mi þoȝt.
þat is na man squa wise þat may.
telle quen sal be þe last day.
bot he þat alle has for to ȝeme.
alle is in his wille to deme.
þat last dai þat alle salle lende.
he gif vs grace wiþ him to wende
[. . . . . .
. . . . . no gap in the MS.]

Of þe xv. signis be-for þe dome.

¶ Bot i mai nagat bot i mene
þaa cruel dais and þaa kene
Fore domes-dai þat sal be sene,
Wit sorful signes þaa fiftene;
If yee o þaim will list a thrau,
I sal yow tell o þaim soth-sau.
þar es nam in erth sa fell,
þat herken herteli wil þis spell,
O þis wreched werlds end,
þat he ne his liif agh to mend.

Herkenis now I wille ȝou telle.
of þe cruel dais & felle.
be-for domis-dai þai salle be sene.
wiþ sorouful signis þai ar fiftene.
if ȝe of ham wille liste a þraw.
þe soþfastnes I wille ȝou shaw.
þat is na man in erþ sa felle.
þat herkin hertli wil þis spel.
of þis wrecched werldis ende.
þat he ne him agh to amende.

COTTON FAIRFAX

For if saint michael cum in place,
To dome bifor vr lauerd grace,
Him sla it sal noght his vertu,
Bot ellis thoru bidding of iesu.
And stabli au we tru als stane,
þat als suith als he bes slane,
Crist sal noght cum his dome to del,
Bot als we find in daniel,
Fourti dais he sal þaim ȝate
þat fallen er vte of þair state
Thoru foluing of þat fals prophete,
þat þa mai þaim wid penans bete,
Quen þair penance til end es wrogh[t].
I vnderstand all in mi thoght,
þat es na man sua wiss þat mai
Tell quen sal be þe last day,
Bot he þat all has for to ȝeme,
All es in his will to deme.
þat laste day þat all sal ende,
He giue vs lauerd, wid him to lende.
Of ante-crist all wrang and wogh
Me-thine þat i haue rede i-nogh.

[*The Fifteen Signs that shall come before Domesday.*]

[N]u mai i na-gat bot i mene
þa cruel dais and þa kene
Forn domes-dai þai sal be sene,
wid sorful sines ful fijf-tene;
If ȝe of þaim will listen a trau,
I sal ȝu tell of þaim sothsau.
þat es na man in erd sua fell,
þat herkin hertli wele þis spell,
Of þis wrechid werldis end, [leaf 149, back, col. 1]
þat he ne agh his lijf to mend.

GÖTTINGEN

For if seynt Miȝhel com in place
To dome bifore oure lordis grace
Him sle shal not his vertu
But þe biddyng of ihesu
Stabely owe we leue as stone
þat also sone as he is slone
Crist shal not com his doom to dele
But as we fynde in danyele
Fourty dayes he shal hem ȝyue
þat are fallen out of bileue
Bi folwynge of þat fals prophete
þat þei may wiþ penaunce bete
whenne her penaunce to ende is brouȝt
I vndirstonde hit in my þouȝt
þat is no mon so wis þat may
Telle whenne shal be þe last day
But he þat al haþ for to ȝeme
Al is in his wille to deme
þe laste day þat al shal ende
God ȝyue vs grace with him to lende
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]

Of fiftene dayes is to say
Shul com bifore domes day

Now mot I nede of hem mene
þo cruel dayes and þo kene
Bifore þat day þere shal be sene
Sorweful tokenes ful fiftene
If ȝou likeþ hem to knawe
I shal ȝou telle of hem soþ sawe
þer is no mon in erþe so felle
þat hertly here wol þis spelle
Of þis wrecched worldes ende
But he auȝte his lif to mende

TRINITY

Gret signes sal vr lauerd make 22437
For to sceu þe wic his wrak,
Als il es tald o Jeremi,
Zorobabel and o Ysai; 22440
Als Jerome sais þat man wel truus,
Sais he fand in þe bok o Juus,
Queþer þai sal hal on rau bitide,
Or enterwal bituix þam bide, 22444
þat vndos he us nour-quar,
þof he was mikel clerc o lare.
¶ þe Iugement a little are,
þat nan sal of þe feluns spare, 22448
Sal ur lauerd his mightes scau,
þat nan it sal in erth knau.
Hider nu I bidd þam drau,
All þai þat of him standes au, 22452
And herken sua þat i sal sai,
þat he wenid noght he fles awai.
Sua sorful sight was neuer a
þat þai sal bide sal telle owa. 22456
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe first dai sal i of rede, [*Primus dies iudicij*]
Ful mikil it es al for to drede, 22460
For þar sal fall dun fra þe lijft
A blodi rain, a dreri drift,
þe erth sal be al rede of heu,
Ne sagh i neuer suilk a deu! 22464
Childer in moder wamb to lij,
Wit-in þair wambs sal þai cri,
Wit hei not and lude steuen, 22467
"Merci nu lauerd king of heuen,
For to be born ha we noght mint,
þou do it lauerd us for to stint;
Quar-to suld we be born to dai, 22471
Quen al thinges sal turn to wai?"

COTTON

¶ grete signis salle our lorde make
for to shew þe wikkid his wrake
als hit is talde of Ieromy.
zorobabel & Isay.
als ierom þat man wele trowes.
tellis he fande in boke of iewes.
[1 Whether they shulle on row betyde
Or euyr vale bittir hem bide [1 from Laud MS. 416]
That vndothe he vs now whore
Yot he was grete clerk of lore
The Iugement A lytiH are
That non shulle of the felons spare]
þat our lorde his miȝt wil shaw.
þat man hit salle in erþ knaw.
for-þi I rede ȝe hidder drawe.
alle þat of god standis awe.
& herkenis squa þat I. sal say.
þat ȝe ga noȝt partles a-way.
squa sorouful þing mai na man tel.
bot if hit ware þe pine of helle.
þat salle ȝe here wiþ-outen gile
wiþ-in þe space of a myle.
þe first dai I salle of rede. [leaf 91, back]
ful mikil hit is for to drede.
for þer salle falle doun fra þe lift
of blode raine a drery drift.
þe erþ salle be alle rede of hew.
ne sagh men neuer suche a dew.
childer in moder wambis þat lye
wiþ-in þaire wambis sal þai cry.
wiþ hey voice & loude steiuen.
haue merci on vs lorde of heiuen.
lete vs neuer borne to be.
þis mikil sorou for to se.
quar-to sulde we be borne to-day.
& se bot sorou & waleway.

FAIRFAX

Grete sines sal vr lauerd make,
Forto scheu þe wick his wrake,
Als it es tald of Ieremi,
Zorobabel and ysai;
Ierom, als þat man wele trus,
Tellis he fand in a boke of iuus,
Queþer þai sal hale on rau bitide,
Or enter-uale bituix þaim bide,
þat vndos he vs nouþer-quar,
þou he was mekil clerk of lare.
þe iugement a littel are
þat nan sal of þe feluns spare,
Sal vr lauerd mightes schau,
þat man it sal in erd knau.
Hider nu i bidd þaim drau,
All þat of him standes au,
And herkin sua þat i sal say,
þat he weind noght hafles away.
Sua sorful sight was neuer a
þat þaim sal bide sal tell of wa.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[þ]e first dai sal i of rede,
Ful mekil it es al forto drede,
For þar sal fall doun fra þe lift
A blodi rain, a dreri drift,
þe erd sal be all rede of heu,
Ne sau men neuer suilk a deu!
Childer in þair moder wamb, þar þai li,
wid-in þair wambes sal þai cri,
wid hei note and lude steuen,
"Merci nu, lauerd! king of heuen,
Forto be born we haf na space,
we do vs, lauerd! in þi grace.
Quar-to suld we be born to-day.
Quen all thing sal turn to wai?"

GÖTTINGEN

Grete tokenes shal oure lord make
For to shewe þe wickede his wrake
As hit is tolde of ieromye
Zorobabel and Isaye
Ierom telleþ & þerof rewes
And seiþ he fond in a book of iewes
wheþer þei shul hool on rowe bityde
Or enten-vale bituix[2] hem bide
þat vndoþ he vs nowhore [2 MSt bituir]
ȝitt he was greet clerke of lore
þe iuggement a litil are
þat noon shal of þo felouns spare
Oure lord shal his myȝtes showe
þat mon in erþe shal hit knowe
Hidur is good þat þei drawe
Alle þat of him stondeþ awe
And here wel þat I shal sey
þat he wende not vnlered awey
[. . . . . ;
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
¶ þe furste day þat we of rede
Muche hit is for to drede
þere shal falle doun fro þe lift
A blody reyn a drewry drift
þe erþe shal be al reed of hew
Suche a dew men neuer knew
Childre in wombe þere þei ly
In modir bodi shul þei cry
wiþ heȝe note & loude steuen
Mercy now lord kyng of heuen
To be born haue we no space
we done vs lord in þi grace
wherto shulde we be born to day
whenne alle þinge shul turne away

TRINITY

Gretand þai sal calle on iesu, [col. 2]
"Lauerd ha merci on all nu." 22474
¶ þe toþer dai to bide iwisse, ij
It sal be well war þan þis.
þe sterns wit þair leman leuen
Ful saddli fall sal þai dun fra heuen,
Es nan sa wel fest o þam all 22479
þat it ne sal dun þat dai fall,
And titter sal þai rin on grund
þan fire-slagh dos quen is es stund.
þai sal on erth rin her and þar, 22483
Wepand, als þof þai men war;
Na word þai sal þo quetþer sune,
Til þat þai be all fallen dune,
Vnto þe abime wit-vuten sight, 22487
And þar þai sal haf tint þair light,
And worth al black sum ani cole;
Lauerd! how mai we þan þis thole,
þat es sua sulwed in vr sin, 22491
And als we wonden war þam in!
¶ Efter þe tua fules þe þrid, iij
An uncuth dai þan es it kidd,
þat þe mone þat es sa scene, 22495
Quen it es in þe waxand sene,
Sal becum rede als ani blod,
Thoru dred of him was don on rode.
On erth dun it sal descend, 22499
Bot þar ne sal it nawight lend,
Bot to þe see þan sal it rin,
And þar sco sal hir hide þar-in,
For to fle þe dai of au, 22503
Quen crist sal cum himself to scau.
¶ þe ferþ signe efter þe þre, iiij
Sal be ful griseli on to see,
þat þe sun þat es sa bright,
And seruis al þis werld o light, 22508

COTTON

wepande þai salle calle on ihesu.
lorde haue merci on vs now.
Þe toþer day to bide I-wis
hit salle be wele werre þen þis.
þe sternis wiþ þaire leme & leyuen.
sal radli falle doun fra heiuen.
is nane sa wele fest of ham alle.
þat hit ne salle doun þat day fall.
& squiþer salle þai ryn on grounde.
þen fire of flint quen hit is stounde
þai salle on erþ rin here & þare.
& wepe as þai men ware.
na worde þe queþer salle þai soun.
til atte þai be alle fallin doun.
vn-to þe erþ wiþ-outen liȝt.
þer þai salle tine þaire miȝt.
& worþ als blak sum ani cole.
lorde how mai we þen þis þole.
þat ar bundin al wiþ syn.
& als we wondin ware þer-in.
Efter þe ij. comis þe þrid
an vncouþ dai þen is hit kid
atte þe mone þat is squa shene.
quen hit is in þe waxande sene.
sal become rede as ani blode
for drede of him was done on rode
on erþ doun hit salle sende.
bot þer hit salle noȝt lange lende.
bot to þe see þen sal hit ryn.
& þer hit salle be hid wiþ-in.
for to flee þe dai of awe.
quen crist wille come him-self to shaw
Þe firþ signe ofter þe þre.
sal be ful grisely on to se.
þe sunne þat is sa faire & briȝt
& seruis alle þis werlde of liȝt.

FAIRFAX

Gretand sal þai call on *ie*su,
"Lau*er*d, haue merci on all nu."
þe toþer dai to bide i-wis, [col. 2]
It sal be wele were þan þis.
þe sternis wid þar lemand leuin
Sadli sall fall dun fra heuen,
Es nan sua wele fest of þai*m* all
þat it ne sal dun þat day fall,
And titter sal þai rin on grund
þan fireslaght dos que*n* it es stund.
þai sal on erd rin here and þare
wepand, als þai men ware;
Na word þai sal þo-queþ*er* sune,
Till þat þai be fallin dune,
vnto þe abyme, widuten sight,
And þar þai sal haf tint þair light,
And worth all blac sum ani cole;
Lau*er*d! hu mai we þan þis thole,
þat es sua solwid in vr sinn,
And als we wonden þai*m* war in!
[E]fter þe tua fulus þe thrid,
An vncuth day þan es it kid,
þat þe mone þat es sua schene,
Quen it es in þe waxand sene,
Sal bicum rede als ani blode,
For drede of him was don on rode.
On erd dun he sal descende,
Bot þar sal it na wight lend,
Bot in þe see þan sall it rin,
And þar it sal be hid wid-in,
Forto fle þe dai of au,
Quen crist sal cum him*self* to schau.
[þ]e feird sig*n*e eftir þe thride,
Sal be ful grisli on to se,
þat þe sun þat es sua bright,
And seruis all þis werld of light,

GÖTTINGEN

Wepyng shul þei on ihe*s*u calle [leaf 134]
To haue mercy on hem alle
¶ þe toþ*er* day to bide I-wis
Shal be muche harder þen þis
þe sterres wiþ her lemyng leuen
Shul sadly falle dou*n* fro heuen
Is noon so wel faste of hem alle
þ*at* hit ne shal þ*at* day dou*n* falle
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
On erþe shul þei ren*n*e here & þere
wepyng as þei men ȝit were
No word shul þei ȝitt sowne
Til þ*at* þei be fallen downe
Vnto þe abyme wiþouten siȝt
And þere þei shul haue lost her liȝt
And wexe as blak as any cole
Lord who may þis þen*n*e þole
þ*at* be so soiled in oure synne
And al biwou*n*den now þ*er*Inne
¶ þen*n*e comeþ day þe þridde
An vncouþ day hit shal be kidde
þe mone þen*n*e þat is so shene
when*n*e hit is in waxinge sene
Shal bicome reed as bloode
For drede of hi*m* was done on rode
To erþe dou*n* he shal descende
But þ*er*e no while shal he lende
Into þe see shal hit ryn
þ*er*e to be hud wiþ-In
For to fle þe day of awe
when*n*e cr*i*st shal com hi*m* to shawe
¶ þe ferþe day þ*at* þen*n*e shal be
Shal be grisly vpon to se
þe sonne þ*at* here *is so* briȝt
And serueþ al þis world of liȝt

TRINITY

It sal becum þan ful vnfair,
Dune and blak sum ani hair;
Quen it es þe fairest on to loke,
At middai time, als sais þe bok,
Blacken it sal þat ilk time
þat nan þar-wit sal se a stime.
A! lauerd ful waa sal be þat man
þat ne sal haue na merci þan.
To þam þat he his wreth sal kyth
Ne sal þai neuer fra þan be blith.
¶ Uggeli sal be þe fift dai, [If 126, bk, col. 1] Vus
Mare þan ani tung can sai;
All bestes dumb vnder þe lift,
Vp þan sal þair hefds lift
Apon vr lauerd for to cri,
If þai moght spek at ask merci.
Right to þe air al sal þai rin
For drednes þar to hide þam in,
An þan cri sal wit stiþer steuen
þan nu mai do ten or elleuen,
All for dred of his cuming
þat dome sal deme of alkin thing.
¶ þe sext dai es redd in rune, þe vjus
Quen al þis werld bath dale and dune,
Even ilik he sal worth all,
þe dals up-rise, þe fells dun fall,
And all þis erth nu vnder heuen
Sal be þat dai ilike al euen
For drednes o þat demster.
þe pes sal al turn into were,
þe erth sal quak, neuer ar sa fast,
Tur and tun al dun to cast;
þar es na werc sa strang, or wall,
þat it ne dun þat dai sal fall;
Wodd and wall al dun sal drau
O demester þat dred-ful au.

COTTON

hit salle be-come þen ful vn-faire
dim & blakᵉ riȝt as a hayre. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
quen hit is fairest on to loke
atte middai time squa sais þe boke
[1 Blakᵉ it shalbe so by his mighṫ
No man therᵉ-of shalle haue no sighṫ]
A lorde ful wa sal be þat man.
þat salle haue na mercy þan.
to ham þat he his wraþ salle kiþe
ne salle þai neuer fra þan be bliþe

Vgli salle be þe fift þat day..
mare þen ani tonge con say.
alle bestis doun vnder þe lift
vp þai ṣalle þaire heuedis lift.
a-pon our lorde for to cry
if þai muȝt speke atte aske mercy.
riȝt to þe haire þen sal þai ryn.
for dredenes þer to hide ham in.
& salle cry þer-wiþ stiþer steiuen.
þen now mai dó x. or xj.
alle for drede of his comingᵉ.
þat dome salle deme of alle þingᵉ.

Þe sext dai is red in roun.
quen þis werlde al baþ dale & doun.
euen ilike hit salle worþ alle
valis vp-rise þe fellis to falle.
alle þe erþ þat is vnder heiuen.
salle be þat day ilike eyuen.
for dredenes of þat demester
þe pes salle alle turne in-to were
þe erþ salle quake neuer are sa fast
toure and toun alle doun to caste.
þat is na were sa strange or walle.
þat hit ne doun þat day sal falle.
wode & walle alle doun sal draw.
of þat demester þat drede ful awe

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
It sal bicum þan ful vnfair,	22509	Hit shal bicom ful vnfaire
Dim and blac sum ani haire,		Dym and blak as any haire
Quen it es first fairest on to loke,		In his fairest tyme on to loke
At middai time, als sais þe boke,		At midday as seiþ þe boke
Blacken it sal þat ilke time, [If 150, col. 1]		Blake hit shal so bi his myȝt
þat nän þar-wid sal se a stime.	22514	No mon þerof shal haue no siȝt
A! lauerd! ful wa sal be þat man		A lord wo shal be þe mon
þat sal haue na merci þan.		þat shal haue no mercy þon
To þaim þat he his wreth sal kith,		To whom he his wraþþe shal kiþe
Ne sal þai neuer fra þan be blith.		Shul þei neuer fro þenne be bliþe
[V]gli sal be þe fifte day,	22519	¶ Vgly shal be þe fifte day
Mare þan ani tung can say;		More þen any tonge con say
All bestes dumb vnder þe lift,		Alle doumbe beestis hit is tolde
Vp þai sal þair heuedis lift		To heuenwarde shul her hedes holde
Apon vr lauerd for to cri,	22523	Vp on oure lord for to cry
If þai might speke at aske merci.		If þei myȝte speke to aske mercy
Right vnto þe air þan sal þai rin		Into þe erþe shul somme ryn
For dredenes þar to hide þaim in,		For ferdenenes to hide hem In
An sal cri wid stither steuen	22527	Oon shal crye with strenger steuen
þan nu mai do ten or elleuen,		þen now may do ten or elleuen
All for drede of his coming		Al for drede of his comyng
þat dome[1] sal deme of all ting. [1 MS. domo]		þat doom shal deme of al þing
[þ]e sexte dai es redd in rune,	22531	¶ þe sixte day soþ to seyn
Quen all þis werld bath dale and dun,		Al þis world shal be made pleyn
Euen illike hei sall wroght all,		I-liche bi þenne shal ben al
valis vp-rise, þe fellis fall,	22534	valeyes vp rise & hilles fal
And all þis erd nu vnder heuen		Al þis erþe now vndir heuen
Sal þat þai be all like euen		Shal þenne be Iliche euen
For dredenes of þat demester.		For drede of þat heȝe demere
þe pes sal turn all in-to were,	22538	þe pes shal turne al into were
þe erd sal quake neuer ar sua fast,		Erþe shal quake neuer eer so fast
Tour and tun all dun to cast,		Tour & toun þenne doun be cast
þat es na werk sua strang, or wall,		þere is no werke so strong ny wal
þat ne dune þat dai sal fall;		But hit þenne doun shal fal
wod and wal all dun sal drau		wode & wal doun shal drawe
Of þat demester for dredful au.	22544	For drede of þat demers awe

¶ Sorful sal be þe signe seuend, vij*us*·
Mar þan sex þat i ha neuend.
þe tres for-casten sal þam pain
For to right þam up again,
Dun þe croppe, vpward þe rote,
O murthes þan es nan to mote;
Vnq*ue*mfulli þan sal þai quak,
þat all þe erth it sal to scak;
Noght a leif o þam sal last
Que*n* þat þe gret of þam sal brast.
Laüerd! q*ua*r sal we þan rest
Que*n* nan sal wite q*ua*r þam to nest;
All wanes þ*at* time sal us wane
Bot we na haf þe grace of ane.
þan behoves all folk to dei,
Thoru sorfulnes þ*at* þai sal drei.
¶ þe aghtand signe it has na mak, viij*us*
Nan forwit o sa mikel wrak;
Of hir chanel þe see sal rise
To hide it, bot it may na wise,
[1]It sal bath brest ou*er* dale and dun,
Alkin thinges for to drune,
Bot he ne vs fail þat has it tald,
þat was Moses þat ald.
Vp to þe lift rise sal þe see,
þar wit·strenght to get entre,
þe fixses þat þar-in er stade,
þ*at* we mak us oft of glade,
Til erth wai þan sal þai fle,
And wene þ*at* god þam mai noght se;
Again þe see þan sal it draw,
Dun fra the lift unto þe lau,
Vntil hir chanel þan sal sco turn,
And alsua to þairs·ilk burn.
¶ The neinind sal be cruel and kene, ix*us*
Was nan suilk o þaa forwit sene,

[1 col. 2]

COTTON

Sorouful salle be þ*at*[2] signe seyuend
mare þen ani o*þer* I. neyuend.
þe trees doun caste salle ham paine
for to ri3t ham vp a-gaine. [2 MS. þat þat]
doun þe crop vpwarde þe rote
of mirþis nane is þen to mote.
ful sturenli þen sal þai quake.
þat alle þe erþ hit sal to shake.
no3t a lefe[3] on ham salle last. [3 MS. lofe]
quen þe grete in ij. salle braste.
lorde quere salle we þan rest. [leaf 95]
quen we mai naure-quere finde a nest
al wanis salle we þat time wane
bot if we haue the grace of ane.
þen be-houis al folk to dey.
þorou soroufulnes at þai sal drey.
þe aghtande dai hit has na make
of al *þer o*þer hit is mast of wrake.
on hey for-soþ we see sal rise.
to hide hit bot hit mai na wise.
hit sal baþ brest ouer dale & dou*n*.
alkin þingis for to droun.
þus saide he þat has vs talde
moises þat spak wiþ god in walde
vp to lift rise sal þe see.
þer-wiþ strenght to gete entree.
þe fisshis atte *þer*-in ar stad
þat we[4] make vs of glad. [4 MS. oft crossed through]
dou*n* to þe erþ sal þai flee.
& wene þ*at* god mai ham no3t se.
þe see a-gaine dou*n* sal hit draw.
vp fra þe lift dou*n* to þe law. [5 from Laud MS. 416]
[5Vnto her chaneH shalle she turne
And tho to heris eche a burne]
þe nyend sal be cruel & kene
was nane suche be-fore sene.

FAIRFAX

[S]orful sal be þe signe seuind,
Mare þan þe sexte *þat* i haf neuind.
þe treis forcastin sal *þaim* pain
Forto right þaim vp a-gain,
Dun þe crope, vpward þe rote,
Of mirthes nan þan es to mote;
vnque*m*fulli þai sal þai quake, [col. 2]
þat all þe erd it sal do schake;
Noght a lijf on þaim i sal last
Quen þat þe gret in tua sal brest.
Lau*erd*! quar sal we þan reste
Que*n* nan sal witt quar *þaim* es best;
All wanis sal vs þat time wane,
Bot we ne haue þe grace of ane.
þan bihouis all folk to dei,
Thoru sorfulnes *þat* þai sal drei.
[þ]e aghtand signe it has no make,
Nan forwid of sua mekil wrake;
Of hir chanel þe see sall rise
To hide it, bot it mai na wise,
It sal brest ou*er* dale and dune,
All kin thinges forto drune,
Bot he ne us faile *þat* has it tald,
þat was selue moyses þe ald.
vp to þe lift rise sal þe see,
þar wid strenth to gett entre,
þe fisses þat þar-in er stadd,
þat we oft make vs of gladd,
Till erdward þan sal þai fle,
And wene *þat* god *þaim* mai noght se;
Again þe se þan sal it drau,
Dun fra þe lift vnto þe lau,
In-til hir canel sal scho turn,
And als til þairis ilk a burn.
[þ]e niend sal be cruel and kene,
was nan suilk of þa forwid sene,

GÖTTINGEN

¶ Sorweful shal þe seuenþe þe
More þen þe sixte out of pite
þe trees forcasten shul hem peyne
For to ri3ten hem vp a3eyne
Dou*n* þe crop vpwarde þe rote
Of mur*þ*es þen*ne* is not to mote
Vnquemefully þen*ne* shul þei quake
þat al þe er*þ*e shal to shake
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Lord where shul we þen rest
when*ne* noon shal wite where is best
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þenne mot alle folke de3e [leaf 134, back]
For sorwefulnes *þat* þei shul dre3e
¶ þe ei3te*þ*e tokene ha*þ* no make
Bifore noon of so muchel wrake
Of hir chanel þe see shal rise
To hide hit but hit may no wise
Hit shal brest ouer dale & dou*n*
Alle þinges þenne to drou*n*
But he vs faile *þat* ha*þ* hit tolde
þat was good moyses þe olde
Vp to þe sky rise shal he
wi*þ* streng*þ*e *þer*e to gete entre
þe fisshes *þat* *þer*e Inne are stad
þat we make vs of so glad
To er*þ*ewarde þen*ne* shul þei fle
And wene *þat* god hem may not se
þe see a3eyn him shal wi*þ*drawe
Dou*n* fro þe lifte to a lawe
vnto hir chanel shal she turne
And þo to hores vche a burne
¶ þe nyn*þ*e day shal be kene
was noon suche of þese o*þer*e sene

TRINITY

Wit speche sal al thing þam meną
Als it wit mans muth had bene;—
I drau to warand saint austine,
þat spekes hu þis werld sal fine;—
þai sal cri on vr lauerd dright,
"Haf mercy on us for þi might,
Lauerd godd, þat lastes ai!
þou sal us do to wite awai,
To turn again als noght ne war;
Lauerd þou lat us noght forfar."
¶ þe tend utenemes es for to neuen, xus
þat es na halus vnder þe heven,
And heuen self it sal be ferd
Gain him þat wroght middelerd,
Als at us tells sant Ierome,
And gregor þat was pape o rome.
þe self angels sal quake vnqueme
For dute of him þat all sal deme;
For þan sal quak sant cherubin,
And alsua sal do seraphin;
Na creatur sal þan list plai,
Saint Petre sal be dumb þat dai,
þat he a word ne sal dur speke,
For dute o demester þe wreke.
For heuen he sal se part in sundre,
And he sal here it cri to wonder,
Bath cri and brai for dute and drede,
"Ha mercì! lauerd! for nu es nede."
þan sal þai þat in helle es cropen,
Quen sal scine þe heuennes open,
þaa warlaus all sal walk þan vte, [lf 127, col. 1]
Sant Paule sais, it es na dute;
Herkens nu quat þai sal sai,
For dred þai sal haf o þat dai;
"Iesus, lauerd, þat wroght us a
In heuen, and siþen it tok us fra,

COTTON

wiþ speche salle al þing ham mene
als hit wiþ mannis miȝt had bene
I. take witnes of saint austine.
þat tellis how þis werlde sal fine.
þai salle cry til our lorde wiþ riȝt
haue merci of vs for þi miȝt
lorde god þat lastis ay.
þou salle vs do to wite a-way
to turne againe as noȝt ne ware
lorde þou late vs noȝt forfare
þe tende is outane to neiuen.
þat is naþing vnder. þe heiuen.
& heiuen self hit sal be ferde.
gaine him þat wroȝt þe middelerd
al þis vs tellis saint Ierome.
& gregorie þat was pape of rome.
þe self angels sal quake vn-queme
for doute of him þat alle sal deme
for þan salle quake saint cherubin
& alsqua salle saint seraphin.
na creature sal þen list play.
saint peter sal be doumbe þat day.
þat he a worde dar noȝt speke
for doute of þat sorouful wreke.
for heiuen he salle se part in sundre
& he salle here cry to wondre.
baþ cry & braide for doute & drede.
haue merci lorde for now is nede.
þen salle þai þat in helle ar cropin.
quen liȝt sal shine of heiuenis opin.
þa warlaghis al salle walk þen oute
saint paule sais hit is na doute.
¶ herkenis now quat þai sal say.
for drede þai salle haue of þat day.
Ihesus lorde þat wroȝt vs squa.
in heiuen & siþen hit toke vs fra.

FAIRFAX

wid speche sal all thing þaim mene
Als it wid manes muth had bene;—
I drau to warant saint austin,
þat spekis hu þis werld sal fine;—
þai sal cri on vr lauerd dright,
"Haue merci on vs for þi might,
Lauerd god, þat lastes ay!
þu sal vs to do wite away.
To turn agayn als noght ne war; [leaf 150, back, col. 1]
Lau[er]d þu lat vs noght for-fare."
[þ]e teind vte tan forto neuen,
þat es na halu vnþer þe heuen,
And heuen self it sal be ferid
Gain him þat made medileird,
Als vs tellis saint ierome,
And gregor þat was pape of rome.
þe seluen angelis sal quake vnqueme
Fòr doute of him þat all sal deme,
For þan sal quake saint cherubin,
And alsua sal do seraphyn;
Na creatur sal þan list play,
Saint petre sal be dumb þat day,
þat he a worde ne sal dur speke,
For dute of þe mister þe wreke.
For heuen he sal se part in sundere,—
And he sal here it cri to wondre,
Cri and brai for dute and drede,
"Haue merci! lauerd! for nu es nede."
þan sal þai þat in hell er cropin,
Quen light sal chine of heuins opin
þa warlous all sal walk þan vte,—
Saint paul it sais, it es na dute;
Herkins nu quat þai sal say,
For drede þai sal haue of þat day.
"Iesus, lauerd, þat wroght vs a
In heuen, and siþen it take vs fra,

GÖTTINGEN

wiþ speche shal al þing him mene
As hit wiþ monnes mouþ miȝte bene
I drawe to warant seint austyne
þat telleþ how þis world shal fyne
þei shul crye on oure lord on hiȝt
Haue mercy on vs for þi myȝt
Lord god þat lasteþ ay
þou shal vs dò to worþe away
To turne aȝein as nouȝt ne ware
Lord let vs not forfare
¶ þe tenþe out taken is to neuen
þer is no halwe vndir heuen
And heuen hit self shal be ferd
For him þat made middelerd
As seint Ierom vs telleþ
And pope gregore þere he spelleþ
Aungels þenne shul quake vnqueme
For doute of him þat al shal deme
þenne shal quake cherubin
And also shal do seraphin
No creature shal luste play
Seint petur shal be doumbe þat day
þat he a word shal not dur speke
For doute of his lordes wreke
For heuen he shal se parte in sondir
And he shal here hit crie to wondir
Crie & bray for doute & drede
Haue mercy lord now is nede
þenne shul þei þat in helle are cropen
whenne liȝt shal shyne & heuenes open
þe fendes alle shul walken oute
Poul hit seiþ hit is no doute
Hereþ now what þei shul say
For drede þei shul haue of þat day
Iesus lord þat dudest vs dwelle
In heuen & siþen þerfro we felle

TRINITY

We haf it tint wit gret foli;
In þis gret nede to þe we cri,
þin wreche hand-werc in wa
þat þou vtewandre us suffers sua,
Caitiues þat nu sorus mare
þan euer in hell we won war ar;
þou yeild us gain vr ostel nu,
þat us es reft, and we ne wat hu,
We wald it vnderfang ful fain,
If we moght haue vr erd again."
¶ þe signe o þe dai elleft, xius
It es na skil that it be left;
Sair þai sal do for to grise,
Windes on ilk side sal rise,
Sa fast gain oþer sal þai blau,
þar es na tung þat it mai scau.
þe erth þai sal do for to rift
And up vte of þe sted to lift,
þe deuels vte sal be fordriuen
O þat erth þat sal be riuen;
Bers þair bodis in þat air,
þat sight it sal be ful vnfair!
þan sal þe rainbou descend
In hu o gall it sal be kend,
Wit þe wind þan sal it mell,
And driue þam dun all vntil hell,
And dump þe deuls þider in,
In þair bale alle for to brin,
And sal þam bidd to hald þam þar
Abouen erth to cum na mar.
þe term es cummen, haf we sale
þe income to be in yur bale;
þan sal þai bigin to cri and call,
"Lauerd godd, ur fader of all,
þou lat us under erth be hidd,
þat we ne be here na langer kidd."

COTTON

we haue hit tint wiþ grete foly
in þis grete nede to þe we cry.
quy þi wrecched hande-werk in wa.
in þis fire þou suffris squa.
for now our painis ar wele mare
in helle þen þai ware euer are.
þou ȝilde vs againe our ostel now.
þat us is reft & wene wate how.
we walde hit vnder-fange ful faine
if we muȝt haue our erþ againe.
Þe signe of þe day elleft.
hit is noȝt worþi þat hit be left.
sare þai salle do for to grise.
winde on ilk side salle rise.
squa fast on iche side to blaw.
þat is na þing þat hit mai shaw.
þe erþ þen sal hit do to rift.
& vp out of þe stede to lift.
þe deuils out sal be for-driuin.
out of þat erþ þat sal be riuin.
& bere þaire bodis in þat aire
þat siȝt to se hit is vn-faire.
þen salle þe raine-bogh discende.
in hew of galle hit sal lende
wiþ þe windis hit sal melle
& driue ham doun al to helle.
& dompit þe deuils þidder in.
in þaire bale ham to bryn.
& salle ham bid to halde ham þare
a-bouin erþ to come na mare.
þe terme is commin haue ȝe sale.
þe in-come to be in bale.
þen salle þai be-gyn to cry & calle
lorde fader god of alle.
þou late vs vnder erþ be hid.
þat we be here na langer kid.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
we haue it tint wid gret foli;	22617	we haue hit lost wiþ greet foly
In þis gret nede to þe we cri,		In þis greet nede we to þe cry
þi wreche handwerke[1] in wa		þi wrecche hondewerk in wo
þat þu of fire vs suffres sua,	22620	þat þou of fire suffrest so
Caitiue þat nu soruș mare [1 MS. landwerke]		[. . . . .
þan euër in hell wont was are,		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þu ȝeild vs egain vr ostel nu,		ȝelde vs aȝein oure hostel now
þat vs es reft, and we ne wat hu,		þat vs is refte & we noot how
we wald it vnderfang ful fain,	22625	we wolde hit vndirfonge ful fayn
If we might haue vr erd egain."		If we miȝt haue oure erd aȝayn
[þ]e signe of þe dai elleuen, [col. 2]		¶ þe tokene of þe elleuenþe day,
It es na skill þat it be leuen;		Soone I shal hit now say
Sare þai sal do for to grise,	22629	Sore shal hit do men to grise
wind on ilk-a side sal rise,		wynde on eu*e*ry side shal rise
Sua fast again o*þer* sal þai blau,		So fast vchone aȝeyn o*þer*e shal blowe
þat es na tung þat it mai schau.		þat is no tonge hit may showe
þe erd þan sal it do to rift	22633	þe erþe shal hit bringe to drifte
And vp vte of þe stede to lift,		And vp out of þe stud to lifte
þe deuils vt sal be for-driuen		þe deueles out shal be for dryuen
Of þat erd þat sal be reuin,		Out of þat erde þat shal be ryuen
Bere þair bodis in þat air;	22637	Bere her bodyes in þat ayr
þat sight it sal be ful vnfair!		þat siȝt shal be ful vnfair
þan sal þe rainbou descende,		þenne shal þe reynbowe descende
In heu of gall it sall be kende,		In hew of galle hit shal be kende
wid þe windes it sall it mell,	22641	Wiþ þo wyndes shal hit melle [leaf 135]
And driue þai*m* dun all in-til hell,		And dryue hem dou*n* alle in to helle
And bete þe deuillis deþer in,		And bete þo deueles þidur In
In þair bale ai for to brin,		In her bale euer to brin
And sal þaim bid to hald þaim þare,		þei shul be bede to holde hem þore
Abouen erde to come na mare.	22646	Abouen erþe to com no more
þe terme es comen, nu haue ȝe sale		[. . . . .
þe in-come to be in yur bale;		. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þan sal þai bigin to cri and call,		þenne shul þo fendes criȝe & calle
"Lau*e*rd fadir, vr godd of all,	22650	Lord god fadir of alle
þu lat vs under erd be hidd, [2 MS. nanger]		þou lete vs vndir erþe be hid
þat we be here na langer[2] kidd."		þat we be here no lenger kid

¶ þe twelft signe es of sorus sere, xijus
Thoru might of him þat all can stere.
þat es na man in erth wroght 22655
þat agh to lat it vte o thoght,
And for to mend his lijf þe mare, [col. 2]
To iesu þat vr leuedi bar.
Heuen it sal be loken again, 22659
Sal nan be þan þat þai ne sal quain
Hu-gat here nu mai we lend.
Quen all thinges draus þus-ga til end,
þe angels þat in heuen sal be 22663
Sal knele dun befor cristes kne,
And sal cri merci to þair king
þat þai se bun til all thing.
For þat rethnes sal þai be radd, 22667
þai se oueral þe werld sa stadd;
Quen angels sua sal dred þat pas,
O sinful quat sal worth, allas? 22670
¶ þe thrittend sal be to snell. xiijus
Mar þan man wit tung mai tell,
O þat sorful grisli dau,
þat crist sal til his scaftes scau, 22674
Quen all þe stanes þat are made
Vnder þe lift in werld brade,
Aboue þe erth and beneþen, 22677
Right vn[t]o þe abime fra heþen,
Sal smitt togedir wit sli maght,
Als thoner dos wit firen slaght.
Wit herd dintes mone þai kyeth,
þan nan has heuen to be blith. 22682
Wit thran[g]ing[1] sal þai samen threst,
þat al to peces sal þai brest.
þis sal be lastand al a dai, 22685
þe signes o þis sorful plai, [1 *or* thrauing?]
þe men þat þat dai sal ouerbide,
Under a fell þai sal þam hide. 22688

COTTON

þe xij. dai is sorou to here [leaf 95, bk]
þorou miȝt of him þat al con stere
þat is na man in erþ wroȝt.
þat agh̄ to lete hit out of þoȝt.
& for to amende his life mare.
to ihesu þat our lauedi bare.
heiuin sal be lokin a-gaine.
sal nane be þer at ne þai sal saine.
how-gate here now mai we lende.
quen al þingꝭ salle dragh̄ vs tilende.
þe angels þat in heiuen salle be.
sal knele doun be-for cristis kne.
& sal cri merci to þat kingꝭ.
þat þai se boun til al þingꝭ.
for drerines þai salle be drad.
þai se ouer alle þis werlde be stad.
quen angels squa sal drede þaire päs
of sinful quat salle worþ allas.
þe dai xiij. sal be ful felle.
mare þen ani tonge mai telle.
of þat sorouful grisely daw.
þat crist salle til his shaftis shaw.
quen alle þe stanis þat ar made
vnder heiuen in werlde brade.
a-bouin þe erþ & bi-neþin.
riȝt in-to þe erþ fra heiuin.
sal smite to-gedder wiþ suche maȝt.
as þonder dos wiþ fire slaȝt.
wiþ harde dintis þaire miȝt to kiþ.
þat nan has mater to be bliþe.
wiþ castingꝭ sal þai sammin þrest.
þat al to-gedder salle þai brest.
þis salle be lastande al a day.
þe signis of þis sorouful play.
þe men atte þat day sal ouer-bide.
vnder a felle þai sal ham hide.

FAIRFAX

[þ]e tuelft signe es sorful sere,
Thoru might of him þat all can stere.
þat es na man in erde wroght
þat agh to lat it be vte of thoght,
And forto mend his lijf þe mare,
To iesu þat ut leuedi bare.
Heuen sal be lokin again,
Sal nan be þan þat þai ne sal quain
Hugat here nu mai we lend.
Quen alkin thing drauis til end,
þe angelis þat in heuen sal be,
Sal knele dun bifor cristes kne,
And sal cri merci to þat king [lf 151, col. 1]
þat þai se bun till all thing.
For þat reuthes sal þai be radd,
þai se ouer all þe werld stadd;
Quen angels sua sal drede þat pas,
Of sinful quat sal worth, allas!
[þ]e day thrittende sal be to snell
Mare þan ani tung mai tell,
Of þat sorful grisli dau,
þat crist sal till his chaftes schau,
Quen all þe stanis þat er made
vnder þe lift in werld brade,
Abouen þe erd and bi-neþin,
Right vnto þe abyme fra heþin,
Sal smite to-gider wid sli maght,
Als thoner dos wid firen slaght.
wid hard dintes mon þai kidh,
Has nan þan euen to be blith.
wid strenth þan sal þai samen threst,
þat all to pecis sal þai brest.
þis sal be lastand all a day,
þe signes of þis sori play,
þe men þat þat day sal ouerbide,
vnder a fell þai sal þaim hide.

¶ þe twelþe token is sorwes sere
þourȝe miȝte of him þat al may stere
No mon þat is in erþe wrouȝt
Owe to lete hit out of his þouȝt
But to mende his lif þare
And þenke on him oure lady bare
Heuen shal þenne be loken aȝeyn
A dredeful day to be certeyn
How may we penne here lende
whenne alle þinge draweþ to ende
þenne aungels þat in heuen shul be
Shul knele bifore cristis kne
And crie mercy to þat kyng
þat þei se redy to demyng
For þat reuþe shul þei be rad
þei se ouer al þe world sprad
when aungels shul þus drede þat pas
what shul synful saye alas
¶ þe þrettenþe day shal be snelle
More þen any tonge may telle
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
whenne alle þe stones þat are wrouȝt
Vndir heuen in world brouȝt
Aboue þe erþe & byneþen
Riȝt in to þe abyme fro heþen
Shal smyte to gider with suche myȝt
As þondir doþ wiþ fire liȝt
So harde dyntus shul þei kiþe
Haþ non euen þen to be bliþe
wiþ strengþe shul þei to gider þrest
þat al to peces shul þei brest
þis shal be lasting al a day
þe signe of þis sory play
þe men þat þis day shul abide
vndir an hille shul hem hide

¶ þe dai fourtend sal be ful il, xviius
Til al þe werld it sal be gril;
A stormi dai, a stret of au,
Bath o frost, and hail, and snau.
þan sal þar cum bath thoner and leuin,
And drone al that es vnder heuin;
þe cludes to þe se sal rin
For to hid þam þar-in,
For to fle þat dai sa breme,
þat vr lauerd sal [come to] deme.
¶ Quat sal þe fiftend dai? xvius
Als i haf funden i sal it sai;
Men sais and soth al be mai fall,
þai it sall ending be of all.
þis midel erth, ful wail wai! [leaf 127, bk, col. 1]
Al to noght sal brin awai,
The see that vmlukes þe land,
And watres all that rinnes in strand,
Al sal turn again to noght,
Als þai war first, ar al was wroght,
Heuen and erth to be mad neu,
þat euer sal be þan lastand treu.

þe dai xiiij. hit salle be il.
til alle þe werlde hit sal be gril.
a stormy day & straite of aw.
baþ of frost & haile and snaw.
þen sal þer come baþ þonder & leiuin.
& droune alle þat is vnder heiuin.
þe cloudis to þe see salle rin.
for to hide ham þer-in.
for to fle þat day sa breme.
þat our lorde come to deme.
Quat sal be þe xv. day.
as I haue fundin I. sal 3ou say.
þat hit salle ending be of alle.
mani sais þat squa mai falle.
þis middellerd ful walelay.
al to no3t salle bren a-way.
þe see als þat vmlappis þe lande
& waters alle þat rinnis in strande
alle salle turne a-gaine to no3t.
als þai ware first or þai ware wro3t
heiuen & erþ to be made new.
þat ay salle laste stabeli & trew.

[*What shall happen on Domesday.*]

þan sal be herd þe blast o beme,
þe demester sal cum to deme
þat al thing of standes au;
In quatkin forme i sal yow scau.
We trou, and all-agh for to trou,—
Bot it be sara3in or Iu,—
þat efter his resurrecciun,
þe hei dai of þe assenciun,
Com iesus til his freindes suete
þat sett war to þair mete at ete,

þen salle be herd þe blast of beme
þe demester salle come to deme.
þat al þing' of-standis awe.
In quatkin fourme I. salle 3ou shaw.
we traw & alle agh for to leue
þat come of adam & of eue.
þat ofter his resurrecciou.
þe heye dai of þe assencioun.
come ihesus til his frendis squete
þer þai ware sette at þaire mete.

COTTON FAIRFAX

[þ]e dai fourtend sal be ful ill,
Till all þe werld it sal be grill,
A stormi day, a strait of au,
Bath of frost, hail, and snau.
þan sal þar come thoner and leuen,
And drone all þat es vnder heuen;
þe cloudis to þe see sal rinn
For to hide þaim þan þar-in,
For to fle þat day sua breme,
þat vr lauerd sal come to deme.
[Q]uat sal be þe fijftend day?
Als i haue funden, i sal ȝu say;
Men sais þat soth mai be and fall,
þat it sal be ending of all.
þis middelerd, ful wailwai! [col. 2]
All to noght sal brin þat day,
þe see þat vmlukes all land,
And watris all þat rennis in strand,
All sal turn again to noght,
Als þai war first ar þai war wroght,
Heuen and erd to be mad neu,
þat euer sal be lastand treu.

¶ þe fourtenþe day shal be ille
To al þe world hit shal be grille
A stormy day & strait to knowe
Boþe of frost hail & snowe
þenne shal com þondir & leuen
And droue al þat is vndir heuen
þe clodes to þe þe see shul rynne
For to hyde hem þenne þer Inne
For to fle þat day so breme
þat oure lord shal com to deme
¶ what shall be þe fiftenþe day
As I haue herde I shal ȝou say
Men sayn & soþ hit may bifalle
þat hit shal be endynge of alle
þis middelerd so wayleway
Al to nouȝt shal brenne þat day
þe see þat compaſſeþ alle londe
And alle wattres þat renne in stronde
þei shul turne aȝeyn to nouȝt
As þei were furst ar þei were wrouȝt
Heuen & erþe to be made newe
þat euer shal be lastynge trewe

[*What shall happen on Domesday.*]

[þ]an sal be herd þe blast of beme,
þe demister sal cum to deme
þat all thing of-standes au;
In quatkin furme i sal ȝu schau.
we trou, and all au for to trou,—
Bot it be saraȝin or iuu,—
þat efter þe resurrecciun,
þe hei day of his assenciun,
Come iesus till his frendes suete
þat sett war to þair mete and ete,

Now we be þus ferforþ come
Speke now mot we of þe dome

Penne shal be herde þe blast of beme
þe domes mon shal come to deme
þat alle þinge of stondeþ awe
In what fourme I shal ȝou shawe
we leue & owen to trowe trewe
But hit be sarasyn or iewe
þat aftir þe resurrexioun
þe heȝe day of his ascencioun
Ihesu coom to his frendes swete
þat set were at her mete & ete

And þai þat war in dred and dute,
þar-of wit trout he broght þam vte,
And siþen vp til heuen him stei,
Mani man on stad and sei.
His disciplis for þis sight,
A clude again sagh þai light
Mikel he did þair hert to light,
And bar him vp, wonder bright;
Warrai man and godd warrai,
All for to deme on domes-dai.
þat ilk forme cum sal he þar,
þat he in erth his croice bar,
Sua sal he cum, bot wite yee þan,
þat sin þe werld it first bigan
Was neuer sene sa sorful tide,
Als þat dai sal be for to bide.
Quen he come first his come to kyeth,
Wit mekenes al he can it mithe,
þat com was bath dern and hidd
And nobot quon men to kidd.
His oþer cuming sal be[1] scau [1 *read* he]
Kithli til þis werld at knau,
Bath heuen and erth for him sal dred,
Als yee forwit has herd me rede.
It es na clerc mai write wit inc,
Ne muth to mele, na hert to thinc,
þe hundret and þe thusand knightes
Sal folu þat mikel lord o mightes,
Wit him to cum al to þis dai,
Allas! quat sal þe sinful sai.
Vngainand þan sal be his game[n] [col. 2]
Quen he to brin sal se al samen,
Bath land and see and all thinges,
þat ani werlds hald wit hinges.
Sorful bes þan þe sinful chere,
Quen all þai sall þaa trumpes here;

& þai þat ware in drede & doute.
wiþ grete trauþ he broȝt ham out
& siþen vp til heiuen he stegħ.
mani man onstode & segħ.
his disciplis for þis siȝt.
mikil he did þaire hert to liȝt.
a clowde againe him sagħ þai liȝt
& bare him vp was wonder briȝt.
verray man & god verray.
als for to deme on domis day.
þat ilk fourme come sal he þare.
þat he in erþ his croice bare.
squa salle he come bot wite ȝe þan.
þat sin þe werlde first be-gan.
was neuer sene squa sorouful tide
als þat day sal be for to hide.
¶ quen he come first his come to kiþ
wiþ mekenes he can hit miþe.
þat come was baþ derne & hid
& þis come hit sal be kid.
to alle þis werlde he salle him shaw
for riȝtwis lorde þai mai him knaw.
baþ heiuen & erþ for him sal drede
as ȝe be-fore haue herde me rede
hit is na clerk mai write wiþ Ink
ne mouþ to mele ne hert to þink.
þe hundreþ & þe þousande kniȝtis
salle folow þat mikil lorde of miȝtis
wiþ him to-come vn-to þis dai. [leaf 96]
allas quat salle þe sinful say.
vn-gainande þen sal be his gammin
quen he to bren salle se al sammin.
baþ lande & se & alle þingis.
þat ani werldis was haldin with kingis
sorouful bes þan þe sinful chere
quen al þa ilk sal trumpis here.

COTTON FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
And þai þat war in drede and dute,	And þo þat were in drede or doute
wid stabil trouth he brogh þaim vte,	*with* stabul trouþe he brouȝte hem oute
And siþen vp till heuen he stey,	And siþen vp to heuen he styȝe [leaf 135, back]
Mani man constadd and sey. 22724	Mony mon hit stood and syȝe
His desciplis for þis sight,	His disciplis for þat caas
Mekil he did þair hertis light,	Muchel ioye maden in plas
A cloud a-gain him sau þai light	A cloude þei say aȝeyn him liȝt
And bar him vp, was wonder bright;	And bar him vp was wondir briȝt
werrai godd and man werrai, 22729	Verrey god & mon to say
All forto deme on domes-day.	For to deme on domes day
þat ilke forme cum sal he þare,	In þat fourme com shal he þare
As he in erd his croice bare, 22732	As he in erþe his cros bare
Sua sal he cum, bot witt ȝe þan,	So shal he com but wite ȝe þon
þat siþen þe werld first bigan	þat siþ þe world furst bigon
was neuer sene sua sorful a tide,	was neuer seen so sorweful tide
Als þat dai sal be for to bide. 22736	As þat day shal be to bide
[Q]uen he come first his cum to kith,	whenne he coom furst vs to redresse
wid mekenes all gan he mith,	He coom al wiþ mekenesse
þat come was dern and hidde 22739	þat coome was derne & muche hidde
And bot to fone men was kidde.	And but to fewe men þen kidde
His oþer coming sal he schau [lf 151, bk, col. 1]	His oþer comynge wol he showe
Rightli till all þis werld to knau,	To al þis world hit to knowe
Bath heuen and erd for him sal drede,	Heuen & erþe for him shal drede
Als ȝe haue bifor herd me rede. 22744	As ȝe haue bifore herde rede
It es na clerk mai write wid inck,	Hit is no clerk may write *with* enke
Ne muth to mele, ne hert to thinck,	Ny mouþ to mene ny hert þenke
þe hundreth and thousand knightes	þe hundride þousande of knyȝtes
Sal folu þat lauerd mekil of mightes,	Shal folwe þat lord muche of myȝtes
wid him to cum all to þis day, 22749	wiþ him to com alto þis day
All-as! quat sal þe sinful say.	Alas what shal þe synful say
vngainand sal be þan his gamin 22751	vngeyn þenne shal be his gamen
Quen he to brin sal se all samin,	whenne he shal se al brenne samen
Land and see and alkin thinges,	Londe & see and alle þinges
þat ani werldis hald wid hinges.	þat in þis world stondeþ or hinges
Sorful bes þan þe sinful chere, 22755	Sorweful beþ þenne þe synneful chere
Quen all þan sal þaa trumpes here;	whenne alle shul þo trompes here

Be-for þe face o þat kaiser
Angels sal his baner bere,
þat es þe rode he was on spredd,
þat he wit us to lijf has ledd,
Ouer*cum*men þe feind wald al forfar,
Es na baner he dredis mare.
Was neu*er* su*m*n scinand sa clere
þe tend part als þat baner!
þe brightnes o þat croice sa scene,
Ou*er* al þe werld it sal be sene.
þus heili, bot wel heiliker,
Sal cum to deme þe demest*er*.
At dome he sal not sitt allan, ...
Bot felaus o*þ*er manian;
All þaa þat sua þam-seluen buud
þat werlds wirscip al forhuud,
Siluer and gold and es o lijf,
And taght þair flexs for him *in* strijf,
And trauail þam in al wise
To pain him wel in his seruis,
And folus leli alkin laghes;
þir men sal be þan his felaghes,
For to deme bath ded and quick,
Queden-s*um* þai be god or wick.
¶ All þat sal be at þat a-sise,
Al hale þam-self þai sal vp-rise
In bodi and saul, al on neu wise,
Al thoru þe strengh o *þat* iustise.
þat ilk flexs þat we ha nu,
We sal ber þan sa sal we tru,
And o*þ*er nan we writen find;
þat o*þ*er trous, o trouth er blind.
O þis trout hard es trouth to find,
For qui it semis al again kind
þan man es molten flexs and ba*n*es,
Fra time þat þai be roten anes

COTTON

be-for þe face of þat kaiser
angels salle þe baner bere.
þat is þe rode he was on spred.
þat he wiþ vs to life has led.
& ou*er*-come þe feinde wald al for-fare
Is na baner he dredis mare.
was neu*er* sunne shinande sa clere
þe teinde p*ar*t as þat banere.
þe bri3tnes of þat croice sa shene
ouer alle þe werlde hit sal be sene
þus heyli bot wele heilier.
sal come to deme þe demester.
Atte dome he salle no3t sitte allan.
bot felawes wiþ him manian.
alle þa þat squa ham-seluin toke.
& werldis worshepe al-so for-soke.
siluer & go[l]de & ese of life.
& did þaire flesshe for him in strife
& *tra*uailled ham on alle wise.
to serue *c*rist in þaire seruise.
& folowes lelly alle his laghes
þer men sal be his felawes.
for to deme baþ dede & quik
que*þer*-sim þai be gode or wik.
Al þat salle be atte *þat* assise.
al hale ham-self þai sal vp-rise.
in bodi & saule alle of new wise
al þorou þe strenght of þat Iustise
þat ilk flesshe þat we haue now.
we salle be þan squa sal we trow.
& o*þ*er nane we writin finde
quo o*þ*er trauis in trauþ ar blinde.
of þis trauþ harde is trauþ to finde
for-qui hit semis a-gaine kinde.
quen men ar rotin flesshe & banis
fra time atte þai ar moltin anis.

FAIRFAX

Bifor þe face of þat caiser
Angelis sal his baner bere,
His rode þat he was on spred,
þat he vs witt to lijf has ledd,
Ouercomen þe feind wald all forfare,
Es na baner he dredis mare.
was neuer sunn schineand sua clere
þe tende part, als þat banere!
þe brightnes of þat croice sua schene,
Ouer all þe w[e]rld it sal be sene.
þus heili, bot wele helier,
Sal cum to deme þe demister.
[A]tt dome he sal noght sitt allane,
Bot felaus oþer ful mani ane;
Al þaa þat sua þaim seluen buud
þat werldis worschip al forhuud,
Siluer and gold and esse of lijf,
And taght þair fless for him in strijf,
And traualid þaim on all wise
To pain þaim in his seruise,
And folud leli all his laus;
þaa men sal be als his felaus,
For to deme bath gode and wick, [col. 2]
Queþer-sum þai be dede or quick.
[A]ll þat sall be att þat assise,
All hale þaim-self þai sal vp-rise
In bodi and saule, al on neu wise,
All thoru þe might of þat iustise.
þat ilke flesh þat we haue nu,
þan sal we haue sua sal we trou,
And oþer nan we writen find; [1 from Edinbro' MS.]
þat oþer trous, of trouth er blind.
[1That other trowes of trowthe er blind
Of this trowthe hard es trowthe to find]
þat man es molten fless and banes,
Fra time þat þai be rotin anes

GÖTTINGEN

Bifore þe face of þat caisere
Aungels shulen his banere bere
His rode þat he was onne spred
þat he vs wiþ to lif haþ led
He ouercoom þe fend þerfore
Is no banere he dredeþ more
was neuer sonne shynynge so clere
þe tenþe part as þat banere
þe briȝtenes of þat crois shene
Ouer al þe world shal be sene
þus shal com god & mon
To deme þe doom vpon men þon
At doom shal he not sitte allone
But wiþ seyntis monyone
Alle þo as seiþ þe boke
þat worldes worshepe here forsoke
Siluer & golde and ese of lif
And toke her flesche for him to strif
And trauailed hem on alle wise
To peyne hem in his seruyse
And folwede trewely alle his sawes
þo men shul be as his felawes
For to deme boþe gode & wik
wheþer þei be deed or quyk
Alle þat shul ben at þat assise
Alle hool hem self shal vprise
In bodi & soule on new manere
þourȝe myȝt of ihesu dere
þat same flesshe þat we haue now
þat shul we haue so shul we trow
And oþere noon we writen fynde
þat oþere leueþ of trouþe are blynde
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þouȝe mon be molten flesshe & bones
Fro tyme þat he be roten ones

TRINITY

Ha pith and lijf als þai had ar,
It semes sua *þat neuer* ar.
Bot mistrou þat, es na nede,
Herken qui, i sal þe nu rede. [1 leaf 128, col. 1]
[1] *Quen* godd will sua, *þat* vp-bers all,
þat mans flexs to mold se fall,
Ne moght he not *þam* al wit his main,
O þat ilk erth mak flexs again?
He þat it wroght for-dos þe flexs,
He mak it eft his will es;
He *þat* dos flexs worth in to lame,
O lam mai wirc flessli licam;
A bodi he mai son mak of oght, ...
þat al þis werld first mad o noght;
For-þi sortli es noght *þat* he
Ne mai his will all do to be.
Ne dut right naman in þis dede,
For trout sal do man best to spede,
Qua dutes he es þe barn mare,
O trouth allan þis es þe lare.
Al mai he do he *þat* al weldes,
If þou wil wijt hu o þair eildis.
þat þai sal in þat dai up-rise,
Sant paule vs sais on þiskin wise,—
þat littel and mikel, ald and ying,
All at þat mikel up-rising
Sal be of eld als þai suld here
Haf deied in eild o thritte yere,
þat eild þat crist had at his ded
Quen he us broght al fra vr fed.
And if þat ani her liuand
Was wemed, or on fote or on hand,
Or hefd, or bak, or brest, on side,
Als we se chances oft bitide,
On muth or nese, or elles-quar,
Or bote apon his bodi bar,

COTTON

haue pith & life as þai had are
hit semis squa neuer-mare.
mistrow *þat hit is* na nede.
herkin quy *I sal þe rede.*
quen god wil squa *þat* vp-beris alle
þat mannis flesshe to molde falle.
muȝt he noȝt þen wiþ his maine.
þat ilk erþ make flesshe againe.
he þat hit wroȝt for-dos þe fles
& makis eft quen his wil is.
he þat dos flesshe turne in-to lame
of lame mai wirk flessheli licame.
a bodi he mai make sone of oȝt.
þat alle þis werlde wroȝt of noȝt.
for-þi shortli is noȝt atte ne he.
mai make quat-euer his wille be.
ne doute riȝt na man in his dede.
for trauþ salle do man best to spede.
qua doutis he is barne þe mare
of trauþ allane is þis lare.
¶ alle may he do he atte alle weldis.
if þou wille wite oȝt of þaire eldis.
þat þai salle in þat day vprise
saint paule vs sais suche kin wise.
þat litel & mikil alde & ȝinge.
sal be al atte. þaire vprising.
of elde as þai sulde be here
quen þai ar of xxx. ȝere.
þat elde atte criste had at his dede.
quen he broȝt vs fra our quede.
& if atte ani here liuand.
was wemmid auþer on fote or hande
on heued on bak on brest or side.
als we se chaunce oft be-tide.
on mouþ or neyse or ellis-quare.
or bote a-pon his bodi bare.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
Haue lim and lijf, als þai had ar,		To haue lym & lif as he had ore
It semes sua þat neuer mar.	22794	Hit semeth nay neuermore
Bot mistru þat, it es na nede,		To mis trowe þat: hit is no nede
Herkin qui, i sal þe rede.		Herken whi I shal ȝou rede
Quen god will sua, þat vp-beris all,		whenne god hit wol þat vp bereþ al
þat manes fless to mold to fall,	22798	þat monnes flesshe to molde fal
Ne might be noght þan wid his main,		Miȝt he not þenne wiþ his mayn
þat ilke erde make fless again?		þat ilke molde make flesshe aȝayn
He þat it made fordos þe fless,		He þat al made kyng of blis
He mai it make quan his will es;		May al do þat his wille is
He þat dos fless worth to lame,	22803	He þat doþ flesshe be erþe & dust
Of lame mai wirke flesli licame;		May make hit flesshe at his lust
A bodi mai he sone make of oght,		Soone con he make a body of ouȝt [illegible]
þat all þis werld made first of noght;		þat al þis world made of nouȝt
For-þi schortli es noght þat he	22807	þerfore shortly þenne þus may he
Ne mai all do his will to be.		Do alle þinge at his wille to be
Ne dute right na man in his dede,		Her of doute no mon in dede
For trouth sal do man best to spede,		For trouþe may do vs best to spede
Qua dutes es barn þe mare,		who so douteþ þis. is childe þe more
Of trouth allan þis es þe lare.	22812	Of trewe trouþe þis is þe lore
[A]ll mai he do þat all weildes,		¶ Al may he do þat al weldes
If þu will witt of þair eldes.		If þou wolt wite of her eldes
þat þai sal on þat day in vprise,		þat þei shul þenne In vp rise
Saint paul vs sais on þiskin wise,—		Seint poul seiþ on þis wise
þat less and mar, ald and ying,	22817	þat lasse & more olde & ȝing
At þat fortald vprising		At þat forseide vp risyng
Sal be of eild, als þai suld here, [leaf 152, col. 1]		Shul be of elde as þei shulde here
Haue deide of eild of thritti ȝere,		Haue deȝed in her þritti ȝere
þat eild þat crist had at his dede		þat elde þat crist had at his dede
Quen he vs boght all fra þe quede.		whenne he vs bouȝt fro þe quede
And if þat ani man here liuand	22823	And if any mon here lyuonde
wemmed was on fote or hand,		wemmed was on foot or honde
On heued or bac, breist or side,		On heed or bak brest or syde
Als we se chances oft bitide,		As we se chaunces ofte bitide
On muth, or nese, or ellis-quar,		On mouþ nese or elles whare
Or boce apon his bodi bare,	22828	Or bouche vpon body bare

Cripel, croked, or turnd o baft,
Or limes ma gain kindli craft,
Thoru ma or less o lim haf last,—
At þis vprising þat sal be last.
All þaa þat godd has chosin til his
For to be broght into his blis,
Quat-sum þai in þis luf has bene,
It sal na wem o þam be sene,
Ne naking thing bot all fair-hede,
Als we in hali scripture rede.
All sal haue right limes þar
þai aght to haf, ne less ne mar;
Bot take tent q*uat* I sai to þe, ...
O fair stature q*uat* it sal be,
And o þair eild o þam i mele, [col. 2]
þat crist tas for his aun lele.
þaas o*þer* sal ha fairhed nan,
For al welth sal þam be wan;
O þaim *it* es to tell na tale
þ*at* brues wit-vten bote es bale.
¶ þe childir þat es abortiues,
þaa þ*at* er not born o-liues,
Sal rise in thritte winter eild,
To litel bote to þaim or beild,
For þaa war noght baptis iwiss,
Ne sal þai haf na part o bliss,
þir mikel maisters sais þ*at* þai
Mai sauued be on nakin wai,
þai sal haf no*þer* o wel ne wa,
Bot in merckenes for euer and a.
¶ þe men þ*at* thoru þair aun gilt
wit hefding draght, or hanging spilt,
Thoru þair sin and þair feluni,
Wit hundes eten þe mast parti.
Mani wenes þat er vnwise,
þat þat flexs hale suld neu*er* rise;

COTTON

cripil crokid or turnid on baft.
or limis a-gaine kindeli craft.
þorou mare or lesse lime haue last.
atte þe vprising þat salle be rast.
alle þa þat god has chosin til his.
for to be bro3t vn-to his blis
quat-sim þai in þaire life a bene.
ne salle na we*m*me on ham be sene.
ne na þing bot alle fairehede
als we in hali sc*r*ipture rede.
alle sal haue ri3t limes þare.
salle þai nau*þer* haue lesse ne mare.
¶ bot take tent quat I säy to þe.
of faire stature quat hit salle be
& of þaire elde of ham I. mele.
þat c*r*ist takis for his awen hele.
þa o*þer* salle haue fairehede nane. [leaf 96, back]
for alkin welþ salle ham be wane.
of ham hit is to telle na tale.
for na bote comis of þaire bale.
Þere childer þat ar abortiuis
þe quilk þat ar no3t born *with* liuis
Sal rise in xxx. wint*er* elde.
to litel bote to ham or belde.
for þai ware no3t baptist i-wis
ne salle þai haue na p*ar*t of blis.
þ*er* mikil maisters sais atte þai.
mai sauid be on nankin wai.
of ham to speke I. halde me stille.
bot ih*es*u crist mai do his wille.
Þe men þat þorou þaire awe*n* gilt
wiþ heueding slaine or hanging
þorou þaire sin & þaire felonie. [spilt
or wiþ houndis eten mast p*ar*ty.
mani wenis þat ar vn-wise.
at þ*at* flesshe hale sal neuer rise.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN

Crepil or croked, or turned on baft,
Or limmes ma gain kindli craft,
Thoru ma or less of lim haf last,—
At þe vprising þat sal be last.
All þaa þat godd has chosen til his
For to be broght vntil his blis,
Quat-sum þai *in* þis lijf haf bene,
It sal na wemme on þaim be sene,
Ne noght bot all faire-hede,
Als we in hali scriptur rede.
Al sal haue right lim þare
þai agh to haue, ne less ne mare.
Bot take tent quat i sai to þe,
Of faire statur hu sal it be,
And of þair eilde of þaim i mele,
þat crist tas for his aun lele.
þas oþer sal haue fairhede nane,
for alkin selcuth sal þaim be wane,
Of þaim it es to tell na tale
þat widuten bote brend es bale.
[þ]e childer þat er abortiues,
þaa er þat er noght born *in* liues,
Sal rise[1] in thritti ȝere eild, [1 MS. risi]
Till littel bote to þaim or beild.
For þai war noght baptist i wiss,
Ne sal þai haue na part of bliss,
þir mekil maistris sais þat þai
Mai sauued be on nankin way.
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þe men that thoru þair aun gilt [col. 2]
wid hefding draght, or hanging spilt,
Thoru þair sin and þair foli,
wid hundes eten þe mast parti.
Mani wenis þat er vnwise
þat þat fless sal neu*er* hal vprise,

TRINITY

Crupel croked or bynomen
Or lymmes aȝeyn kynde be comen
Forsoþe I saye wiþovten lesyng
At þat ilke vp risyng
Alle þo þat god haþ chosen to his
For to be brouȝte into his blis
what so þei in þis lif haue bene
þere shal no wem on hem be sene
Ny nouȝt but al feirhede
As we in holy scripture rede
Riȝt lymmes shul þei haue vchone
Hit shal wante þere to hem none
Take tent what I saye to þe
Of fair stature shul þe saued be
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þe dampnede shul haue fairhede none,
Alle godenesses shul be hem wone
Of hem is not to telle in tale
wiþouten bote þei shul haue bale
¶ þe childre þat are abortyues
þo are þat ben not born in lyues
Shul rise in þritty ȝeer of elde
But litil bote to hem to welde
For þei were not baptiȝed I wis
Shul þei haue no part of blis
þese maistris grete saye þat þei
May saued be bi no wey
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þo men þat þourȝe her owne gilt
Wiþ hedyng or hongyng were spilt
þourȝe her synne & her foly
Wiþ houndes eten þe moost party
Mony wenen þat ben not wise
þat þat flesshe shal not hool vp rise

COTTON

And þat to wene es bot sotthede;
Nu i sal ye sum resun rede.
Vte of all skil it es, and right,
For to mistru in godds might;
Quat man mai wijt, *quat* man mai lere?
Quat ei mai se, *quat* ere mai here?
Quat man in erth mai thinc in thoght?
Hu al þis werld ur laue*r*d wroght,
Heuen and erth al in þair haldes!
þat mighti godd þat all waldes,
Qua can sai me hu of a side
He dos an hundret for to brede?
Thoru his mighti will dos þat king
Vte of þe herd tre to spring
First þe lef and siþen þe flur,
And þan þe frut wit his sauur,
Ilkin frut in his sesun.
Agh we þer-on to seke resun
Hu he dos alkin thing to nait,
Certes þat war bot surfait;
þe mar man suinc him þar abute
Fra spede ferrer he sal be vte;
A sample sal i sceu yow þar-bi
þat i fand, of sant gregori.
þar he was in a stede sum-q*uar*, [If 128, bk, col. j]
An crafti clerc and wis o lare
And asked him a questiun
Of a wolf and a leon,
And of þe thrid þat was a man,
Quer-of þe tale þus bigan;—
"A man welk thoru a woddes wai,
þar ner þe stret a wolf him lai,
þis wolf it was vnmessur mete,
Al þis mans flexs þar he ete.
Al suith he sua had don
An hungre leon mete he son,

FAIRFAX

& þat to wene is bot madhede
for-quy I. salle þe resoun rede.
out of alle skille hit is & riȝt
for to mistrow in goddis miȝt.
quat man mai wite quat man mai lere
quat eye mai se quat ere mai here
quat man in erþ mai þink in þoȝt
how al þis werlde our lorde wroȝt
heyuin & erþ alle in þaire waldis
þat miȝti god alle vp-haldis.
¶ wate ȝe noȝt wele of an sede.
he dos an hundre for to sprede.
þorou his wille dos þat king.
out of þe harde tree to spring.
first þe lefe & siþen þe flour.
& siþèn þe fruite wiþ his sauour.
alkin frute in hit sesoun.
sulde we *þer*-of wite resoun.
how he dos alle þing to naite.
*cer*tis þat ware bot surfaite.
þe mare man squinkis him *þer*-a-boute
fra spede þe ferrer he sal be out.
¶ ensaumple I sal ȝou shew *þer*-by.
þat I fande writin of saint gregorie
þer he was in a stede sumquare
a crafti clerk and wise of lare.
he askid him suche a questiou*n*.
of a wolf and of an liou*n*.
& of þe þrid þat was a man.
quar-of þe tale þus be-gan.

A man welk þorou a wodis way
þer nere þe strete a wolf him lai.
he woried þis man riȝt in þe strete
& al þis mannis flesshe he ete.
als squiþe sim he squa had done
an hungry liou*n* mette he sone.

And þat to wene es bot sothede;
Nu sal i þe þe resun rede.
vte all skil it es, and right,
Forto mistru in cristes might;
Quat *man* mai witt, quat *man* mai lere?
Quat ei mai se, q*uat* ere mai here?
Quat *man* *in* erd mai thinc *in* thoght?
Hu all þis werld vr laue*r*d wroght,
Heuen and erd all in þair haldes!
þat mighti god þat all waldes,
Qua can sai me vte of a sede
Hu he dos a hundreth brede?
Thoru his will dos þat mighti king
vte of þe hard tre to spring
First þe leaf and þan þe flour,
And siþen fruit wid his sauur,
Ilkin fruit in his sesun.
Au we þar-on to seke resun
Hu he dos all thing to naite,
Certes þat war both surfaite;
þe mar *man* suink *him* þar abute
Fra spede þe ferrer sal he be vte;
A sample i sal ȝu scheu þar-bi
þat i fand, of saint gregori.
þar he was *in* a sted sumquar,
A crafti clerk and wise of lar
Askid him a question
Of a wolf and of a lion,
And of þe thrid þat was a man,
Quar-of þe tale he dus bigan;—
"[A] man welk thoru a woddes way,
þar nere þe strete a wolf *him* lay,
þis wolf was vnmesur mete,
All þis mannes fless he ete.
Als suith als he sua had done
A hungri leon mett he sone,

GÖTTINGEN

þat to wene is but falshede
Now wol I ȝou þe resou*n* rede
Hit is out of al skil & riȝt
For to mistrowe in goddes myȝt
What mon may wite or elles lere
What eȝe may se or ere here
What mon here may þenke in þouȝt
How al þis world oure lord wrouȝt
Heuen & erþe he vp holdeþ
Miȝty god þat al woldeþ
May we not se how of a sede
An hundride doþ he for to brede
And bi his wille doþ þat kyng
Out of þe harde tre to spryng
Forst þe leef & þenne þe flour
And siþen fruyt wiþ his sauour
Vche fruyt for his sesoun
Owe we here of to fecche resoun
How he doþ alle þinge to note
þat were but surfete vche grote
þe more mon swynkeþ *þer* aboute
Fro spede þe ferþer is he oute
A sau*m*pel I shal ȝou telle *þer*by
þat I fond in a book of seynt gregory
*Þer*e he was in a stud sumwhore [leaf 136, back]
A crafty clerke & wise of lore
Asked him a questioun
Of a wolf and a lioun
And of þe þridde þat was a man
þus his tale he bigan
¶ A mon welke þourȝe a wode his way
And neȝe his wey a wolf him lay
þis wolf was vn mesure mete
Al þis mon*n*es flesshe he ete
Anoon as he so had done
An hongry leou*n* met he sone

TRINITY

Vp and dun his prai sekand; 22901
Quen he nan oþer best þar fand
þis wolf he feld ant ete him al,
Ne left he noiþer gret ne small.
þe leon after deied in hij, 22905
Ded þar gun his coroigne li,
And þar was roten al to noght.
Quar nu sal þis man be soght?
For i mai tru on nakin wise 22909
þat þis man mai to liif vprise,
Sin nan es, als i wene, þat can
tuin þat erth þat com o man 22912
Fra þat erth þat es bredd o best."...
Sant gregor gaf ansuer honest,
And o þat man þat was in were
þe soth he sceud him al clere, 22916
And prouide him, wit quik resun,
þat at þis resurrectioun,
Wit all his limes hale and fere
Sal cum befor þe demstere. 22920
For þof his bodi al war brint,
And blaun ouer al þe puder tint,
Yett mai godd gedir it al again
And neu him at his will wit main,
All þe flexs þat was o þe man 22925
Sothfast sal be raised þan,
It sal be delt in littel weue,
þat was o best al sal bileue.
þat bath þe tan and þe toþer made,
Wel bituix þam can he schade, 22930
Sua haali sal þai þan rise þare
þam sal noght want a hefd hare,
Ne noght a nail o fote ne hand.
þof queþer we sal vnderstand 22934
þat nail and hare þat has be scorn [col. 2]
Bes noght al quar þar war be-forn;

COTTON

vp & doun his pray secande.
quen he na noþer best ne fande
þis wolf he felled & ete him al.
ne left he nauþer grete ne smalle
þe lioun ofter died in hy.
dede þen can his caroyne ly.
& þas ware rotin al to noȝt.
quare now sulde þis man be soȝt
for I. ne mai traw on nankin wise
þat þis man mai wiþ life vp-rise
sin nane is als I. wene þat can.
twin þat erþ þat come of man
fra þat erþ bred of best
saint gregori gaf him ansquare honest
& to þat man þat was in were
þe soþ he shewed him alle clere
& prouid him wiþ quik resoun.
þat at þis resurreccioun.
wiþ alle limis hale and fere.
sal come be-for þe demestere.
for if his bodi ware alle to brint
& blawen oueral þe pouder tint
ȝet mai god gedder hit againe
& new him atte his wil with maine
alle þe flesshe þat was of man.
soþfast salle be raised þan.
hit sal be delt in litil weue.
þat was of best al sal be leue.
¶ wele can he deuise þe tane fra þe toþer
for to depart an fra a-noþer.
squa hali sal þai rise þare
ham salle noȝt wante a heuid hare
ne noȝt a naile of fote ne hande
bot ȝet we sal vnderstande.
þat naile & hare þat has bene shorn.
bes noȝt al quare þai ware beforn.

FAIRFAX

vp and dun his prai sekand ; 22901
Quen he nan oþer best ne fand
þis wolf he felde and ete him all,
Ne left he nouþer gret ne small.
þe leon efter deide in hij, 22905
Dede þar gun his carion li,
And þat was rotin al to noght.
Quar nu sal þis man be soght ?
For i mai trou on nankin wise 22909
þat þis man to lijf mai rise,
"Siþen es als i wene þat can,
Tuin þat erd þat come of man
Fra þat erd þat come of best." 22913
Saint gregor gaf ansuer honest,
And to þat man þat was in were
þe soth þan schaud he him a[l] clere,
And proued him wid quilk resun,
þat at þis grete resurreccion, 22918
wid all his limmes hale and fere
Sal cum bifor þe demistere.
For þou his bodi all war brint, 22921
And blaun oueral þe puder tint,
ȝeit mai god geder it a-gain
And neu him at his will wid main ;
All þe fless þat was of man 22925
Sothfast sal be raised þan,
It sal be delt in littel weue,
þat was of best all sal bileue. 22928
He þat made þe tan and þe toþer bath,
wele bituix þaim can he schade,
Sua hali sal þai rise þan þare,
þai sal noght want a hefd hare, 22932
Ne noght a naile of fote ne hand.
þouqueþer sal we vnderstand, [1 col. 2]
[1]þat naile and hare þat has bene schorn
Bes noght all quar þai war biforn ;

GÖTTINGEN

Vp & doun his prey sekond
whenne he noon oþere beest fond
þis wolf he felde & ete him al
Lafte he nouþer greet ny smal
þe leoun aftir deȝed in hy
Deed þere con his careyn ly
And so was roten al to nouȝt
where shal now þis mon be souȝt
For I may leue on no wise
þat þis mon to lif may rise
Siþ noon is I wene þat kan
Twynne þe erþe þat coom of man
Fro þe erþe þat coom of beest
Seint gregore ȝaf vnswere honest
To þat mon þat was in were
þe soþe shewed he him al clere
And proued hit wiþ questioun
þat at þe grete resurrexioun
wiþ al his lymmes hool & fere
He shulde com þe doom to here
Eor þouȝe his body al were brynt
And blowen & þe pouder tynt
ȝitt may god geder hit wiþ mayn
And newe hit at his wille aȝayn
Al þe flesshe þat was of mon
Soþely shal be reised þon
þat was of mon shal com to cast
þat was on beest shal be last
He þat made boþe wiþ his art
Ful wel he con hem depart
So holly shul þei rise þere
Hem shal not wante of hede on here
Ny not a naile of fote ny honde
And ȝit shul we vndirstonde
þat naile & heer þat haþ ben shorn
Beþ not þere hit was biforn

TRINITY

1312 AS A POTTER WORKS UP A BAD POT IN A BALL TO MAKE A BETTER ONE, SO WILL CHRIST MAKE A FAIR BODY OUT OF THE OLD ONE TURNED TO CLAY.

Bot als potter wit pottes dos
Quen he his neu wessel fordos,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He castes al þan in a ball
A better for to mak wit-all,
O noght he lokes quilk was quilk,
Bot makes a-noþer of þat ilk
Wel fairer þan þe first was wroght;
Right sua sal crist, ne dut ye noght.
He þat es lauerd of erth and heuen
Mai o þat ilk seluin euen
þat first was molten into lame, ...
Mak a wel fairer licam,
And if þar-of was mar or less,
To mesur als his will es.
¶ On pask dai sai santes sum,
þat te dai o dome sal com,
þe dai he wald him-self vp-rise
He will us rais þat ilk wise;
He sal deme at mid-ward þe night,
þat ilk time he sent his might,
In til egipt þat folk to quell,
þat ilk time he harud hell.
þat ilk time sal cum þe king
His lele vn-to his blis þou bring.
¶ þe stede o dome quar all sal mete,
Vs telles Ioel þe prophet,
And thoru his muth us sais drightin,
"Quen i sal haf merci o min,
Sal breke þair bandes and þair lace,
I sal þam comforth and solace,
In wale o Iosaphat i sal
Do to be gederd ledes all,
þar sal i giue mi dome o dede;"
Bot mani man, þof þai can redé,

COTTON

pot als potters wiþ pottis dos.
quen he his new vessel for-dos
& hit be noȝt vn-to his pay.
al now he tempris his clay.
& makis eft in-to balle. [leaf 97]
a better potte to make wiþ alle.
of noȝt he lokis quilk was quilk.
bot makis a-noþer out of þat ilk
wele fairer þen hit first was wroȝt.
riȝt squa salle criste doute þou noȝt.
he þat is lorde of erþ & heiuen.
mai of þat ilk seluin eyuen.
þat first was moltin in-tö lame.
make a wele fairer licame.
& if þer-of wáre mare & lesse.
ga mesure hit als his willis is.
On paske-dai sais saintis some
at þe dai of dome salle come.
þe dai he did him-self vprise
he wil vs raise þat ilk wise.
he salle deme at midwarde þe niȝt
þat ilk time he sende his miȝt
vn-til egipt þat folk to quel.
þat ilk time he heried helle.
þat ilk time salle come þat king
his lele vn-til his blis to bring.
Þe stede of dome quare al sal bete
vs tellis Ioel þe gode prophete
þat þorou his mouþ sais driȝtin.
quen I salle haue merci of mine.
salle bréke þaire bandis & þair lacis
I. salle ham confort & solace.
In þe vale of Iosaphat I. sale.
do gedder to-gedder alle ledis hale
þer salle I. giue dome of dede.
bot mani man þat wele can rede

FAIRFAX

Bot als potter wid his pottis dos
Quen he his nu vessel fordos,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
He castis sone all in a ball
A better for to make wid-all,
Noght he lokis quilk was *quilk*,
Bot makes an o*per* of *þat* ilk
wele fairer þan þe first was wroght;
Right sua sal crist, ne dute þu noght.
He þat es lau*er*d of erd and heuen
Mai of þat ilke seluen euen
þat first was molten *in* to lam,
Make a wele fairer licam,
And if þarof was mar or lesse,
To mesur[1] als his will it es. [1 MS. mesin]
[O]n paske day, say saintes sum,
þat þe day of dome sal cum,
þe day he wald him-self vprise
He sal vs raise *þat* ilke wise;
He sal deme at midward þe night,
þat ilk time he sent his might,
vnto egip *þat* folk to quell,
þat ilke time he herid hell.
þat ilk time sal cum *þat* king,
His lele vnto blis þaim to bring.
[þ]e sted of dome quar all sal mete,
vs tellis ioel þe pr*o*phete,
And thoru his muth vs sais drightin,
"Que*n* i sal haue m*er*ci of min,
Sal breke þair bandes a[*n*]d þair lace,
I sal þaim confort and solace,
In wale of iosaphat i sall
Do to be gedrid ledis all,
þar sal i giue mi dome of drede;"
Bot mani mai, þou þai can rede,

But as þe potter doþ ful wel
whenne he fordoþ his new vessel
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
He casteþ soone al in a bal
A bettre for to make wiþ al
Not he lokeþ whiche was whilk
But makeþ anðþ*er* of *þat* ilke
Feirer þen þe furst was wrou3t
So shal crist doute we nou3t
He *þat* is lord of erþe & heuen
May of *þat* ilke selue euen
þat furst was molten in to lame
Make a wel feirer bicame
And if hit were more or les
To mesure hit as his wille es
¶ On paske day saye seyntis som*me*
þat þe day of dome shal com*me*
þat day he wolde hi*m* self vp rise
He shal vs reise þat ilke wise
He shal deme at mydny3t
þat same day he sent his mi3t
Vnto egipte þe folk to quelle
And in suche tyme he harewed helle
þat ilke tyme shal com *þat* kynge
His trewe to his blisse brynge
þe place of dome þ*er*e alle shul mete
vs telleþ Iohel þe pr*o*phete
And in hi*m* seiþ oure lord fyne
whenne I shal haue mercy of myne
And breke þe bondes of her trespace
I shal hem cou*m*forte & solace
In vale of Iosephat I shalle
Do to be gedered ledes alle
[2]þ*er*e shal I 3yue my doom of drede
But mony 3it con þis not rede [2 leaf 137]

Wat noght þis word i for-wit quath,
Quat takens vale o iosaphat,
A-mang a hundret men o wan
Ne vnderstandes it noght an.
þai wene þat vr lauerd dright
Sal cum vnto þat dale to light,
þat iosaphat es cald ai quar,
Wenis þe dome it sal be þar,
Vnder þe mont of oliue[t],
Als it es neuend thoru prophet; [If 129, col. 1]
þai tent allan bot to þe letter,
And littel es þam þar-of þe better.
Iosaphat, qua giues entent,
Bitakens godds Iugement,
Ierom sais o þat propheci,
þat Iosaphat mai signifi
Vr lauerd dome, qua rightli spelles,
þat hers þe word and nathing elles.
Bot qua will wijt þe soth and right
O sant paule sagh he might,
He sais þat vr lauerd sal ligh[t]
Dun to þe cludes þat ar on hight,
O-loft in þe air he sal him sceu,
To dŭ his mightes for to knau.
þar sal we mete wit him to lend,
For euermar wit-vten end.
þe wicked, þat dred noght his au,
Here dun þai sal be dempt lau,
þai sal na might haf þider to win,
Sua heui carked o þair sin;
Vp in þe ski þe dome sal be,
Sua truus hali kirc and we:
Bot es naman sa wis can tell
Hu lang at dom þat crist sal duell,
Bot þe vprising witvten hon,
Ful suith i-wiss it sal be don,

vnderstandis noȝt al verray.
quat þe vale of Iosaphat is to say.
a-mange a hundre men of wane
vnder-standis hit wele noȝt an.
þai wene atte our lorde of miȝt.
sal come in-to þat dale to liȝt.
þat Iosaphat is calde ay quare
& wenis þe dome hit sal be þare
vnder þe mounte of oliuete.
als hit is neyuened of þat prophete
þai take na kepe bot to þe letter.
& litel is ham þer-of þe better.
Iosaphat qua giues entent
be-takenis goddis Iuggement
Ierom sais of þat prophecy.
þat Iosaphat mai signify.
our lordes dome qua riȝtly spellis
þat beris þe worde & na þing ellis.
bot qua wille wite soþ & riȝt
of saint paul sagh he miȝt.
he sais þat our lorde sal liȝt
vn-to þe cloudis þat ar on hiȝt.
in þe aire on loft he sal him shaw.
to do his miȝtis for to knaw.
þer sal we wete quere. we sal lende
to dwelle for euer wiþ-outen ende.
þe wicked atte dred noȝt his awe.
here doun þai sal be dampned lawe.
þai sal na miȝt haue vp to win.
for þe birþin of þaire syn.
vp in þe skew þe dome salle be
squa trawes hali kirk & we
Bot is na man squa wise can telle
how lange atte dome þat crist sal
bot þe vprising wiþ-outen hone [dwel.
ful squiþe I.-wis hit sal be done.

COTTON FAIRFAX

wat noght þis word i forwid quath,
Quat bitakins vale of iosaphat,
Amang a hundreth men of wane [If 153, col. 1]
It vnderstandes wele noght ane.
þai wene þan þat vr lauerd dright
Sal cum into þat uale to light,
þat iosaphat es called siquar,
þai wene þe dome sal be þar,
vnder þe mont of oliuete,
Als it es tald of prophete;
þai tent allan bot to þe letter,
And littel es þaim þar-of þe better.
Iosaphat, qua tas entent,
Bi-takenis godes iugement,
Ierom sais of þat prophesie,
þat iosaphat mai signefie
vr lauerd dome, quat rightli spellis,
þat beris þe word and noght ellis.
Bot qua will witt þe soth and right
Of saint paul sau he might,
He sais vs þat vr lauerd sal light
Dun to þe cludes þat er on hight,
In þe aire o-loft he sal him schau,
To do his mightes for to knau,
þar sal we mete wid him to lend,
For euermare widuten end.
þe wicked, þat drede noght his au,
Here dun sal þai be demed lau,
þai sal haue na might vp to win,
Sua heui carked[1] of þair sin;
vp in þe sky þe dome sal be,
Sua trus hali kirke and we. [1 *It looks like* carijed *in MS.*]
Bot es na man sua wise can tell
Hu lang at dome iesu sal duell,
Bot þe vprising widvten hone,
Ful suith i wis it sal be done,

GÖTTINGEN

woot not mony bi þis tale
what tokeneþ Iosephathes vale
Among an hundride men allone
Vndirstondeþ hit not one
þei wene þat oure lord of myȝt
Shal com into þat vale to liȝt
þat Iosephat is nemed eer
Men wene þe doom shal be þeer
Vndir þe mounȝt of oliuete
As hit is tolde of prophete
þei tente only but to þe lettre
litil þerfore be þei þe bettur
Iosephat who takeþ tent
Bitokeneþ goddes iuggement
Ierom seiþ of þat prophecie
þat Iosephat may signifie
Oure lordis dome who truly spelles
þat is þe word and nouȝt elles
But who so wol wite þe soþe riȝt
As at seint poules word he myȝt
He seiþ oure lord liȝte shal
Doun to þe cloudes abouen vs al
In þe eir aboue he shal him showe
To done his miȝte to vs be knowe
þere shul we mete wiþ him to lende
Euermore wiþouten ende
þe wickede þat dreden not his awe
Here doun shul be demed lawe
þei shul no miȝte haue vp to wynne
For heuy karked of her synne
Vp in þe sky þe doom shal be
So troweþ holy chirche & we
But is no mon so wis con telle
How longe at doom ihesu shal dwelle
But þe vprisyng of euerychone
Shal be done soone anone

TRINITY

Bath sal rise in littel wai,
All þat war ded and þat sal dei.
Saint austin sais enent *þat* dai
Es nan can godds consail sai.
O dome man clepis it þe dai,
Quer þar be an or maa or nai,
Vnder þe nam o dai men sall,
Vnder-stand þe time þat all
Sal be dempt at þat dom sa *strang*,
Quer-sum it last scort quil or lang.
þai þat sal brathli dei þat tide,
To bete sal þai na space abide,
Bot þai þat has bot *sinnes* light
Sal clengid be al for þe sight
O feinds sal to þe dai be ledd,
For þai for him sal be sa redd,
He sal ha dome sa lath to be,
þat santes þat on him sal se
Bath þai dred him sal and gru,
Ne þis ne thar na man mistru,
þat þan in *sinnes* light war þan, [col. 2]
And penance þar-of don has nan.
For penance sal haue na noþer pine,
Bot þat dred o þe wiþer win,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat drednes sal be sua vn-mete,
þat it mai all sli plightes be[te],
þat funden ar þan in dedli sin,
þai weind to pain wit-vten blin.
¶ At þis dome þat es forwit melt,
Sal al lede in four be delt,
þe god in tuin on his righthand,
þe wick in tuin þe left to stand ;
þe formast rau sal stan him nere,
Als þaa þat er his dughti dere,

COTTON

baþ sal rise in litel weye.
al þat ware dede & at sal deye.
saint austin sais touchand *þat* day.
is nane can goddis consail say.
of dome men callis hit þe day.
queþer *þer* be ma þen an or nay.
vnder þe name of day men sal.
vnderstande þe time þat alle.
salle be dampned at *þat* dome sa *strange*
queþer hit last short quile or lange.
Þai þat sal braþli deye þat tide.
to bete sal þai na space a-bide.
bot þai þat has bot synnis liȝt.
sal clensed bę alle for þe siȝt.
þe feindis sal to þe dome be led.
to make þa wrecched caitefs dred.
þai sal haue dome sa lagli to be.
þat saintis þat on him sal se.
mani man for ham sal grow.
& þat þar na man mistrow.
qua-sim in sin liȝt is tane.
& penaunce þar-fore done has nane
þaire penaunce sal be seurely
to loke on þa deuels witerli.
þe drede of ham can na man. tel
þai ar sa wikked & sa felle.
þat dredenes sal be squa vnmete
þat hit mai al suche synnis bete.
& þa þat ar in dedeli sin. [leaf 97, back]
sal winde to pine wiþ-outen blin.
At þis dome be-fore melt.
sal alle lede in four be delt.
þe gode in twin on his riȝthande
þe wikked riȝt squa on þe lift to stand
þe formast þan sal stande him nere
als þa þat ar duȝti and dere

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN

Bath sal rise in a littel quile,
All þat er dede and þat sal deie.
Saint austin sais enent þat day
Es nan can godes consail say.
Of domé men callis it þe day, [col. 2]
Queþer þar be ma þan an or nay,
vnder þe nam of dai men sall,
vnder-stand þe time þat all
Sal be demp at þat dome sua strang,
Queþer it last schor quile or lang.
[þ]ai þat sall brathli die þat tide,
To bete sal[1] þay na space abide, [1 MS. repeats sal]
Bot þat þat has bot sinnes light
Sal clenged be al for þe sigh[t]
Of feindes þat sal to þe dome be ledd,
For þai for þaim sal be sua dred,
þai sal haue dome sua lath to be,
þat saintes þat on þaim sal se
Bath þai drede sal and gru,
And þis thar na man mistrou,
þat þan in sinnes light war tane,
And penance þarfor don has nane.
For penance sal haue nan oþer pine,
Bot þat drede of þe witherwine,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat dredenes sal be sua vnmete,
þat it may all suilk plightes bete,
þat funden er in dedeli sin,
þai weind to pine widuten blin.
[A]T þis dome es forwid melt,
Sal all ledis in foure be delt,
þe gode in tuin on his right hand,
þe wick in tuin on left to stand;
þe formast rau sal stand him nere,
Als þa þat es his dughti dere,

TRINITY

Boþe shul rise þenne sikurly
Alle þat are dede & shulen dy
Seint austyn seiþ of þat day
Is noon con goddes counsel say
þe day of doom hit callen men
wheþer þer be mo þen oon þen
Vndir þe name of day men shalle
vndirstonde þe tyme þat alle
Shal be demed at doom so strong
wheþer hit laste short while or long
þei þat bremely shul deȝe þat tide
To bete shul haue no space to bide
And þei þat haue but synnes liȝt
Shul clensed be for þat siȝt
Of fendes þat shul to doom be led
þei shul of hem be so adred
þei shul at doom so lodly be
þat seintis þat shul on hem se
Quake shul þei for fere & drede
To mistrowe þis. is no nede
þo þat in liȝt synnes be take
And dud no penaunce for þat sake
þei shul haue noon oþere pyne
But siȝte of þat lithur hyne
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þat ferdenes shal be so vnmete
þat hit may alle suche synnes bete
þat founden are in dedly synne
wenden to peyne wiþouten blynne
¶ At þis day as we may seen
Alle ledes in foure dalt shul ben
þe gode in two on his riȝt honde
þe wicked in two on lifte to stonde
þe formast rowe shul stonde him nere
þo þat ben his dereworþe dere

þat al þis werld welth for-sok,
And anerli to godd þam tok.
þat sin and sak for him forhuud,
And bodi and saul al til him buud;
Went þaim in to religiun,
And did þair bodis in prisun,
And suonken þam bath dai and night,
For to beserue vr laue*r*d dright.
Gret laue*r*scip sal þar be lent,
For-qui þai sal onan be dempt,
Alle þe hali men sal cum
Wit vr laue*r*d vnto þe dome,
Noght to be dempt, wel sal þou wijt,
Bot in þair setteles for to sett,
For felauscip vr laue*r*d to bere,
Bath als iustis and demester.
Ie*s*u crist es lang i wiss,
Sin he þis couenand hight til his.
þe toiþer rau biside sal bene,
Sal be ful luueli on to sene,
þat sal be o god cristen lede,
þat did in lijf mani gode dede.
þat þof þai riches had i-nogh,
þarfor þai to na tresur drogh,
Bot suilk als þai had in catel
þai did to pouer for to dele,
And gaf þair hert for luue o mede
þe nede for to cleth and fede;
And willi war to do, and gladd,
þat men of hali kirc þam badd;
And did wel here þair mis to mend,
Truli truand at þair end. [1.lf 129, bk, col. 1]
[1]Suilk men þat sua bar þam here,
O dome bot god sal þai noght here,
Ful light sal be þair lott to dai,
To þaim ful suetli sal he sai;

COTTON

þat alle þis werldis wil for-soke.
& vtterli to god ham toke.
þat sin & sake for him houed.
& bodi & saule to him bowed.
þat went in-to religioun.
& did þaire bodis in p*r*isou*n*.
& t*ra*uailled aboute dai & niȝt
for to serue our lorde of miȝt.
grete lordeshepe salle ham be lent.
of na dome salle þai be shent.
¶ alle þe hali men salle come.
wiþ our lorde vn-to þat dome.
noȝt to be dampned þou sal wite.
bot in þaire segis for to sitte.
for felawshepe our lorde to bere
baþ as iustise & demester.
lange hit is sin c*r*ist I.-wisse.
þis couenaunde had hiȝt til his.
þe toþ*er* rawe be-side sal bene.
a loueli company to sene.
þat sal be of gode c*r*isten lede.
þat did in life mani gode dede.
al if þai richesse had I.-nogh̄.
þar-fore þai to na tresour drogh̄.
bot squilk as þai had in catele.
þai did to pouer men hit dele.
& gaf þaire hert for loue of mede.
þe nēdi for to cleþ and fede.
& willi ware to do & glad.
þat men of hali kirk ham bad.
& did þaire t*re*spas here amende.
truli trawande atte þaire ende
squilk men þat squa bare ham here
of dome bot gode sal þai noȝt here
ful liȝt sal be þaire charge þat dai.
to ham ful squeteli salle he say.

FAIRFAX

GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY
þat all þis werldis welth forsoke,		þat al þis worldis welþe forsoken
And anerli to god þaim toke.	23046	And only to god hem token
þat sinn and sake for him for hu[u]d,		And lasten of þe fulþe of synne
And bodi and saul til him buud;		An bisieden hem to pleisen hym
And weint þaim in to religion,	23049	And wenten into religioun
And did þair bodijs als in preson,		And duden her bodies into prisoun
And suonkin þaim bath dai and night,		And swonken boþe day & nyȝt
For to serue vr lauerd fair and bright.		To serue god ful of myȝt
Gret lauerd-schip sal þir be lent, [lf 153, back, col. 1]		þenne shul þei be made so fre [lf 137, bk]
For-qui þai sal of nan be dempt,		þat þei shul not demed be
All þe hali men sal cume	23055	Alle þese-holly shul come
wid vr lauerd vnto þe dome,		wiþ oure lorde vnto þe dome
Noght to dempt, þat sal þu witt,		Not to be demed we shul wite
Bot in þair settlis for to sitt,		But in her setes for to sit
For felauschip vr lauerd bere,	23059	Feloushipe oure lord to bere
Bath als iustis and demister.		Boþe as Iustise and demere
Iesus crist lang es i-wiss,		Longe is siþen ihesu crist I wis
Siþen he þis couenand hight till his.		Het þis couenaunt vnto his
[þ]e toþer rau biside sal be,	23063	¶ þe toþer rowe þat bi side shal be
Sal be ful luueli on to se,		Shal be louely onne to se
Sal be of gode cristen lede,		Hit shal be of good cristen lede
þat did in lijf mani gode dede.		þat duden in lif mony good dede
þat þou þai riches had enogh[1], [1 MS. enoght]		þat þouȝe þei riches had Inouȝe
þar-for þai to na tresur drogh,	23068	þerfore þei to no tresour drouȝe
Bot suilk als þai had in catele		But greet parti of her catele
þai did to pouer men at dele,		þei dud to pore men hit dele
And gaue þair herte for luue of mede		And her hertis for loue of mede
þe nedi for to clath and fede;	23072	þe nedy for to cloþe & fede
And willi war to do, and glad,		And willeful were & þerto glad
þat men of hali kirke þaim bad;		To do as holy chirche hem bad
And did wele here þair mis to mend,		And here wolde her mis amende
Treuli trouand at þair end.	23076	And trewe bileuen at her ende
Suilk men þat sua bar þaim her,		þese men þat þus hem bare in fere
Of dome bot gode sal þai n[o]ght here,		þei shul but of good doom here
Ful light sal be þair part þat day,		Liȝt shal be her part þat day
Til þaim ful suetli sal he say,	23080	To hem swetely shal he say

1320 TO THE GOOD CHRIST SAYS, "I WAS HUNGRY, THIRSTY, IN PRISON, NAKED, AND YE COMFORTED ME; YE HAVE DONE WELL, AND SHALL HAVE LASTING BLISS."

"Yee blisced folk, bath men and wiues,
þat me war seruand in ÿur liues,
In mi greuance yee did me gode,
I was hungre, yee gaf me fode;
Me thristed sare, drinc yee me broght;
Prisund i was, and yee me soght;
Quen i in sekenes was sare,
Yee com for to comforth mi care;
O naked-hed quen i drogh arme,
Yee gaf me clething me to warme;
Quen i was will and vte o rest,
Godli toke yee me to gest.
For yee ha serued me sua wele, ...
To mede yee sal haf lastand cele,
þe cele þat yee haf soght to win,
For euer sal yee leng þar-in."
þan sal þire felauscip tua
Lede lastand liue for euer and a.
þat ihesu crist mot bring vs to!
For in þis werld es bot vn-ro,
Ful wel es him þat won mai þar,
þat kyth was neuer cuth o care.
þar sal stand on þis oþer side,
Wreches stad in waful wide,
And o þaim sal man se alsua
þair parti to be delt in tua.
Lath and stincand sal þai be,
Sari sorful on to se,
þe first range mast stincand,
Sal be o wreches mistruand;
þat renaid ar traitors and fals,
Murthereres and monsuorn als,
þat thoru cursing or oþer plight,
O kirc has tint þe hali wit right.
Fra commun vte o cristen men
þaa care-ful eth sal be to kene,

COTTON

3e blessed folk baþ men & wyuis.
þat me ware seruand in 3our liuis.
In my greuaunce 3e did me gode.
I was hungri 3e gaf me fode.
me þristed sare drink 3e me bro3t.
prisoned I was & 3e me so3t.
quen I. in sekenes stad was sare.
3e come to conforte me of care.
for calde of bodi quen I. toke harme
3e gaf me claþis me for to warme.
quen I. was wil of way vn-rest.
godeli toke 3e me to gest.
for 3e haue seruid me sqüa wele
to mede 3e sal haue lastande cele
þe cele þat 3e haue so3t to win.
for euer salle 3e lenge þer-in.
for-þi 3e salle as I. 3ou say.
haue lastande life for euer & ay.
þe quilk ihesus criste bring vs to.
for in þis werlde is bot vn-roo.
ful wele is him þat wone mai þare
for thar him neuer þan wite of care
Þer salle be on his oþer side
wrecchis standand in waful wede
& on ham salle he alsqua.
þaire party do be dalt in twa.
foule & stincande sal þai be.
sary & sorouful on to se.
¶ þe first raw þat ar stincande.
sal be of wrecchis mistrawand
þat renaïde ar & traitours als
man mirþeres & theuis fals.
þat þorou cursing or oþer pli3t.
of kirk has tint þe help wiþ ri3t
fra þe commune of cristen men.
þa traitours ar eth atte ken.

FAIRFAX

"3e blisced folk, bath men and wiues,	3e blessed folk men & wyues
þat me war seruand in 3ur liues,	þat to me serued in 3oure lyues
In mi greuance 3e did me gode,	In my disese 3e dud me gode
Quen i was hungri, 3e gaf me fode;	Whenne I hongride 3e 3aue me fode
Me thrcisted sare, drinc 3e me broght;	Me þirsted sore drinke 3e me brou3t
Presund i was, and 3e me soght;	Prisoned I was & 3e me sou3t
Quen i was stad in sekenes sare,	when I in sekenes stad was sore
3e come for to confort mi care;	3ē coom to coumforte me perfore
Of nakedhede quen i toke harm,	Bi nakudnes whenne I toke harm
3e gaf me clething wid to warm;	wiþ cloþing 3e made me warm
Quen i was will and vte of rest, [col. 2]	whenne I was wagering out of rest
Godli tok 3e me to gest.	Godely toke 3e me to gest
For 3e haue serued me sua wele,	For 3e to me were so hende
To mede 3e sal haue lastand sele,	3e shul haue heuen wiþouten ende
þe sele þat 3e haue soght to win,	Euer 3e shul haue hit wiþ wynne
For euer sal 3e duell þar-in."	Neuermore perfro to twynne
þan sal þir felauschipis tua	þenne shul þese companyes two
Lede lastand lijf for euer and a.	To heuen wiþouten ende go
þat iesus crist most bring vs to!	Ihesu crist vs þider brynge
For in þis werld es bot vnro,	For here is febul abidynge
Ful wele es him [þat] won mai þare,	[. . . . .
þat kith was neuer cuth to care.	. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
[þ]ar sal stand on his oþer side,	¶ þenne shul stonde on his opere side
wreches stad in wa ful wide,	wrecched stad in wo ful wide
An of þaim sal men se alsua	þe lord of my3t þat al walt
þair parti to be delt in tua.	Shal do hem in two be dalt
Laith and stinkand sal þai be,	Lodly & stynkynge shul þei be
Sari and sorful on to se,	Sory & sorweful on to se
þe first rau þe mast stinkand,	þe furste moost stynkonde
Sal be of wreches mistrouand;	þat shul be of þe wrecches mistrowonde
þe renaid er traiturs and fals,	þat renayed are traitours fals
Murtherers and mansuorn als,	Murþereres & forsworen als
þat thoru cursing or oþer plight,	þat þour3e cursyng or opere pli3t
Of kirc has tint þe help wid right.	Haue lost holy chirches li3t
Fra comun vte of cristen men	Fro comynynge of cristen men
þa carful eth sal be to ken,	þo careful shul be eþ to ken

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

þat in þis liif wás wont tó lij
In hordom and in lecheri,
Foluand al þair flexsli will,
And mast þam liked dedis ill
Wit-vten reuth, or will to mend;
Vn-scriuen war þai at þair end,
Bot deied in dedli sin o ded, [col. 2]
þire to deme sal be na nede,
For þai war dempt ar þai com þare,
þair dom apoin þam self þai bare.
¶ þe toiþer rau es ill inogh,
O cristen fals and ful o wogh,
þat mas þam cristen men wit nam,
And vnder serues godds gram.
Falsli es he cristen calld,
þat crist laghes wil noght hald,
Fals it es þat luue to knau,
þat noþer wil for luue ne au
Do þat him suld be to queme,
Quar-wit man might him-seluen yeme.
Bot in pride and in trecheri,
In nith and enst and licheri,
And in vntelland sinnes fele,
þe hundret part i mai noght mele,
þat man right nu his lijf in ledis,
Sa duked in þair wicked hedis.
On ilk said þan gadrid þai,
Bot littel beris þe pouer a-wai,
þai er sa gnede þat þai ne mai spare,
Noþer to giue þam less and mare.
þe couaitise, for-soth to tell,
Has mani sauls broght to hell,
Bisueled it has þis werld on bred,
Vnnethes sal man find an in lede
þat wel will scriue þam o þis sake,
Ne for na consail mendes mak.

COTTON

þat in þaire life was wont to ly.
in horedome & in liccherie.
folowande alle þaire hert wille.
& mast ham likid didis ille.
wiþ-outen reuþ or wil to mende
vn-shriuin ware þai at þaire ende
bot deied in dedeli syn of dede.
þer to deme sal be na nede.
for þai ware dampnid or þai come þare
þaire dome a-pon ham-self þai bare
þe toþer rawe is il I.-nogh.
of cristen fals & ful of wogh.
þat makis ham cristen men wiþ name
& vnder seruis goddis grame.
falsli is he cristen calde.
þat cristis laghes wil noȝt halde.
fals hit is þat loue to knaw. [leaf 98]
þat nauþer wille for loue ne awe.
do þat him sulde be to queme
quar-wiþ men miȝt him-seluin ȝeme
pot in pride & treccherie.
& in nyste & in liccherie
& vntellande sinnis fele.
þe hundre part I. mai noȝt mele.
þat man riȝt now his life in ledis
squa dogged in þaire wikked dedis
on ilk side þen gedder þai.
bot litel beris þe pouer a-way.
þai ar sa gnede at þai ne may spare
nauþer to giue ham lasse ne mare.
couetise for-soþ to telle
has broȝt mani saulis to helle.
be-giled hit has þe werlde on brede
vnneþ sal men finde an in lede.
þat wele wille shriue ham of þair sake.
ne for na counsail amendis make.

FAIRFAX

þat in þair lijf war wont to lij	23117	*þat* in her lif were won to ly	
In hordam and in lechori,		In horedome and in lecchery	
Foluand all þair flesli will,		Folwynge al her flesshes wille	
þat mast þaim liked, dedis ill	23120	And moost hem liked dedes ille	
widvten reuth, or will to mende;		wiþouten pite or wille to mende	
vnschriuen war þai at þair end,		And vnshryuen were at her ende	
Bot deid in dedeli sin of dede,	23123	But deȝed in dedly synne of dede	
þir to deme sal be na nede,		Hem to deme shal be no nede	
For þai war dempt ar þai com þar,		þei were dampned er þei coom þere	
þair dome apon þaim self þai bar.		Her doom vpon hem self þei bere	
[þ]e toþer rau es ill enogh,	23127	¶ þe oþere rowe is euel ȝnowȝe	
Of cristen fals and ful of wogh,		Of fals cristen ful of wowȝe	
[1] þat mas þaim cristen men wid nam,		*þat* callen hem cristen men in name	
And vnder seruis all goddès gram.		And euer disseruen goddes grame	
Falsli es he cristen cald, [1 leaf 151, col. 1]		Falsely is he for cristen tolde	
þat cristes laus wil noght hald,	23132	*þat* wol not cristis lawes holde	
Fals it es þat luue to knau,		Fals is þat loue to knawe	
þat nouþer will for luue ne au		*þat* nouþer wol for loue ny awe	
Do þat him suld be to queme,	23135	Do þat shulde god queme	[leaf 138]
Quar-wid men might him-self ȝeme.		And þerwiþ miȝte him self ȝeme	
Bot in pride and in tricheri,		But in pride & tricchery	
In nith and enst and licheri,		In nythe & onde & lecchery	
And in vntalland sinnes fele,	23139	And in vntolde synnes fele	
þe hundreth part mai i noght mele,		þe hundride part may I not mele	
þat man right nu his lijf in-ledis,		*þat* mon now in his lif ledes	
Sua ducke in þair wicked-hedis.		So douke þei into wickedhedes	
On ilk side þan gadrid þai,	23143	On euery side þenne gedered þei	
Bot littel bare þe pouer away,		But litil bar þe pepul awei	
þai er sua gnede þat þai ne mai spar,		For go may þei not þerfore	
Nouþer to giue þaim less ne mare.		Nouþer to ȝyue lasse ny more	
þe couaitus, for-soth to tell,		Couetise forsoþe to telle	
Has mani saule broght to hell,	23148	Haþ mony a soule brouȝt to helle	
Bisuelid it has þis werld on brede,		Bisuyled hit haþ þe world on brede	
vnethes sal men find ane in lede		Vnneþe is þer any in lede	
þat wele will schriue þaim of þis sake		*þat* wel wol shryue hem of þis sake	
Ne for na consail mendes make.		Ny for no counsel amendes make	

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

Wijt yee for-soth all þat er slik
þai sal be dempt al wit þe wick,
To mikel soru and sijt to þam,
þat al þis we[r]ld þaim mai not raim.
Wit mikel wret and auful chere,
Vr lauerd sal sai þat þai sal here,
"Dos fles heþen, yee maledight!
Vn-to mi rike ha yee na right,
Oft i was wit malisce mette,
Bot for yow was me neuer bett;
In hungri and thrist oft sagh yee me,
Bot þar-of had yee na pite.
Gas to þe deuil, þar sal yee ga,
For to well þar-in his wa,
Euer wit-in his wa to well,
Wit him and his þar-in to dwell."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
[1] A! lauerd, quat he war wijs þat moght
Stedfast hald þis dai in thoght! [1 If 130, col. 1]
To forget þat dai neuermar
To quils þat he liuand war.
For þan mund he her make his wai,
Fra wrak to were him on þat dai;
Fra þat dai forth þou agh to min,
Sal neuer fra bodi þi saul tuin,
For god and il to-gedir ar,
þai wroght ar þai tuined war.
To-gedir sal þai tak als-sua,
þair worthi mede in wel and wa,
Oþer in hell or heuen[2] pine, [2 so in MS.]
Wit sathanas, þat wiþerwin,

COTTON

wite ȝe for-soþ al þat is suche.
sal be dampned litel & muche.
to mikil sorou & site to þaime.
þat alle þis werlde mai noȝt haṁ raime.
¶ wiþ mikil wraþ & aghful chere
our lorde sal say þat þai salle here
do fleis heiþen ȝe cursed wiȝt.
vn-to mi blis haue ȝe na riȝt.
oft I. was wiþ malese mette.
bot for ȝou was I. neuer þe bette.
In hungre þrist oft sagh̄ ȝe me.
bot þar-of had ȝe na pite
gas to helle per salle ȝe ga.
for to welle euer in wa.
euer wiþ-in his wa to welle.
wiþ him & his þat is in helle.
wiþ him ȝe serued wiþ him ȝe wende
euer-mare werlde wiþ-outen ende.
gas wiþ him þat ȝe haue mint.
for ȝour sorou salle neuer stint.
& þa þat has seruid me.
of þaire ioy salle neuer ending be.
A lorde quat he ware wise at moȝt
stedefast halde þis dai in þoȝt
to for-gete þat dai neuer-mare
to-quilis þat he liuande ware.
for þan muȝt he make here his wai
fra wrake to were him of þat day
fra þat day forþ þou agh̄ to myn.
salle neuer fra bodi saule twin.
for alle þe didis þai did are.
þai wroȝt or þai twynned ware
for-þi to-gedder þai salle take squa.
queþer hit be wele or wa.
auþer in heiuen or helle pine.
wiþ sathanas þat wiþer-wine.

FAIRFAX

witt ȝe for-soth all þat er slike 23153
þai sal be demed all wid þe quick,
To mekil soru and site to þaim,
þat all þis werld þaim mai noght raim.
wid mekil wreth and auful chere,
vr lauerd sal say þat þai sal here,
"Do fleis heþen, ȝe maledight! 23159
vnto mi blis haf ȝue na right,
Oft i was wid malese mett, 23161
Bot for ȝou was i neuer þe bett;
In hunger and thrist oft sau ȝe me,
Bot þar-of had ȝe no pite.
Gas to þe deuil, þar sal ȝe ga,
Forto well wid-in his wa, 23166
Euer wid-in his wa to well, [col. 2]
wid him and his þat er in hell."
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .

no gap in Gött. or Heralds' Coll. MSS.]
[H]a! lauerd, quat he war wise þat
Stedfast hald þis day in thoght! [moght
To forget þat day neuer mare 23177
To-quilis þat he liueand ware.
For þan might he make here his way,
Fra wrake to wer him on þat day;
Fra þat day forth yu au to min,
Sal neuer saule fra bodi tuin, 23182
For gode and ill þat þai did are,
Samen quilis þai to-gider ware.
To-gider sal þai take alsua, 23185
þair worthi mede in wele or wa,
Ouþer in heuen or hell pine,
wid sathanas, þat witherwine, 23188

GÖTTINGEN

Wite hit wele þo þat suche are
Shul be demed al in care
To muchel sorwe & wo to þaym
Al þis world miȝt hem not raym
Wiþ muchel wrapþe & woful chere
Oure lord shal saye þat þei shul here
Do fleeþ hennes ȝe maledigt
To my blis haue ȝe no riȝt
Ofte I was wiþ male ese met
But for ȝou ferde I neuer þe bet
In hongur & þirst of say ȝe me
But þerof hadde ȝe no pite
Goþ to þe deuel þere shul ȝe go
For to welle euer in wo
Euer in his wo to welle
Wiþ him & his þat are in helle
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .

. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
¶ A lord he were wis þat mouȝt
Studfastly holde þis day in þouȝt
And to forȝete hit neuermore
Whiles þat he lyuynge wore
þenne miȝte he make here his way
Fro wreche to were him on þat day
Fro þat day be comen In
Shal neuer soule fro bodi twyn
For good & euele þat þei dud ere
Whil þei to gider alyue were
To gider shul þei take also
Her worþi mede in wele or wo
Ouþer in heuen or elles in helle
Wiþ sathanas euer to dwelle

TRINITY

þat fra þe jugement be made	23189	þat fra þe iugement be made.
Sal casten be, wit-vten bade,		salle castin be wiþ-outen bade.
In a stincand stang o fire;		in a stincande staunke of fire.
þar sal be yolden him his hire,		*þer* salle be ȝolden ham þaire hire.
Als sais þe bok in priuete,	23193	squa sais þe boke of priuate.
þat to sant Iohn was scaud to se.		þat to saintis was shewed to se.

[*Description of Hell and its Nine Pains.*]

And qui it stincand stang es cald,		& quy þat stincande staunke is calde
þar es resun, qua sum wil hald;		ȝe salle hit here & ȝe walde
Stang als men sais es vmstund	23197	a staunke is as men sais sum stounde.
Sua depe þat þar-on es na grund,		sa depe atte *þer*-on is na grounde.
Alsua þe pine of hell pine...		alsqua þe pitte of helle pine.
It es sua depe, wit-vten fine,	23200	hit is squa depe wiþ-outen fine.
þat end ne best þar neuer apon,		at ende-*þer* was neuer a-pon.
A stank it calls for-þi sant Iohn.		for-þi a staunke hit callis saint Iohn.
He þat es duked ans dun,		he þat comis anis *þer*-in.
Cums neuer mare o þat prisun;		mai he neuer out of hit wyn.
þe fire þat þar es for to brin,	23205	þe fire hit dos squa harde brin.
Neuer mare ne mai it blin.	De penis	& neuer-mare mai hit blin.
viij paines principale es þar,		¶ mani harde painis ar þare
Crist lat us neuer þider far!		& neyuer confort to couer of care.
þe first it es þe fire sa hatte,		þe first hit is þe fire sa hate
þat al þe mikel se sa wate,	23210	if alle þe mikil see sa wate
þof þat it casten war þar-in,		ware haly alle caste *þer*-in.
Suld it neuer þe less brin;		ne sulde hit neyuer þe lesse brin.
Sua þat vr fire ne mai namare		squa at our fire mai na mare.
Again þat fire þat brin þar,	23214	againis þe fire atte brinis þare.
þan painted fire gain vrs moght,		þen paintid fire againe ours moȝt
þat apon awagh war wroght;		þat on a wagh wiþ man ware wroȝt
Euer it brennes dai and night,		euer hit brinis dai & niȝt.
Bot neuermare it castes light.	23218	bot neuer mare hit castis liȝt.
¶ þe toþer paine is tald sa kene,		¶ þe toþer pine is talde squa kene.
þat mans muth it mai noght mene,		þat mannis mouþ mai hit noȝt mene
þat þof a fern fell war made,	[col. 2]	þat if a hille of fire ware made
And thoru a chance þar-in it gladd,		& þorou chaunce þou in hit slade.

COTTON FAIRFAX

þat fra þat iugement be made	23189	Fro þat Iuggement þenne be done
Sal casten be, widuten bade,		þenne shul þei be casten sone
In a stinkand stanck of fire;		In a stynkynge pit of fire
þar sal be ȝolden him his hire,		þere shal be ȝolden hem her hire
Als sas þe boke of preuite	23193	As seiþ þe book of priuete
þat saint iohn was schaud to se.		þat seint Ion was set to se

[*Description of Hell and its Nine Pains.*]

And qui þat stinkand stanck es cald,		[. . . . .
þar es resun, qua can bi-hald;	23196	. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
Stanck als men sais vmstunt		A pit men calleþ ofte bi stounde
Es sua depe þat þar-on es na grund,		þat þat haþ in him no grounde
Alsua þe pitt of hell pine	23199	So þe pit of helle pyne
It es suo depe, widuten fine,		Hit is so deep wiþouten fyne
þat end ne bes þar neuer apon,		þat ende beþ þere neuer vp on
A stanck for-þi it callis saint iohn.		A stang for þi hit calleþ Ion
He þat es duked anes þai dun,	23203	He þat doukeþ ones þer doun
Comis neuer vte of þat prèsun;		Comeþ neuer out of þat prisoun
þe fire þat þar es forto brin,		þe fire þat þere is for to brynne
Neuer mar ne mai it blin.	23206	Neuermore may hit blynne
[N]Ine paines principal es þar,		¶ Nyne peynes principale be þere
Crist lat vs neuer dider far!		Crist let vs neuer be in þat fere
þe first it es þe fire sua hate,		¶ þe furst hit is fuyr of hete
þat all þe mekil see sua [wate],	23210	þat al þe muchel see so wete
þou þat it casten war þar-in,	[leaf 154, bk, col. 1]	þouȝe hit were casten þer In
Ne suld it neuer þe lesse brin;		Hit shulde neuer þe lasse brin
Sua þat vr fire ne mai na mar		So þat oure fire is no more
Again þat fire þat brines þar,	23214	Aȝeiñ þe fire þat brenneþ þore
þan painted fire gain urs might,		þen peynted fire aȝeiñ oure miȝt
þat on wagh wid man war mad right;		þat on a wal bi mon were diȝt
For euer it brinnes dai and night,		For euer hit brinneþ niȝt & day
Bot neuer mar it castes light.	23218	But ȝyue liȝt neuer hit may
[þ]e toþer pine es cald sua kene,		¶ þe toþer pyne is colde so kene
þat manes muth mai noght mene,		þat monnes mouþ may hit not mene
þat þou a fire fell war made,	23221	þat þouȝe a fire were made in hast
And wid chance þat thoru glade,		And þourȝe þulke watir past
GÖTTINGEN		TRINITY

Quils þou moght turn þi hand abute,
It suld worth rose[1] witvten dute.
¶ þe thrid pine es hard to drei;
O wormes þat sal neuer dei,
Fell dragons and tades bath
þat ar apon to lok ful lath,
Ful wlatsum on to here or se,
Ful wa es þam þat þare sal be;
Als we se fixs in wat*er* suim,
Sua liue þai in þat lou sa dim.
¶ þe ferth paine it es o stinc,
þat mai naman sa mikel thinc.
¶ þe fifte es vndemnes dint,
þat þai wreches þare sal hint,
Als it war dintes on a steþi
þat smythes smittes in a smeþcy.
þaa dintes ar ful fers and fell,
Herder þan es here irinn mell.
¶ þe sext paine es noght to scape,
Es suilk mercknes men mai it g*r*ape,
Sua wonder think þar sal it be,
þat nan ne mai on oþer se.
¶ þe seuend scenscip al for þair sinn,
Ai scam lastand þat neuer sal blin,
For þar-till sal ilkan ha sight
To se scenscip on oþer plight.
¶ þe aghtand pine it es ful grise,
to se þaa warlaus in þat wise,
Strang paine es it on þam to loke,
And namli laght vntil þair crok;
þat dreri din þat balful bere,
þat þai wit-vten stint sal here,
O þaa wepand in þat waa,
þat sal þam last for eu*er* and ai:
Firend bandes es þe nind,
Als in hali writt we find,

to dwelle þ*er*-in werlde a-boute.
3et is hit worre wiþ-outen doute.
¶ þe þrid pine is harde to dreye.
of wormis atte sal neuer deye.
mani dragou*n*s & tadis baþ.
þat ar a-pon to loke ful wraþ.
ful wlaþsum auþ*er* to here or se. [leaf 98, back]
ful wa is ham atte þ*er* salle be.
als we se fisshe in wat*er* squim.
squa ly þai in þat lawe squa dim.
¶ þe iiij. paine is of stink.
þat mai na man squa mikil þink.
¶ þe .v. is heuenis of dint.
atte þa wrecches þare sal hint.
als hit ware dintis of a stiþi.
þat smiþþis smitis in þaire smeþi.
þa dintis ar ful fers & felle.
harder þen dint of Irin melle.
¶ þe vj. pine is no3t to escape
is squilk mirkenis þat man mai grape
squa wonder þink salle hit be.
þat nane ne mai on oþ*er* se.
¶ þe vij. is shame for þaire syn.
of þe quilk shame þai sal neu*er* blin.
for þer-to salle ilkane haue si3t.
to se shame on oþ*er* pli3t.
¶ þe viij. pine hit is atte grise.
to se þa deuils in þaire wise
str*a*nge paine is hit on ham to loke.
& namli qua comis in þaire croke
þat drery din þat aghful[2] bere.
at þai wiþ-outen stint sal here.
of þa sorouful caste in care.
þat ay salle last for euermare.
¶ þe ix. is bandis of fire I.-wis.
als hali writte hit wittenis.

COTTON

[1 *MS. indistinct. f Read* to yse]

FAIRFAX

[2 *MS.* laghful]

Quilis þu might turn þi hand abute,
It suld wax cald widvten dute.
[þ]e thrid þine es hard to drie,
Of wormes þat sal neuer deie,
Fell dragons and tadis bath
þat er apon to loke ful lath,
Ful laithsum on to here and se,
Ful wa es þaim þat þar sal be;
Als we se fisses in water suim,
Sua liue þai in þat lou sua dim.
[þ]e feird paine it es of stinck,
þat mai na man sua mekil thinck.
þe liȝft es vndemes of dint,
þat þa wreches þar sal hint,
Als it war dintes on a steþi
þat smethes smites in þair smethi.
þa dintes er ful fers and fell,
þarder þan dint of irin mell.
[þ]e sexte pine es naght to schape,
It es sli mirknes þat men mai grape;
Sua wonder thick þar sal it be,
þat nan ne mai on oþer se.
[þ]e seuend schinschip al for þair sin,
Ai schame lastand þat neuer sal blin,
For þar-til sal ilkan haue sight
To se schenschip on oþeres plight.
[þ]e aghtand pine it es ful grise, [col. 2]
To se þa warlaus in þair wise,
Strang pine es on þaim to loke,
And namli laght in-til þair croke;
þat dreri din, þat balful bere,
þat þai widvten stint sal here,
Of þa wepand in þair wa,
þat sal þaim last fer euer and a.
Firen bandes es þe niend,
Als in hali writt we find,

[1] In turnyng of þin honde aboute
Hit wolde be colde out of doute
¶ þe þridde pyne is harde to dreȝe
Of wormes þat shul neuer deȝe
Felle dragouns & todes boþe [1 lf 138, bk]
þat ben vpon to loke ful loþe
Ful loþsom on to here and se
Ful wo is hem þat þere shul be
As we se fisshes in watir swym
So lyue þei in þat lowe so dym
¶ þe ferþe peyne hit is of stynk
þat may no mon so muche þink
Mony harde & dispitous dynt
Shul þe wrecches þere hynt
As hit were dyntes of a stiþi
þat smyþes smyten in her smyþi
þo dyntes are ful fers to falle
Harder þen dynt of iren malle
¶ þe sixte is wiþouten hope
Suche derkenes þat men may grope
So wondir þicke shal hit be
þat noon may on oþere se
¶ þe seuenþe shame for her synne
Lastynge euer wiþouten blynne
For þerto shal vchone haue siȝt
To se shenshepe on oþeres pliȝt
¶ þe eiȝteþe peyne is ful grise
To se þo fendis in her wise
Strong peyne is on hem to loke
To þo þat ben in her croke
þat deolful dyn & bittur bere
þat þei wiþouten ende shul here
Of þo wepyng in her wo
þat shal hem laste euer and Oo
¶ Firen bondes is þe nynde
As we in holy writt fynde

þat al þair limes ar bunden wit,
Witvten leth of ain lith.
Bot a point es þar þam pines mare,
þan elles al þair oþer fare,
þai wat þair pine sal ha na nend,
For þai mai haf na might to mend.
And qui þar es þaa paines nene,
He[re] nu þe skil of ilk pine;
Nine orders of angels þai forsok, [If 130, bk, col. 1]
Quen þai þaim to þe warlau tok,
þar-for sal þai pined be,
Wit þaa pines sex and thre.
For þat þai war won to brin,
In catel wit couetise to win
To-quils þai in þis werld war,
Ai sal þai brin al þar-for þar.
And þaa men *þat* sa starck war her,
Stitli þair wickedhed to ster
And brint þar-in sa war þai bald,
þai sal haue e*uer* þat water cald.
þai þat war fild wit enst *and* hete,
þat iþenli þair hertes ete,
þar wormes sal þaim vnd*er* wrote
In bale wit-vten hope and bote.
And for þai her war wonto li
In þair stincand licheri,
Ne wald noght here bot þair delices,
þat drogh þam vntil oþer vices,
þai sal haf iþen stinc i-wiss
þat þai sal neuer mar mis.
¶ And for þai wald na disciplin
Thole for luue of vr drightin,
þai sal be beft wit-vten houe,
Ne merci nan to þair behoue.
And for þai wald noght þe light,
þat gis of sothfastnes þe sight,

COTTON

þat alle þaire limis ar bundin wiþ
wiþ-outen leþ of ani liþ.
bot a point is *þer* greuis ham mare
þen ellis dos alle þaire o*þer* fare.
þai wate þaire pine mai haue nan ende
for þai mai haue na grace to amende
¶ ix pines *þer* ar in helle.
& herkenis quy I. wille ȝou telle.
ix. ordours þe angels forsoke.
quen þai to þe deuil ham toke.
þar-fore salle þai pined be.
wiþ þa pines sex and þre.
¶ & for atte þai ware wont to brin.
in catil wiþ cõuatis to wyn.
to-quilis þai in þis werlde ware.
ay salle þai brin þar-fore þare.
[1 And tho men that so ille did here
And lay there-ynne fro yer to yer
They brent ther-in so wer they bold
They shulle haue euyr that wat*er* cold]
¶ & þa þat ware fulle of enuye & hete
þat iþenli þaire hertis ete [1 from Laud MS. 416]
þer wormis salle ham vnder wrote.
In bale wiþ-outen hope of bote.
& for þai ware wont to lye.
in þaire stincande licherie.
& walde noȝt haue bot þair delicis
þat drogh̄ ham in-til o*þer* vices.
þai sal haue iþen stink I.-wis
þar-of neuer mare to mys
& for þai walde thole na discipline
for þe loue of our driȝtine.
þai salle be bette wiþ-outen houe.
ne m*er*ci nane to þaire be-houe.
& for þai walde noȝt negh̄ þe liȝt
þat giues of soþfastnes þe siȝt.

FAIRFAX

þat all þair limmes er bunden wid,
widuten leth on ani lith.
Bot a point es þaim paines mar,
þan ellis all þair oþer fare,
þai wat þair pine sal haue no end,
For þai mai haf na might to mend.
[A]nd nu þar es þaa paines nine,
Here nu þe skil of ilk a pine;
Niene ordris of angele þai forsoke,
Quen þai þaim to þe warlau toke,
þar-for sal þai pined be,
wid þaa pines, six and thre.
[A]nd for þat þai war won to brin,
In couaitis catel wid to win
To-quilis þai in þis werld ware,
þar-for ai sal þai brin þare.
And þa men þat sua stark war here,
Stithli þair wickedhed to stere
And brint þar-in sua war þai bald,
þai sal haue euer þat water cald.
þaa þat war fild of enst and hete,
þat iþenli þair hertis ete,
þar wormes sal þaim vnder wrote
In bale widuten hope of bote.
[A]nd for þai here war wont to li
In þair stinkand lust of lecheri,
And wald noght haue bot þair delices,
þat drou þaim in-till oþer uices,
þai sal haue iþen stinck i-wiss [leaf 155, col. 1]
þat þai sal neuer mar miss.
[A]nd for þai wald na dissipline
Thole for luue of vr drightine,
þai sal be beft widuten houe,
And merci nane to þair bihoue.
[A]nd for þai wald noght be light,
þat giues of sothfastnes þe sight,

GÖTTINGEN

Her lymmes shul be bounde þerwiþ
Wiþouten ese of any liþ
But o poynt is hem peynes more
þenne alle oþere here bifore
þei wiþ her peyne haþ noon ende
For þei haue no tyme to mende
¶ Now haue ȝe herde þo peynes nyne
Here now þe skil of euery pyne
Nyne ordres of aungels þei forsoke
Whenne þei to þe fende hem toke
þerfore shul þei pyned be
Wiþ þo peynes six & þre
¶ And for þei were wont to brinne
In couetise catele to wynne
Whil þei in þis world were
þerfore þei shul euer brenne þere
¶ And þo men þat so euel dud here
And lay þerinne fro ȝeer to ȝere
þei brende þerin so were þei bold
þei shul haue euer þat watir cold
¶ þo þat euer had wraþþe & nyþe
And wiþ bacbytyng wolde kiþe
þo wormes euer shul on hem wrote
In bale wiþouten hope of bote
¶ And for þei here were wont to ly
In stynkynge luste of lecchery
And wolde not haue but her delices
þat drowȝe hem into oþere vices
þei shul haue þat stynke I wis
þat þei shul neuermore of mis
¶ And for þei wolde no scourgyng
þole for loue of heuen kyng
þei shul be beten euer on on
Mercy shul þei euer forgoon
¶ And for þei wolde not be liȝt
Of soþfastenes to haue þe siȝt

TRINITY

COTTON

þat es godd self at vnderstand,
þai sal haf mircknes ai lastand;
And for þai wald noght scriue *þer* sake,
Ne fore þair ending mendes make,
Ilk an sal se wit sight o scam,
Quat blenck on oþer es to blam.
And þai *þat* wald na spelling here
O godd ne of his laghes lere,
For-þi þan sal þai here þe sunes
O nedders bath and of draguns,
þat reuful bere, *þat* waful cri,
þat wa es þam es sted þar-bi.
And for-þi þai gilderd were,
Wit-in þis lijf wit lastes sere,
þai sal suffer soru ai þar,
A-pon þair membres ai quare.
Ai wend þai here to liue in sin,
þar sal þai dei witvten blin,
Deiand ai and neu*er* ded, [col. 2]
For ded sal fle þaim als þair fede.
þai sal be sett in þair prisun,
Vpward þair fete, þair hefdes du*n*,
þair backes til war[d] oþer bete,
Wit pine on ilk side vm-sete.
þe rightwismen sal se þaa pines
Apon vr laue*r*d wiþerwines,
þat þair blis mai be þe mare,
þat þai er scaped o þat care.
þe wicked alsua þe gode sal se
Wit-in þair gam*m*en stad *and* gle,
þat þai þe sorfuller sal be
þat losen folili has þat le;
To domes-dai sua sal þai fare,
Bot efter domes-dai na mar;
For to þam se þaa maledight,
Bot þe seli sal o þaim ha sight.

FAIRFAX

þat is god self atte vnderstande.
þai salle haue mirkenes ai lastand
& for þai walde noȝt shriue þaire sake
be-for þaire ende amendis to make
ilkan salle se wiþ siȝt of shame
for quat syn þai haue þat blame.
¶ & þai þat walde na spelling here
of god ne of his laghes lere.
þer salle þai here þe sownes,
baþ of neddres & of dragou*n*s.
þat reuful bere þat reuful cry.
þat wa is ham is stad *þer*-bi.
¶ for-þi þat þai gildered were.
wiþ-in þis life wiþ lastis sere
þai sal suffre sorou ay þare.
a-pon þaire membris euer ay quare
¶ ay wende þai here to liue in syn.
þer sal þai dey wiþ-outen blin.
deyand ay & neuer dede
in hate brimstane & rendered lede
þai salle be sette in þat p*r*isou*n*.
vpwarde þaire fete þaire heuedis dou*n*.
on iche side to be vmbesette.
& wiþ harde pinis bette.
¶ þe riȝt-wis man salle se þa pinis
a-pon our lorde wiþ*er*-winis.
at þaire blis mai be þe mare.
atte þai ar escapid of þat care.
¶ þe wikked alsqua for-soþ salle se
how þe gode ar stad in gle.
at þai þe soroufuller sal be.
þat lost fouli has þat le.
To domesday squa sal þai fare
bot ofter domesdai na mare.
bot ȝet þe gode salle haue miȝt. [leaf 99]
to se þe wikked dampnid riȝt.

þat es godd self at vnderstand,
þai sal haue mirkenes ai lastand ;
And for þai wald noght schriue þar sake,
Bifor þair ending na mendis make,
Ilkan sal se wid sight of schame,
Quat blenck on oþer es for to blame.
[A]nd þai þat wald no spelling here
Of godd, ne of his laus lere,
For-þi þan sal þai here þe sunes
Bath of neddris and of dragunes,
þat reuful bere, þat reuful cri,
þat wa es þaim es stad þar-bi.
And forþi þat þai gildrid war,
widuten þis lijf wid lastes sere,
þai sal suffre soru ai þare,
Apon þair membris euer-ay-quare.
Ay wend þai here to liue in sin,
þar sal þai dei widuten blin,
Deiand ai and neuer dede,
For dede sal flei þaim als þair fede.
þa þat bes set in þat prisun,
vpward þar fete, þair hefdes dun,
þair backes tillward oþer bett,
wid pine on ilk-a side vmsett.
[þ]e rightwismen sal se þa pines
Apon vr lauerd witherwines,
þat þair blise mai be þe mare,
þat þai er schapid fra þat care.
[þ]e wick alsua þe gode sal se
widin þair gamen stad and gle,
þat þai þe sorfuler sal be [col. 2]
þat tint has folili þat le ;
To domesday sua sal þai fare,
Bot efter domes-day namare ;
For to þaim se þat þaa maledight,
Bot þe seli saul of þaim haue sight.

GÖTTINGEN

þat is of god lord of lond
þei haue derkenes euer lastond
¶ And for þei wolde no shrifte take
And at her ende amendes make
Vchone shal se with sizt of shame
What blenche is on opere for blame
¶ And þei þat wolde no prechyng here
Of god nor of his lawes lere
þerfore shul þei here þe sownes [leaf 139]
Boþe of neddres & dragownes
Of fendes als þat foule cry
Wo shal hem ben to be þerby
And for þei euer tyed were
In þis lif wiþ synnes sere
þei shul euer suffer sorwes þere
Vpon her membres euerywhere
Euer wende þei here to lyuen in synne
þere shul þei deze wipouten blynne
Euer dezinge and neuer deed
Deeþ shal hem fle for queed
þo þat be set in þat prisoun
Vpwarde þe feet & hedes doun
Her backes toward opere bet
Wiþ pyne on euery side biset
þe riztwis men shul se þo pynes
Vp on oure lordes liþer hynes
þat her blis may be þe more
For þei are scaped fro þat sore
þe wicked also þe gode shulde
I wrapped alle in gome & gle
For þei shul haue þe more vnpes
þat þei haue lost hit endeles
Til domes day þis shal be þore
But aftir þe doom penne no more
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]

TRINITY

Bot þof þai se þam, wijt you wele,
O þaim þai sal nöght reu a dele,
If fader sagh his sun þare,
Or sun his fader in þat care,
þe wijf hir man or man his wijf,
Or freind he luued als his lijf;
For þair misfar suld þai not murn,
Ne ans for þair skathes skurn,
Bot suld þai haf a gret delite,
To se þam setlid[1] in þair site,
Als we haf here on sunni dai
To se fixs in a water plai;
For qui þe right-wis blith sal be
Quen he sal wrak on sinful se.
If þai suld for þaa feluns prai,
It war gain godd and gret derai,
For þai til him sal be sa quem,
Al sal þam like þat he sal deme.
To deme us mot þat drightin sua
þat we come neuer vnto þat wa!

[1] MS. secdid]

al if þai se ham wiþ-outen wele
of ham þai salle noȝt rewe a dele
¶ if fader sagh his sone þare.
or sone his fader in þat care.
þe wife hir man or man his wife
or freinde he louid as his life.
of þaire misfare þai counte at noȝt
to lete ham suffre suche as þai soȝt
bot þai salle haue grete delite.
to se ham setled in þaire site.
als we do on a sunny day.
to se fisshis in þe water play.
¶ for quy riȝt-wise bliþe sal be.
quen he sal wräke on sinful se.
if þai sulde for þa felouns pray.
hit ware gaine god & grete derray
for þai til him sal be sa queme
al salle ham like at he sal deme
ihesus crist þou deme vs squa.
þat we come neuer vn-to þat wa.

[*Heaven, and the Seven Gifts of the Blessed.*]

¶ Quen þe demester has don,
Iesus crist wit-vten hone,
Wit his felauscip sa fre
Sal wend in-til his fader cite.
þe nam o þat cite to neuen,
Es þe high kingrike of heuen,
Vnto þat blis to leng him with,
þat euer es ful o grace and grith.
Of alkin gladnes es þar gleu, [If 131, col. 1]
And þat es euer ilike neu,
þair blis it sal be sua parfite,
þat þai sal wijt o nankin site,
Of alkin site be quite and care,
Ful wel es him mai won ai þare.

Quen þat demester þus has done
ihesus crist wiþ-outen hone
wiþ his felawshepe sa fre.
sal wende un-to his fader cite.
þe man of þat cite to neyuen.
is þe riche king of heyuen.
vn-to þat blis to lenge him wiþ
þat euer is fulle of grace & griþ.
of al gladnes & of glew.
þat is euer ilike new.
¶ þaire blis hit sal be squa perfite.
atte þai salle for na þing haue site
of al site be quite & care
ful weil is him atte wone mai þare

Bot þou þai se þaim, witt þu it wele,
Of þaim þai sal noght reu a dele,
If fader sau his aun sun þare, 23333
Or sun his fader þar in care,
þe wijf hir man, or man his wijf,
Or freind he luued als his lijf; 23336
For þair mis-fare suld þai noght murn,
Ne aues for þair schathes schurn,
Bot sal þai haue a grete delite,
For to se þaim in þair site,
Als we haue here a sunni dai 23341
To se fisses in a water play;
For-qui þe rightwis blith sal be
Quen he sal wrake on sinful se.
If þai suld for þaa felauns prai, 23345
It war gain godd and gret deray,
For þay till him sal be sua queme,
All sal þaim like þat he sal deme.
To deme vs moth þat drightin sua
þat we cum neuer into þat wa! 23350

þouȝe þei hem se wite hit wel
Of hem shul þei rewe no del
If fadir say his son þare
Or son þe fadir al in care
þe wif þe husbonde or mon þe wif
Or frend þe loued as his lif
For her mis fare shul þei not mourne
Ny ones to forþinkynge tourne
But þei shul haue greet delit
To se hem þenne in þat despit
As we haue here on somer day
To se fisshes in watir play
Forþe riȝtwise glad shal be
Whenne he shal wreche on synful se
If þei shulde for hem pray
Aȝein god were hit greet deray
þei to him shul be so queme
Al shal hem like þat he shal deme
Deme vs mot þat lord so
þat we neuer come in þat wo

[*Heaven, and the Seven Gifts of the Blessed.*]

[Q]vem þat þe demister has done,
Iesu crist widvten hone, 23352
Wid his felauschip sua fre
Sal weind in-till his fader cite.
þe name of þat cite to neuen, 23355
Es þe kingdam hei of heuen,
vnto þat blis to duell him wid,
þat euer es ful of grace and grith.
Of all gladnes þar es gleu, 23359
And þat es euer elike ai neu,
þair blis it sal be sua parfite, [1 lf 155, bk, col. 1]
þat þai sal for na thing haf site, 23362
[1] þai sal be quite of all site and care,
Ful wele es him mai won ay þare.

GÖTTINGEN

Aftir þis domes mon haþ done
þat maker is of sonne & mone
He shal wende into his fadir cite
Wiþ his felowshipe so fre
þe name of þat cite to neuen
Is þe heȝe kyndome of heuen
In to þat blis to dwelle him wiþ
þat euer is ful of grace & griþ
Of al gladnes þere is glewe
And þat is euer I liche newe
þat blis þat þei shul to go
Shal be parfite wiþouten wo
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]

TRINITY

Nan ei mai se, ne ere mai here,
Ne hert mai think þaa ioies sere,
þat *iesus* crist has dight til his,
þat weirrded er vnto þe bliss.
þaa sele þat sal leng in heuen,
In bodi sal haf gifes seuen,
And seuen in saul, al for þaa medes,
þat sal be fourten blisced hedes.
In bodi, suetnes and fairhede,
Fredome and strenth ai lijf to lede,
Liking als wit lastand hele;
þe saul als has als fele,
Sal haf wisdom and frenscip,
Concord, pouste, and wirscip,
Sekernes, and ioiful ro;
Hu þir mai be i sal vndo.
In suiftenes þou sal be sa suift,
þat als suith som þou mai lift
þine eie up þe lift to se,
Als suith þar þan sal þou be;
And als suith als sunn mai fest
Fra est his lem vnto þe west,
Als suith mai þou cum þider,
Al at þi wil or elles quider,
Nu at þe erth nu at þe lift,
Or hu sumeuer þou will þe scift.
þat ilk þan mai þe angels do
þat þou sal euening þan be to.
O þi fairhede i sai þe man,
þou sal be bright als sun es þan,
þat sal be brighter for to tru
Seuen sith mar þan es nu.
þan mai man wijt it es ful bright,
Sua has vr lauerd vs forwit hight,
þat he sal neu vr bodis slike,
þai sal be till his aun like,

COTTON

nane eye mai se nan ere mai here
ne hert mai þink þa iois sere
þat ihesus crist has dizt til his
qua-sim mai entre in-to þat blis.
¶ þa cely þat salle lenge in heiuen
in bodi salle haue giftis vij.
& .vij. in saule al for þaire medis
þat sal be .xiiij. blessed hedis
In bodi. squiftnes. & fairehede.
fredom & strenght ay life to lede
liking als wiþ lastande hele.
þe blessed saule al þese sal fele
To haue wisdome & frenshepe.
concorde pausty & worshepe.
sikernes & ioyful ro.
quat *per* mai mene I. sal vn-do.
¶ In squiftnes þou sal be sa squift.
þat als squiþe sim þou mai lift.
þine eien vp þi life to se. [1 from Laud MS. 416]
al squiþe quere þou wilt sal þou be.
[1 And also sone as sonne may fest
ffro eest hir leme in-to the west
Also sone maist þou come thed*er*
Alle at thy wille or els whed*er*]
now atte þe erþ now atte þe lift.
or how-sim-euer þou wilt þe shift.
þat ilk þen mai þe angels do.
þat þou salle euening ham be to.
¶ of þi fairehede I. say þe man.
þou sal be briȝt as sunne is þan.
þat is to say & soþ to trow.
vij. siþe sa briȝt as now.
þen mai men wite hit bes ful briȝt.
squa has our lorde be-fore vs hiȝt
þat he sal new our bodis make.
or he vs in-to blis take.

FAIRFAX

Nan eie mai se, na ere mai here,
Na herte mai thinc þaa ioys sere,
þat *iesūs* crist has dight till his,
þat ordained er till his blis.
[þ]a seli þat sal duell in heuen,
In bodi sal haue giftes seuen,
And seuen in saule, all to þaire medis,
þat sal be fourtend blisced hedis.
In bodi, suiftenes and fairhede,
Fredom and strenth ai lijf to lede,
Liking als wid lastand hele ;
þe saul alsua has als fele,
Sal haue wisdom and frendschip,
Coñcord, pouste, and worschip,
Sekirnes, and ioyful ro ;
Hu þis mai be i sal vndo.
[I]n suiftnes þu sal be sua suift,
þat als suith sum þu mai lift
þin eien vp wid sith to se,
Als suith þar þan sal þu be ;
And alsuith als sun*n* mai fest
Fra est hir lime vnto þe west,
Als suith mai þu cu*m* þider,
All at þi will or ellis quider,
Nu at erd, nu at lift,
Or hu sum eu*er* þu wil þe schift.
þat ilke þan mai þe anglis do
þat þu sal euening þaim be to.
[O]f þi fairhede i sai þe man,
þu sal be bright als sun es þan,
þat sal be brighter forto tru
Seuen siþe mar þan it es nu.
þan mai men witt it bes ful bright,
Sua has vr lau*er*d vs forwid hight,
þat he sal neu vr bodijs slike,
þai sal be till his auen like,

GÖTTINGEN

No eȝe may se ne ere here
Ny herte þinke þo ioyes sere
þ*at* ihesu crist haþ diȝt to his
þ*at* ordeyned are to his blis
¶ þo sely þ*at* shul dwelle in heuen
In body shul haue ȝiftes seuen
And seuen in soule to her medes
And shal be fourtene blessed hedes
In body swiftenes & feirhede
Fredome strengþe eu*er* lif to lede
Likyng als wiþ lastyng hele
þe soule shal haue also fele
Wisdom & frenshipe haue hit shal
A-corde. pouste & worshipe wiþal
Sikernes & ioyeful ro
How þis may be I shal vndo
¶ In swiftenes shaltou be so swifte
þ*at* also soone as þou may lifte
þin eȝe vp wiþ siȝte to se
Also sone þ*er*e shal þou be
And also sone as sonne may fest
Fro eest hir leme in to þe west
Also soone maistou com þider [lf 139, bk]
Al at þi wille or elles whider
Now at þe erþe now at þe lift
Or how eu*er* þou wolt þe shift
þe same may þe au*n*gels do
þ*at* þou shalt euen be like to
¶ Of þi fairhede wite þou man
þou shalt be briȝte as son*n*e þan
þou shal be briȝtere wite þow
Seuen siþe þen sonne now
þen*n*e may we wite hit wel bi riȝt
So haþ oure lord bifore vs hiȝt
He shal so newe oure bodies slike
þei shul be to him seluen like

TRINITY

COTTON		FAIRFAX
And yeitt thar naman dred þat he		for-þi hit motes nede atte he.
Sal brighter þan þe sun be;	23402	briȝter þen þe sunne to be.
Als he þat wroght al thing in lede		for he þat wroȝt al þing in lede.
And scrud þam alle in þair fairhede,		& shroude ham in þaire fairehede.
And godds temple sa es it said, [col. 2]		sin þai salle dwelle as hit is saide
þat he to won in has puruaid,	23406	in his temple for ham puruaide.
þan most he nede be fair i-wiss,		þen most þai nede be faire I.-wis
þat in sal won þe sun o bliss.		þat sal wone in þat ioy & blis.
¶ þe fredom sal be at vnderstand,		¶ þe fredom sal be at vnderstande
þi bodi bind sal nakin band,	23410	þi bodi binde sal na bande.
All þat wit-standand þe es		al þat þe wiþ-standande is.
Thoru sal þou thril it wit þi wiss,		þorou sal þou þirle wiþ squiftnes.
It es na creatur þat maȝ,	23413	ne is na creature þat may.
Lette þe for to far þi wai.		lette þe for to wende þi way.
Als o þe graf moght noght hald		als þe graf muȝt noȝt halde
Vr lauerd bodi quen he wald		our lordis bodi quen he walde
Rise, þat he ne freli ras,	23417	rise þat he ne freli ras.
And cum þar his disciplis was,		& come þer his disciplis was.
And did þam son vte oþer dute,		& did ham sone out of doute.
And all þair hald was loken abute;—		of þaire enemys þat was a-boute.
þan sal þi bodi be like til his;	23421	þen sal þi bodi be like til his.
A ful gret fredom þan es þis.		A ful grete fredom þen is þis.
þou sal ha strenth for-soth i tell,		¶ þou salle haue strenght for-soþ to tel
Wit þi fote to ouercast a fell,	23424	wiþ þi fote to ouer-caste a felle.
Or al þis erth if þe gode thoght,		or al þis erþ if þe gode þoȝt.
Als lighteli ouerturn þou moght,		als liȝtli ouer-turne þou moȝt.
Als þou mai nu loke wit þi sight,		as þou mai now loke wiþ þi siȝt
Sua mikel þan sal be þi might.	23428	squa mikil þen sal be þi miȝt
Liking þou sal haf sua to like,		[1] ¶ Liking þou salle haue . . ut squike
Mai liking nan be þer-to like,		mai liking nane be þar-to like. [1 lf 99, bk]
O welthes mar mai na man tell,		of welþis mai na man mare telle
þan haf to will o welth þe well;		þen haue wille of welþ þe welle
þat es vr lauerd self to sai	23433	þat is our lorde him-self to say
þat þou sal se on euer and ai.		þat þou sal se on euer and ay.
þoſ þat þou euer apon him se,		for if þou on him euer se.
Of him sadd sal þou neuer be.	23436	of him sad saltow neuer be.

And ȝeit thar na man drede þat he [col. 2]	Drede no mon but þat he
sal brighter þan þe sunn be;	Shal briȝter þen þe sonne be
Als he þat wroght al thing in lede	As he þat made alle þinge in lede
And schrud þaim in þair fairhede,	And shope hem in her fairhede
And goddes temple, sum it es said,	And goddes temple mon is seide
þat he to won in has puruaid,	þat he to wone in haþ purueide
þan most it nede be faire i-wis,	þenne mot hit nede be feir I-wis
þar-in sal won þe sune of blis.	þat In shal wone þe kyng of blis
þe fredom sal be at vnderstand,	¶ þe fredome shal be to vndirstonde
þi bodi bind sal nankin band,	þi body bynde may no bonde
All þat þe wid-standand es	Al þat þe wiþstondynge is
Thoru sal þu thril wid þi suiftnes,	þouȝe shaltou þirle with þi swiftenes
Ne es no creature þat mai,	þere is no creature þat may
Lett þe forto fare þi way.	Lette þe for to fare þi way
Als þe graue moght noght hold	Als þe graue myȝte not holde
vr lauerd bodi quan he woldo	Oure lordis body whenne he wolde
Rise, þat he ne freli ras,	Rise þat he ne roos in plas
And come þar his disciplis was,	And coom þere as his disciples was
And did þaim sone vte of þair dute,	And dud hem soone out of her doute
And al þair hald was lukin a-bute;—	And al her holde was loken aboute
þan sal þi bodi be like till his;	þenne shal þi body be like to his
A ful grett fredom þan es þis.	A ful greet fredome is þis
[þ]u sal haue strenth, forsoth i tell,	¶ þou shal haue strengþe at þi wille
wid þi fote ouer-cast a fell,	Wiþ þi fyngur to ouer caste an hille
Or all þis erd, if þe gode thoght,	Or al erþe if þe good þouȝt
Als lightli ouer-turn þu moght,	As liȝtly ouer turne þou mouȝt
Als þu mai nu loke wid þi sight,	As þou may now loke wiþ siȝt
Sua mekil þan sal be þi might.	Als mychel þenne shal be þi miȝt
[L]iking þu sal haue sua to like,	¶ Likyng shal þou haue to þe
Mai liking nan þar-to be like,	May no þing likyngere be
Of welthes mar mai na man tell,	Of welþes noon may more telle
þan haue to will of welth þe well;	þen haue at wille of welþe þe welle
þat es vr lauer[d] him-self to say	þat is oure lord him self to say
þat þu sal se on euer and ay.	þat þou shal se on euer & ay
þou þat þu euer apon him se,	þouȝe þou euer vp on him se
Of him sal þu neuer sad be.	Of him shal þou neuer wery be

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

If it war scoit into þi hefd,
A glouand iren þar in beleued,
And it moght pass, if sua moght fall,
Glouand thoru þi limes all,
þu suld ha soru[1], es þar na dute,
Bath in bodi and wit-vte, [1 foru in MS.]
Ya forsoth, thurt naman mare ;
Right sua *quen* þat þou ert þar,
þat welth þat þe sal neu*er* blin
þou salt wit-vte haf and wit-in,
To like þe als depe in hert
Als þe suld mislike slik vnquert.
In þis lijf has man gręt liking
To se on mani men sanking,
[2]On wi*mm*en fair for to be-hald, [2 If 132, col. 1. The pages in the MS. are mis-placed.]
In clething cled o riche fald ;
To se bigginges and fair tunes,
O serekin gleues to here þe sunes,]
And here god talkin for to tell,
Suete spiceri to fell and smell,
To handel þ*at* es smeth and soft,
Fair Iuels þat men yerns oft ;
All o*þ*erkin blisses þ*at* mai be,
All þire in þe sal be plente,
Als wel þan al sal þou sei,
Wit loken als wit open hei,
þin wittes fiue lede al in welth,
And þar-wit sal haf lastand elth.
Hele wit-vten seke or sare,
þar sal be lastand eu*er*mare ;
þa þat o cares all ar quite,
It mai nan iren o þam bite,
Na mare mai a dint þam dere,
þan man þe sun beme to scire.
O lastand lijf þat es to land,
þat dreri ded es ai fleand,

23437 23440 23443 23446 23450 23455 23459 23463 23468 23472

¶ & *þer* ware shot in-to þi heued.
a glowande irin & *þer*-in leued.
& hit passed & squa mu3t falle.
glowand þorou þi limis alle.
þou sulde haue sorou is *þer* na doute
baþ in þi bodi als wiþ-oute.
þat for-soþ mu3t na man mare
ri3t squa hit fallis quen þou art þare
¶ þe welþ þat salle þe neuer blin.
þou salle haue wiþ-oute & in.
to like þe als wele in hert
as þe sulde mislike suche vnquert
¶ In þis werlde has men liking.
to se of folk grete geddering.
& we*mm*en faire to be-halde
in claþing clad of riche falde.
to se biggyngis and faire tou*n*s
of diu*er*se gle to here þe sou*n*s.
& here gode talking. for to telle.
sq̃uete spiceri to tast & smelle.
to handil þ*at* is smeþ & soft.
fair we*mm*en men 3ernis oft.
¶ bot a hundre siþe þ*at* sal þou se
sal mare blis be in þe.
als wele þen saltow se.
wincande als wiþ opin eye.
þi wittes v. led in wele.
& þar-wiþ sal haue lastande hele.
hele wiþ-outen seke and sare
þer sal be lastande euer-mare
¶ þa þat of caris al ar quite
ne mai nane irin on ham bite
na mare mai a dint ham dere
þen man þe su*n*ne-beme to shere.
of lastande life þat is þe lande.
& dede fra hit is ay fleand.[3]

If þu war schott into þi heued,
A glouand irin þar-in war leued,
[1] And it might pass, if sua might fall,
Glouand thoru þi limmes all, [1 leaf 156, col. 1]
þu suld haue soru, es þar na dute,
Bath in bodi and als wid-vte,
3a forsoth, thort na man mare;
Right sua quen *þat* þu art þare,
þat welth *þat* þe sal neu*er* blin
þu sal widuten haue and widin,
To like þe als depe in herte
Als þe suld mislike slik vnquerte.
[I]n þis lijf has man gret liking
To se of mani men sancking,
On wu*mm*en fair forto bihald,
In clething cledd of riche fald;
To se bigginges and fair tunes,
Of serekin glues to here þe sunes,
And here gode talking forto tell,
Suete spiceri to theue and smell,
To handil þat es smeth a*n*d soft,
Fair iuelis þat me gernis oft;
All o*þ*er-kin blisces *þat* mai be,
All þir in þe sal be plente,
Als wele ai þan sal þu seie,
wid lokin als wid opin eie,
In wittes fiue ledd als in welth,
And þair-wid sal haue lastand elth.
[H]ele widuten seke or sare,
þar sal be lastand eu*er* mare;
þaa *þat* of caris all er quitte,
It mai nan iren on þaim bite,
Na mar mai a dint þaim dere,
þan man þe sum beme to schere.
Of lastand lijf þar es þe land,
þar dreri dede es ay fleand,

GÖTTINGEN

[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þis welþe *þat* neu*er* more shal blyn
Shal be wiþoute þe & wiþ In
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
In þis lif haue men greet likyng
To se on mony maner þing
On wym*m*en som*m*e to biholde
In cloþing als of riche golde
To se biggyngis & faire townes
Of dyuerse glees to here sownes
To here gode talkynges telle
Swete spices to caste & smelle
To hondel *þat* is smeþe & soft
Good mete also men 3erneþ ofte
Alle o*þ*e*r*e blisses *þat* may be
Alle þese in þe shul be plente
þou shal hit euermore seen
Wiþ lokyng e3e open to ben
þi wittes fyue lad al in welþe
And *þer*e wiþ eu*er* lastynge helþe
Hele wiþouten seke or sore
Shal *þer*e be lastyng euermore
þo *þat* of cares þere are quyte
Iren may noon on hem bite
No more may a dynt hem dere
þen men þe son*n*e beem to shere
Of *lastyng lif þer*e is þe land
Deeþ is euer þen*n*es fleand

TRINITY

O þat hele mai be term nan,	23473	of þat hele mai be terme nane.
þair lijf sal euer last in an.		þaire life salle laste euer in an.
þire ar þe ilk blesced-hedes,		þer ar þas ilk blessed hedis.
þat giuen ar to þe bodi nedes,	23476	þat giuen ar to þe bodi nedis.
þe bodi has seuen, þe saul has seuen,		þe bodi & saule aiþer has seyuen
O þaim nu neist es for to neuen.		of ham is next for to neyuen.
þe santes stadd vnto þat sele,		Þe santis stad vn-to þat cele.
þat sal na wanting haf o wele;	23480	þat salle na wanting haue of wele
O þe well o wite þai drau,		of þe welle of witte þai draw.
Wisdome, þat dos þam all to knau,		wisdom þat dos ham al to knaw.
þat was and es and ai sal be,		þat was & is & ay salle be.
þai se it [all] in þe trinite.	23484	þai se hit alle in þat trinite.
Of alkin men in heuen and hell,		of alkin þing in heiuen or helle
Bath nam and dede þai sal cun tell,		baþ name & dide þai salle con tel.
And all þe dedis þat þai did,		& alle þe didis atte þai did.
þai sall be to þe santes kid;	23488	þai sal be to þe santis kid.
Ne sal nathing fra þam be hidd,		ne salle na þing fra ham be hid
þat sight o godd has euer emidd.		¶ þat siȝt of god is euer ham tid.
þai sal knau bath dede and thoght,		þai salle baþ knaw þe dede & þoȝt
Bot þarfor vnderstand þou noght		bot þer-fore vnderstande þou noȝt
It sal þe turn til ani scam,	23493	þat hit salle turne þe to shame
Ne namar o blenc ne o blame.		ne namare of blenk ne blame.
Haf neuer þi sin sa lath bene,	23495	haue neyuer þi syn sa laiþe bene
þat þou was her-of scriuen clene,		þat þou was here-of shriuin clene.
And dreied penance here o care, [col. 2]		& drowen þi penaunce here of care
For þaim ne sal þe scam na mar,		for ham ne sal þe shame na mare.
þan þof a man þe tald to-dai	23499	þen a man þe talde to day.
Quat þou did and in credel lai;		quat þou did quen þou in cradil lay.
Na mar scam sal þe think þare,	23501	ne na mare shame sal þou þink þare
þan if þou cummen o batel ware,		þen þou commen of batail ware.
Wit wondes þat þou þar had tan,		wiþ woundis atte þou þer had tane
And þou war heleid o þam ilkan.		& ware heled of ham ilkan.
Nan oþer thing es mans sin for-giue,		¶ for certis our synnys he wil for-giue
þan for to bete it quils we liue,	23506	& we amende vs quilis we liue.
For-giuen er þai and neuer less.		for-giuen ar þai & neuer-þe-lesse
Godd, þat all wate þat es,	23508	god þat alle wate þat is.

COTTON FAIRFAX

Of þat hele mai be terme nane, 23473
þair lijf sal euer last in ane.
þir er þas ilk blisced hedes, 23475
þat giuen er to þe bodi medis. [1 col. 2]
[1]þe bodi has seuen, þe saul has seuen,
Of þaim nu neist es for to neuen.
[þ]e saintes stadd ai in þat sele,
þai sal na wanting haue of wele;
Of þe well of witt þai drau, 23481
wisdom, þat dos man al to knau,
þat was, and es, and ai sal be,
þai se it all in þat trinite. 23484
Of alkin men *in* heuen and hell,
Bath nam and dede þai sal cun tell,
And all þe dedis þat þai didd,
þar sal be to þe saintes kidd; 23488
It sal na thing fra þaim be hid,
þat sight of godd has euer emidd.
þai sal bath knau dede and thoght,
Bot þar-for vnderstand þu n[o]ght
It sal þe turn till ani schame,
Ne namaner of blinc ne blame. 23494
Haue neuer þi sin sua laith bene,
þat þu was here-of scriuen clene,
And drem penance here of care,
For þaim ne sal þe schame na mare,
þan þou a man þe tald to-day 23499
Quat þu did and in credel lay;
Ne namar schame sal þe thinc þare,
þan if þu comen of batail ware, 23502
wid wondes þat þu þar had tane,
And þu war heled of þaim ilkane.
Nan oþer thing es manes sin forgiue,
þan for to bete it quiles we liue,
For-giuen er þai and neuer þe less.
Godd, þat all wate þat es. 23508

GÖTTINGEN

Of þat hele may be certeyn none
Her lif shal euer laste in one
þese are þe seuen blissed hedes
þat 3yuen are to þe body medes
¶ þe soule haþ also oþere seuen [ff 140]
Of hem is good now to neuen
þo seintis stad in þat Cele
Of wele shal hem want no dele
¶ Of þe welle of witt þei drawe
Wisdom þat doþ mon to knawe
þat was and is & euer shal be
þei seen hit in þe trinite
Of alle men þei shul con telle
Boþe quyke & deed in heuen & helle
And alle þo dedus þat þei did
þere shul be to þo seyntis kid
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þei shul alle knowe in dede & þou3t
But þerfore vndirstonde þou nou3t
Hit shal hem turne to no shame
Ny no maner blenche of blame
Haue neuer þi synne so foule bene
þat þou were here of shryuen clene
And dudest penaunce here þerfore
For hem shal þe shame no more
þen a mon þe tolde to day
What þou didest þo in cradel þou lay
No more shame shal þe þinke þere
þen if þou comen of batel were
Wiþ woundis þat þou þere had take
And þou were heled of þat wrake
Oþerwise is not synne for3yuen
But to bete hit whil we may lyuen
For3yuen are þei & neuerþeles
God þat al woot þat es

TRINITY

Es or was, or be sal euer,
Vte of his wit*er*nes be þai neue*r*,
Ne sal þou noþer scam ne soruu,
Bot haf gret ioi þat þou ert boru.
Frenscip þar es, wit-vten fade,
Godd has his aun childer made,
þai won wit him, he wit þam wons,
And luues þam als his aun suns.
Mare þan þam-seluen luue þai dright,
þe angels tai*m* als þam-seluen right.
Mikel it es þar þair concord,
For all ar euer at an acord,
þai er sa selcut samen tale,
Als an will all þai will al hale
þat quider-ward þ*at* an wil lok,
All lokes þider, als sais þe boke.
þat an wil, all wil als son,
And godd and angel will be don,
"Ful godderhail," coth þou, "mai fall,
If þai als i wald, sua wald all."
þou sais q*uen* þou vmthinkes þe,
þat þou wald lik sant petre be,
If þou wil þat þou sal be tite,
Ne sal þar be þar-to na lite;
Like to petre self i sai,
Bot to be petre þan sai i nai,
For if þou yernd be petre self,
þan yernd þou be noght þi-self;
For if þou þi being wald noght be,
Noght wald þou þan war mad o þe.
Bot þar es nan þat yernes mare
þan þai, in seruis worthi war,
Bot in þat mikel stabilnes,
Sal nan yerne be bot þ*at* he es.
For if þai yernd suilk a wiss,
þan war þai noght in full blis,

is or was or be salle euer.
out of his witring' be þai neuer.
ne sal þou nauþ*er* shame ne sorou.
bot þank god atte did þe borou.
¶ Frenshepe þ*er* is wiþ-outen fade.
god has his awen childer made.
þai wone wiþ him þ*er* he wonis.
he louis ham as his awen sonis
mare þen ham-seluin þai louin driȝt
þe angels ham louis & þ*at* is riȝt
ful mikil hit is þaire concorde.
for alle is euer atte an accorde
þai ar selcouþ sam*m*entale.
als an wele þai wille al hale.
þat quidder-wart an wil loke.
þai loke al-squa sais þe boke.
quat an wille all wil als sone. [leaf 190]
wiþ-outen bade hit salle be done.
¶ ful goderhail quoþ þou mai falle.
if þai als I. walde squa þai salle
þou sais quen þou vmbeþinkis þe
at þou walde like saint pet*er* be
if þou wille þou salle be tite.
ne sal þ*er* be þ*er*-to na nite[1]
like to pet*er* self I. say. [1 *Originally* lite]
bot to be pet*er* þat say I. nay.
for if þou ȝernis be pet*er* self'.
þen ȝernis þou be noȝt þi-self'.
if þou þi ȝerning' noȝt walde be
noȝt walde þou þen ware made of þe
¶ bot þ*er* is nane atte ȝernis mare.
þen þai in seruise worþi are.
bot in þat mikil stabilnes.
salle nane ȝerne be bot at he is.
for if þai ȝernid suche I.-wis
þen ware þai noȝt in fulli blis.

[leaf 131, bk, col. 1]

COTTON FAIRFAX

Es or was, or sal be euer,
vte of his witting be þai neu*er*,
Ne sal þu nou*þer* schame ne soru,
Bot haue grett ioy *þat* þu ert boru.
[F]renschip þar es, widuten fade,
Godd has his aun childer made,
[1] þai won wid him, wid þaim he wonis,
And luues þai*m* als his aun sunes.
Mare þan þai*m*-seluen luue þai dright,
þe angelis þai*m* als þai*m*-selu*en* right.
Mekil it es þar þair concord,
For all es eu*er* at ane a-cord,
þai er sua selcuth samen tale,
Als an will þai wil all hale
þat quid*er*-ward þat ane wil loke,
All lokes þederward, so sais þe boke.
[þ]at ane will, all it will al-sua,
And godd and angel will be do,
"Ful goderhail," said þu, "mai fall,
If als i wald sua wald all."
þu sais que*n* þu vmthinckes þe,
þat þu wald like saint petre be,
If þu will *þat* þu sal be tite,
Ne sal þar be na langer lite;
Like to petre self i sai,
Bot to be petre þan sai i nai,
For it þu gerned be petre self,
þan gerned þu be noght þe self;
For if þu þi being wald noght be,
þan wald þu noght war mad o þe.
Bot þar es nan þat gernis mare
þan þai, in seruis worthi ware,
Bot in *þat* mekil stablenes,
Sal nan gern be bot *þat* he es.
For if þai gerned suilk i-wiss,
þan war þai noght *in* fulli bliss,

[1] If 156, bk, col. 1]

Is or was or shal be euer
Out of his wityng be þei neuer
Shal þou haue no shame þ*er*fore
But haue greet Ioye *þat* þou were bore
¶ Frenshepe þ*er*e is hem to glade
God haþ hem his childre made
þei wone wiþ him wiþ hem he wones
He loueþ hem as his owne sones
More þen hem self þei loue his siȝt
þe au*n*gels hem as hem self riȝt
Muche is þ*er*e her cou*m*forde
For alle ben eu*er* at oon acorde
þei are in onehede so in dole
þat euer her wille on is hole
Whiderward so oon wol loke
Alle so don seiþ þe boke
þat on hit wil alle hit wolen also
Boþe god & au*n*gel hit wolen be do
[. . . . . ;
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
þou seist whenn*e* þou biþenkest þe
þat þ*o*u woldes like to petur be
If þou þat wol þou maist wele
Wiþouten tariynge any dele
Like to petur to be I say
But to be petur say I nay
If þou to petur woldes be brouȝt
þenn*e* ȝernes þou þi self be nouȝt
If þou þi beynge wolde not be
þenn*e* woldestou were nouȝt of þe
But þ*er*e is not to ȝernen more
þen þei bi seruise worþi wore
But in *þat* greet stabulnes
Noon shal ȝerne be but *þat* he es
For if þei ȝerned so I-wis
þenn*e* were þei not in ful blis

1346 THE POWER OF THE SAINTS SHALL BE SO GREAT THAT IF THEY WISHED TO MAKE ANOTHER EARTH AND HEAVEN THEY COULD. WHY DO THEY NOT THEN?

Bot þair blis þat þar wonand es,
Es mirthes nan it mai of mis.
Ilk man þan sal haf til his,
All þat he will þan efter wiss.
¶ Mikel sal þar be þair might,
þat in þat weltht sal be sa wight,
Sua mightili þair might to fill,
þat if it sett þam in to will
To mak anoiþer erth or heuen,
þai moght it mak als þai wald neuen.
For þai ar airs all wit crist,
þai þat er stad in his buwist,
Als godds er þai and godds airs,
Do al þair wil þe might es þairs.
"Quine mak þai, sin þai sua mu,
Anoþer heuen and erth?" coth þou.
Blethli sire, sai i þe sal,
For-þi þat godd has ai wroght al,
Of his werkes es noght vnhale,
Bot al in weght and mette and tale
For if þai a-noþer heuen wroght,
It war vnnait and al for noght.
"For mani thinges mai we do,
þat for to do war littel fro,
Als for to skip and for to rin,
Quen it war better for to blin;
Quar-to þan suld we for-þer striue,
þan for to liue in santes liue?
O rightwis all þe saghes is slik,
þat þai sal be til angels lik,
And no forþi þof þai be all
In an-lepi fader hall,
þai sal sli woning stedes sere,
Ilkan haf his lai plenere.
O þair wirscip quat mai we men,
þat crist him kythes to þaim clene!

COTTON

bot þaire blis atte þer wonand is.
of mirþis nane mai hit mis.
¶ ilk man sal haue til his
al þat he wille efter wisse.
mikil salle hit be þaire miȝt.
þat in þat welþ sal be sa liȝt.
squa miȝtli þaire wil to fulfille
þat if hit come ham in þaire wille.
to make a-noþer erþ & heiuen.
þai muȝt hit make & þai wald neiuen.
for þai ar airs alle wiþ crist.
þa þat ar stad in his be-wist.
als god ar þai & goddis aires
to do þaire wil þe miȝt is þairis.
¶ ansquare to me þus-gatis may þou
a-noþer heiuen & erþ qui make þai noȝt
& þus-gatis ansquare þe I. salle. [now.
for-þi þat god has ay wroȝt alle
& his werkis ar squa gode.
na man amende ham may in mode
for if þai a-noþer heiuen wroȝt.
hit ware vnnayte & al for noȝt.
mani þingis mai we do.
þat litel comis to ani ro.
als for to lepe & for to ryn.
quen hit ware better for to blin.
¶ quarto þen sulde for-þer strife
þen for to liue in santis life.
of riȝt-wise alle þe laghes ar slike
atte þai salle be til angels like.
& noȝt for-þi if þai be alle.
in an anlepi fader halle
þai salle in woning stedis sere.
ilkan haue his lay plenere.
¶ of þaire worshepe quat mai men mene
þat crist him kiþis to ham clene.

FAIRFAX

Bot þair blis þat þar wonand es,
Es mirthes nan it mai of miss.
Ilk man þan sal haue till his,
All þat he wile efter wiss.
[M]ekil þar sal be þair might,
þat *in* þat welth sal be sua wight,
Sua mightili þair might to fill,
þat if it sett þaim in þair will
To make an oþer erde and heuen, [col. 2]
þai might it make als þai wild neuen.
For þaij er aires all wid crist,
þai þat er stadd in his bewist,
Als godd er þai and goddes aires,
Do all þair will might es þaires.
"Qui ne make þai, siþen þai sua mv,
An-noþer heuen and erd?" coth þu.
Blithli sir, sai i þe sale,
For-þi þat godd has wroght ai hale,
Of his werkes es noght vnhale,
Bot al *in* weght and mett and tale;
For if þai a-noþer heuen wroght,
It war sur-fait and all for noght.
Mani thinges mai we do,
þat forto do war littel fro,
Als forto schope and forto rin,
Quen it war better for to blin;
Quarto þan suld we ferþer striue,
þan for to liue in saintes liue?
Of rightwis al þe sau es slik,
þat þai sal be til angelis like,
And ne for-þi þou þai be all
In an anelepi fadres hall,
þai sal in woni[n]g stedes sere,
Ilkan haf his ioy plener.
Of þair worschip quat mai we mene,
þat crist him kithes to þaim clene!

GÖTTINGEN

[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
vche mon shal haue þé folle
Of al þat he aftir wilne wolle
¶ Muche also shal be her myȝt
þat in þat welþe shul be so wiȝt
So miȝtily her miȝte to fille
þat is hit stood hem ín wille
To make anoþer erþe & heuen
þei miȝte hit do as þei wolde neuen
For þei wiþ crist ben heires alle
þere wiþ him stad in stalle
Gode þei are & goddes heires
To do her wille miȝt in þeires
Whi make þei not siþ þei mow
Anoþer heuen þenne say þow
Bleþely sir I shal þe telle
For god haþ wrouȝt al hool to dwelle
Of his werkes vnhool is noon [If 140, bk]
But in weiȝte mesure & tale vchon
If þei anoþer heuen wrouȝt
Hit were surfete & for nouȝt
Mony þingis may we do
þat better were vndone þen so
As for to scoupe & to ryn
Whenne bettur tyme were to blyn
Wharto shulde we furþer stryue
þen for to be in seyntis lyue
Wite we may hit alle wel
We shul be like to Aungel
And not for þi þouȝe þei be alle
In oure dere fadris halle
þei shul in wonynge studes sere
Vchone haue her ioye plenere
Of her worshepe what may we mene
þat crist him kiþeþ to hem clene

TRINITY

Angels sal þaim[1] mensk þan dere,
And santes als þof þai godds were,
To wirscip þat godd þam had fordight,
þai graid þam bath mode and might.
Heuen and erth als creature [1 raim in MS.]
Sal ber þam wirscip and honur,
For sun and mon, and water and stern,
þat rinnes nu wit ras sa yern,
For into better stat to stand, [col. 2]
Fra þan na langer bes stirand.
þar-for sal þai þam wirscip ber,
þat als mikel als in þam wer,
Wit þair wirscip als þai moght best,
For to bring þam vnto rest.
O þair sikernes to sai,
Certes es þar na noþer wai,
For of þe welth þat þai er in
Es na thing þat mai þam tuin,
Ne na mischiue mai þam bitide,
For þai er traist on ilk side;
þat godd has gin þam to mede,
To tine þai wat it es na drede.
þair ioi, þair gladdscip, qua can tell?
Naman for-soth in flexs and fell;
For to be-hald þat trinite,
Hu he es an-fald godd in thre,
Face wit face þat godd to se,
þat euer was and ai sal be,
þai sal ha ioi wit-in and vte,
And on euer-ilk side a-bute,
Ouer and vnder and aiquare;
Vr lauerd vs giue vr woning þar!
¶ þir er þe blisses and mani elles,
Godd gis to þaim [þat] wit him duelles.
Bot als þir godds freindes sall
Wirscip haf o-mang þam all,

COTTON

angels sal þer menske þere dere.
& saintis as þai goddis were.
to worshepe god atte ham has diȝt
þai graiþ ham baþ in mode & miȝt.
heiuen & erþ alle creature
salle bere ham worshepe & honour.
for sunne & mone & water & sterne.
þat rynnis now wiþ-in ras sa gerne.
in better state þen sal hit stande.
fra þan na langer bes stirande.
þar-fore sal þai ham worshepe bere
þat als mikil as in ham were.
wiþ þaire worshepe äs þai muȝt best
for to bring ham vn-to rest.
¶ Of þat sikernes þe soþ to say.
certis is þer nane oþer way.
of þe welþ atte þai ar in.
is na-þing þat ham mai twin.
ne na mischief mai ham be-tide
for þai ar traist on ilka side.
þat god has giuen ham to þaire mede
of þe tining haue þai na drede.
þaire ioye þaire gladshepe qua can tel.
na man for-soþ in flesshe ne felle.
for to be-halde þat trinite
how he is anfalde god in þre
face wiþ face þat god to se.
þat euer was & ay sal be.
þai salle haue ioy wiþ-in & oute.
& on euerilk side a-boute.
ouer & vnder & ay-quare.
our lorde gif vs our woning þare.
¶ þer ar þe blissis & maniæn ellis.
god giues til ham þat wiþ him dwellis
riȝt as þer goddis frendis salle.
worshepe haue a-monge ham alle.

FAIRFAX

Angelis sal þaim menske þar dere,
And saintes als þou þai goddes were,
To worschip þat god þat þaim dight,
And graith þaim bath in mode and might.
Heuen and erd and all creatur
Sal ber þaim worschip and honur,
Sunn and mone, water and stern,
þat rinnes nu wid ras sua gern,
Into better state for to stand,
Fra þan no langer bes stirand.
þar-for sal þai þaim worschip bere, [lf 157, col. 1]
þat als mekil als in þaim were,
wid þair worschip als þai might best,
Forto bring þaim in-to rest.
[O]f þair sekirnes for to say,
Certes es þar na noþer way,
For of þe welth þat þai er in
Es na thing þat mai þaim tuin,
Ne na mistime[1] þaim mai bitide,
For þai er traist on ilk-a side; [1 MS. mistriue]
þat godd has giuen þaim to mede,
To tine þai wate it es na drede.
þair ioy, þair glad-schip, quat can tell?
Na man forsoth in fless ne fell;
For to bihald þat trinite,
Hu he es anefald god in thre,
Face wid face þat godd to se,
þat euer was and ay sal be,
þai sal haue ioy wid-in and vte,
And on euer-ilk-a side a-bute,
Ouer and under and ay-quar;
vr lauerd vs giue vr woning þar!
[þ]ir er þe blisses and mani ellis,
God[2] giues to þaim þat wid him dwellis.
Bot als þar goddes freindes sall [2 MS. Gog]
worschip haue emang þaim all,

Aungels shal hem menske dere
And seintis as þei goddes were
To worshipe þat god þat hem dizt
And made hem boþe in mood & mizt
Heuen & erþe & creatour
Shal bere hem worship & honour
Sonne mone watir & stern
þat now renneþ in cours zern
Into bettur state shul stonde
Fro þenne no lengur to be renonnde
þerfore þei shul hem worship bere
þat as myche as in hem were
Wiþ al her worshepe as þei mizt best
For to bringe hem in to rest
¶ Of her sikurnes now to say
Certis þer is noon opere way
For fro þe welþe þat þei are In
Is no þing may hem twyn
Ny no mis-tyme may hem bitide
For þei are trust on euery side
þat god haþ zyuen hem to mede
To lose þei woot is no drede
Her ioye & gladshipe who con telle
No mon forsoþe in flesshe ny felle
For to biholde þe trinite
How he is oon god in þre
Him to se face to face
þat euer shal be & euer wase
þei shul haue ioye within & oute
And on vche side aboute
Ouer & vndir & euerywhere
Oure lord zyue vs wonyng þere
þese are þe ioyes & mony elles
God zyueþ to hem þat wiþ him dwelles
But as þese goddes frendes shal
Worshipe haue among hem al

Sua sal þe wreches haf for þair sak,
Be-stad in pine wit-vten slak.
þir sal be fair and dughti bath,
þai sal be grisli and lath;
þir sal be light als fuxul to flei,
þai sal be dil wit wa to drei;
þir sal be selcut strang and wight,
þai sal be weck wit-vten might.
þir sal liue in fredom fre,
þai sal liue euer in caitiuete;
þir sal euer liue in delite,
þai sal euer in soru and site;
þir sal in hele liue euer mare,
þai sal euer be seke and sare.
þir sal be euer in lastand lijf,
þai sal and ded be euer in strijf;
þir sal ha wijt þair wil to wise,
þai sal be fild wit all folise,
For if þai oght mai wijt þare, [leaf 132, bk, col. 1]
It es o noght bot site and care.
þir sal o suete frenscep be traist,
þai sal of alkin fredom fraist;
Wit alkin thing sal þire acorde,
Wit alkin scaf þai sal discord;
þir sal haf weldnes of all wale,
þai sal vnweldid be wit bale.
þis sal wirscip all creatur,
Of alle þai sal haf mishonur;
þir er four traistes blith and gladd,
þai quak for care sa ar þai radd;
þir laghes in ioi þar þai er lend,
þai wepe in soru wit-vten end.
Fra þat soru and fra þat site,
Iesu crist he mak us quite,
And giue vs grace sua here to do,
þat wit his we mai rest in ro.

COTTON

squa salle þe wrecchis for þaire sake
be stad in pine wiþ-outen slake.
¶ þe gode sal be faire & semeli baþ.
þa oþer blak griseli & laþ.
¶ þe gode liȝt as fowel to fley. [lf 100, bk]
þe wikked dille wa to drey.
¶ þe gode selcouþ strange & wiȝt.
þe wikked wake wiþ-outen miȝt.
¶ þe gode salle liue in fredom fre.
þas oþer in þraldome ay salle be.
¶ þe gode sal liue in ioy & delite.
þas oþer sal liue in sorou & site.
¶ þe gode in hele sal liue euer-mare.
þas oþer in sekenes & in sare.
¶ þe gode salle be in lastande life.
þes oþer & dede salle euer strife.
¶ þe gode sal haue witte & be wise
þes oþer in folie sal euer rise.
for if þai oȝt mai wite þare
hit is bot sorou site & care.
¶ þe gode of frenshepe sal be traiste
þai salle of alkin fredom fraiste.
¶ wiþ alkin þing þe gode sal accorde
wiþ alkin þing þe wikked discorde
¶ þe gode of welþ salle haue wale
þes oþer wiþ vn-welde to be in bale
¶ þe gode salle worshepe al creatour
þas oþer salle haue grete dishonour
¶ þe gode ar bliþ & euer-mare glad
þas oþer in care & sorou ar sadde.
¶ þe gode in ioyful laghis þai lende.
þas oþer wipen wiþ-outen ende.
fra þat sorou & fra þat site.
ihesu criste he make vs quite.
& giſ vs grace squa here to do.
þat we wiþ his mai rest in ro.

FAIRFAX

Sua sal þa wreches for þair sake,
Be-stad in pine widvten slake.
þir sal be fair and dughti bath,
þai sal be bath gresli and lath;
þir sal be light als foul to flei,
þai sal be dill wid wa to drei;
[þ]ir sal be selcuth strang and wight,
þai sal be waike widvten might.
[þ]ir sa[l] liue in fredom fre,
And þai sal euer in caitiuete;
[þ]ir sal liue euer in delite,
And þai euer in soru and site;
[þ]ir sal in hele liue euermare,
And þai sal euer be seke and sare.
[þ]ir sal be euer in lastand lijf,
And þas and dede sal euer strijf;
[þ]ir sal haue witt, þair will to wise,
þai sal be fild of all folijs,
For if þai oght mai witten þar,
It es noght bot of site and care.
[þ]ir sal of suete frenschip be traist,
þai sal of ilkin fredom fraist;
[W]id ilkin thing sal þir acorde,
wid alkin schaft þai sal discord;
[þ]ir sal haue weildnes of wale,
þai sal vnweld be wid bale,
[þ]ir sal worschip all creatur,
Of all sal þai haue dishonur;
[þ]ir er for traistnes blith and glad,
þai quake for care sua er þai rad;
[þ]ir laghes in ioye þar þai er lend,
þai wepe in soru widuten end.
Fra þat soru and þat syte,
Iesu crist þan make vs quite,
And giue vs grace sua here to do,
þat we wid his mai rest in ro.

GÖTTINGEN

So shul þe wrecches for her sake
Laste in pyne wiþouten slake
þese shul be feire & miȝty boþe
þe oþere shul be grisly & loþe
þei shul be liȝte as foul to fliȝe
þe oþere heuy woo to driȝe
þie shal be wondir strong & liȝt
þe oþere feble wiþouten miȝt
þei shul lyue in fredome fre
þe oþére euer in bondage to be
þei shul euer lyue in delite
þe toþer euermore in dispite
In helle shul þei lyue euermore
Euer to be seke and sore
þei shul be euer in lasting lif
þe oþere & deþ shul euer strif
þei shul haue wit hem to wise
þese oþere fulde of alle folise
For if þei ouȝte witen þare
Hit is but of sorwe & care
þei shul of swe frenshepe be trest
þei shul of vche fredom frest
þei shul acorde wiþ alle þinge
þese oþere euer debatynge
þei shul haue weldenes at wille
þe oþere vnwelde in likynge ille
To þese shul worshipe alle creatouris
þese oþere of alle haue dishonouris
þese are for triste bliþe & glad [f. 141]
þese oþere quake euer for drad
þese lawȝen for ioye þei ben in lende
þese oþere wepen in wo wiþouten ende
Fro þat sorwe & al þat wite
Ihesu crist make vs quite
And ȝyue vs grace so to do
þat we may com to his blis so

TRINITY

[*The State of the World after Domesday.*]

¶ O blis and bale nu ha yee herd,
Nu sal i tell you o þis werld,
þat sua for-don was and for-driuen
Efter þat þe dome be giuen.
It sal be brint sa depe and drei
Als noe flod rais quilum hei,
And þan sal haue a scape al neu,
Euer mar to stand in treu;
All þe elementes þat we se,
þan sal þai all clenged be,
þat nu er stirand all sal stand,
Sal þar be þan na pine in land,
Als we er ilka dai nu in,
þat godd has giuen us for vr sin.
Als hat and cald and rain and wind,
Sal þar be þan na storme to find,
Ne mist ne merck ne namaner
O weder to þe werld to dere;
Als vr bodijs þat we her bar,
Bes þan fairer þan euer war ar,
Alsua þis werld sal neu ha scrud,
þat had it neuer nan sa prud.
An hundret sith o fairer heu,
Bath heuen and erth sal be mad neu;
Sun and mone and stern and lift,
þat ai wit stiring ar nu scift,
And waters renand alwais wat,
Yernand to turn in better stat,
Fra þat time stil sal þai stand, [col. 2]
Wit ferli blis to be lastand.
þe sun sal haf þe scripture sais,
þe lightes þan o seuen dais.
Waters þat wete þan cristes flexs,
And in batism his santes wexs,

COTTON

Of blis. & sorou. haue ȝe herde
now wil I. tel ȝou of þis werde
þat salle be for-done & driuin.
ofter atte þe dome is giuen.
depe salle hit bren wiþ-outen leye
als noe flode sum time rase heye
þen salle hit haue a shap al new.
þat euer sal stande stabil & trew.
al þe elementis þat we now se.
þen sal þai alle chaunged be.
þat now ar stirande þen sal stande
sal þer be þan na pine in lande.
als we haue now ilk day here-in.
þat god has sende vs for our syn.
as hate. & calde. raine. & winde.
sal þer be þan na storme to finde.
ne miste ne mirk. ne na manere
of ani þing þis werlde to dere.
¶ riȝt squa our bodis þat we here bare
bes fairer þen þai euer ware are.
al-squa þis werlde he wil do shroud
þat was hit neuer are[1] sa proude.
an hundreþ-siþe of fairer hew.
baþ heiuen & erþ sal he make new
¶ Sonne & mone sterne & lift.
þat ay wiþ stiring now ar shift
& watters rynnande al-waies wate
he wille ham turne in better state
fra þat time stille sal þai stande
wiþ ferli blis to be lastande.
¶ þe sonne sal haue þe scripture sais
þe liȝt-nes þen of vij. dais.
¶ þe water þat wette cristis flesshe
& in baptist his saintis wesse.

[1] MS. are *erased*

FAIRFAX

[The State of the World after Domesday.]

GÖTTINGEN	TRINITY
[O]f blis and beild nu haf ȝe herd,	¶ Of blis & ioye haue ȝe herd
Nu sal i tell ȝu of þe werld, 23654	Now shal I telle of þe werd
þat sua for-don was and fordriuen	þat fordone is & al fordryuen
Efter þat þe dome be giuen.	Aftir þat doom is ȝyuen
It sal be brint sua depe an drey	Hit shal be brent so depe & dryȝe
Als noei flode ras vp on hei, 23658	As noe flood was vp on hyȝe
And þan sal haue a schap all neu,	þenne shal hit haue a shap al newe
Euer mar to stand in treu;	Euermore to stonde trewe
All þe elementes þat we se,	Alle þe elementis þat we se
þan þai sal all clenged be, 23662	þei shulen alle clensed be
þat nu er stirand all sal stand,	þat now be stiryng alle shal stonde
Sal þar-be þan na pine in land,	Shal þenne be no peyne in londe
Als we er nu ilk dai in,	Suche as we now vche day are Inne
þat godd has sett vs for vr sin. 23666	þat god setteþ for oure synne
Als hate and cald, raine and wind, [lf 157, back, col. 1]	Of hete ny colde reyn nor wynde
Sal þar be þan na storm to find,	Shal þenne be no storme to fynde
Na mist ne mirk, ne na maner	No miste no merke in no manere
Of weder to þis werld to dere; 23670	Of wedir þis world for to dere
Als all vr bodijs þat we here bare,	And as oure bodres þat we here bere
Bes fairer þan þen euer was are,	Ben feirere þen þei euer were
Alsua þis werld sal neu haue schrud,	So þis world shal haue newe shroud
þat had it neuer nan sua prude. 23674	Had hit neuer noon so proud
An hundreth sith of fairer heu,	An hundride siþe of feirere hewe
Bath heuen and erd sal be mad nu;	Heuen & erþe shal be made newe
Sunn and mone, stern and lift,	Sonne & mone sterre & lift
þat ai wid stiring er nu schift, 23678	þat bi strengþe be now shift
And watris renand alwais wate,	Alle wattres now rennyng wete
Gernand be in better state,	Shul be in bettur astate to mete
Fra þat time still þan sal þai stand,	Fro þat tyme shul þei stille stonde
wid farli blis to be lastand. 23682	Wiþ muchel blis to be lastonde
[þ]e sunn sal haue, þe scriptur sais,	þe sonne shal haue scripture sayes
þe lightnes þan of seuen days,	þe briȝtenes þenne of seuen dayes
[þ]e water þat wett cristes fless,	þe watir þat wett cristis flesshe
Ani baptim his santes wess, 23686	And bi bapteme his seyntis wesshe

Fra þat time euer pass it sal
þat scene schinnes o cristal.
þe erth þat cristes cors in-bredd
O *par*adise sal be a stede,
And for it was quilu*m* mad red,
Wit blod o santes þar-on scede,
It sal be fild wit mani flurs,
Smelland suet wit sere colurs;
þat neue*r*mar sal dime ne duine,
Bot als a paradise sal be scene.
¶ þe erth, þat first was maledight
To thorns for vr eldrin plight,
þan sal it blisced be and quit
O labur, and o soru, and sit;
Ne neue*r*mar forth fra þat dai
Ne bes þar-in na harms ai,
And þus-gat sal he schift his hand,
þe werld þat es ai lastand.

fra þat time forþ ouer-passe hit sal
& be clere as ani *cr*istalle.
¶ þe erþ þat *cr*istis cors in bred.
of *par*adis salle be a sted.
& for hit was quilum made rede.
wiþ blode of saintis *þer*-on dede
hit sal be filled wiþ mani flouris
smellande squete wiþ sere colours
& neuer-mare þe colour tine.
bot as *par*adis salle þai shine.
¶ þe erþ þat first was cursed for syn.
þorou our elde*r*is þat dwelled *þer*-in.
þen salle hit blessed be & quite
of labour & of sorou & site
neuer-mare forþ fra þat day.
ne bes *þer*-in. na waleway.
& þusgate salle he skift his hande
þe lorde þat is ay lastande.

A predicaciou*n* wiþ þe conclusiou*n* þer-a-pon.

¶ Yee cristen men, yow vmbilok,
All þat has euer herd þis bok,
O yur lijf þat yee her lede
Yee turn it noght into wan-spede!
Q*ua* sa graithli him wil vm-think,
þis werld es fals and ful o suinc,
Fals it es all se we hu,
And algat wil we þar-on tru;
þis littel lijf we haf in hand
And wenis ai to be lastand,
þe ded ai wen we for to dril,
Bot þat dos all vr speding spill.
þan blindes vs a littel wele,
þat we can noght vs seluen fele,

3e *cr*isten men I rede 3e loke.
al þat euer has herde þis boke
of 3oure life þat 3e here lede
3e turne hit no3t in-to wanspede
qua-sim wille graideli him vmbþink
þis werlde is fals & ful of squink
fals hit is alle wite 3e how.
& algatis wil we on hit trow
þis litel life we haue in hande
& wenis ay to be lastande.
þe dede ay wene we for to drille [f. 101]
bot þat dos alle our spending spille
þen blindis us a litel wele.
þat we can no3t our-seluin fele

COTTON FAIRFAX

Fra þat time forth ouer pas it sal
þe schene schining of cristal.
[þ]e erd þat cristes cors in-bredd
Of paradis sal be a stedd,
And for it was *quilum* made rede,
wid blod of santes þar-on sched,
It sal be fild wid mani flours,
Smelland suete wid mani colurs;
þat neuer mare sal dim ne duine,
Bot als paradis sal it schine.
þat erd, þat first was maledight
To thornes for vr eldrin plight,
þan sal it blisced be and quite
Of labur, of soru, and of site;
Ne neuermar fra þat day
Ne bes þar-in wa harmes ay,
And þus-gate sal he schift his hand,
Or lauerd þat es ay lastand.

Fro þat tyme ouer passe hit shal
þe shene shynyng cristal
þe erþe þat cristis cors in bred
Of paradis shal ben a sted
And for sumtyme made reed hit was
Wiþ seintis blood shed in plas
Hit shal be filled wiþ mony floures
Swete smellyng of dyuerse colouris
þat neuermore shal falle ne dwyne
But as paradis shal shyne
þe erþe þat furste was malediȝt
To þornes for oure eldres pliȝt
þenne shal hit blessed be & quyte
Of labour sorwe & of wite
Neuermore from þat day
Knowe of harmes none hit may
þus shal he make hit stande
þe lord þat is al weldande.

[*The Author's Exhortation to his Fellow Men.*]

[ȝ]ee cristen men, ȝe vmbiloke, [col. 2]
All þat euer has herd þis boke,
Of ȝur lijf þat ȝe here lede
ȝe turn it noght into wanspede!
Qua-sum graithli wil him vmthinc,
þe werld es fals and ful of suinc,
Fals it es, we mai se hu,
And algat will we þar-on trou;
þis littel lijf we haue in-hand
And wenis ai to be lastand,
þe dede wene we ai for to dill,
Bot þat dos all vr speding spill.
þan blindes vs a littel wele,
þat we can noght vs seuen fele,

¶ ȝe cristen men aboute ȝe loke
Alle þat euer haþ herde þis boke
Of ȝoure lif þat ȝe here lede
ȝe turne hit not in to wanspede
Who so wol him wel biþinke
þe world is fals & ful of swynke
Fals hit is we may se how
And we wol algate þeron trow
þis litil lif we haue in hond
We wene hit be euer lastond
Deeþ we wene alwey to stille
þat doþ vs muchel spedyng spille
Hit blendeþ vs a litil ȝele
þat we con not oure seluen fele

GÖTTINGEN TRINITY

1356 WE MAY RECOVER A TURN OF DAME FORTUNE'S WHEEL IN THIS WORLD, BUT DEATH WILL HAVE A STRUGGLE WITH US; HE IS EVER AWAITING US.

Dame fortune turnes þan hir quele
And castes vs dun vntil a wele.
O þat dun-cast we mai wit chance
Enentis þis werld to get couerance,
And cum til werlds welth again,
A quile to hald wit mikel pain;
Bot þar we find a-noþer strijf,
þat waites nathing bot vr lijf.
Ded has vs wit-sett vr strete, [lf 133, col. 1]
Nil we, wil we, we sal mete,
All sal we rin into his rape,
We wat þat þar mai li na scape.
Euer he wates vs þat fede,
Es nathing certainur þan dede,
Ne vncertainner þan es þe tide,
For-þi we agh be bun at bide;
To pass þe pase þat es sa herd,
Bot ne wat neuer quider-ward.
We sal siþen heþen weind,
Bot if we here ha made us freind,
Wit crist þat wit lite to weind,
We mai be dreri for þe feind;
For-þi þis lijf he has vs lent
To serue him wit al vr entent,
To hald ai wel his comament,
If we do mis, do mendement.
To traiuail ordeint is þis liue,
Again vr fedes thrin to strijf,
Vr flexs, þis werld, and þe warlau,
We ar bunden vnder þair au.
þe flexs es ai to filthes fus,
þe werld nithful and couatus,
þe warlau suernes wreche and pride;
þis werrais us on ilk side.
þir thre þan mai we wel fordriuef,
If we leli will lede vr lijf,

COTTON

for certis I. likkin hit to a quele
of our life þe werldis wele.
now vp now doun as fallis with chaunce
is þer nan oþer coueraunce.
to come to werldis wele againe
bot liue in sorou & in paine.
¶ bot þer we finde a-noþer strife
þat waitis na-þing bot our life.
dede has vs wiþ-sette our strete.
nil we wille we. we salle mete
alle salle we rinne in his rape
we wate atte þer mai be na scape
eyuer he waitis vs þat fede.
is na-þing certainer þen dede.
ne vncertainer þen is þe tide.
for-þi we agh̄ ay him a-bide.
to passe þe pas þat is squa harde
ne wate we neuer quidder-warde
we salle siþen heiþin wende.
& if we here haue made na frende
wiþ ihesu crist we þink to lende.
we mai be drery for þe fende.
¶ for-þi our life he has vs lent.
to serue him wiþ our entent.
to halde ay wele his comandement
& of our amis do amendement
for to trauail ordened is þis life.
againe our enemis þrin to strife
our flesshe: þis werlde: & þe warlagh̄.
we ar al bundin vnder þaire agh̄.
þe flesshe is ay to filþis fous.
þe werlde nedeful & couatous.
þe warlagh̄ couatis wraþ & pride
þer weris wiþ vs on ilka side.
þer þre most we for-driue.
if we lelli wille lede our liue.

FAIRFAX

Dam fortune ternes þan hir whele
And castes vs dun in-till a wele.
Of þat duncast we mai wid chance
Enent þis werld gete couerance,
And cum to worldes welth a-gain,
Aquile to hald wid mekil pain;
Bot þar-wid find we a-noþer strijf,
þat waites na-thing bot vr lijf.
Dede vs has widsett vr strete,
Nill we, will we, we sal mete,
All sal we rin in-till his rape,
we wat þat þar mai be na schap.
Euer he waites vs, þat fede,
Es na thing certainer þan dede,
Ne vncertainer þan es þat tide,
Forþi we au ai him a-bide;
To pass þe pas þat es sua hard,
And we wat neuer quiþer-ward.
we sal siþen all heþen wend,
Bot if we here haue mad na freind,
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
For-þi þis lijf he has vs lent,
To serue him ai wid all vr entent,
To hald ai wele his comandment,
If we do mis, do mendement.
[T]o trauaile ordained es þis lijf, [If 158, col. 1]
Again vr fas thrin to strijf,
vr flesș, þis werld, and þe warlau,
we er all bunden in þair au.
þe flesș es ay to filthes fus,
þe werld nithful and couaitus,
þe warlau, suernes wreth a[n]d *pride*;
þir warrais vs on ilka siȝde.
[þ]ir thre mai we well for-driue,
If we will leleli lede vr liue,

GÖTTINGEN

Dame fortune *turneþ* hir whele anoon
þat casteþ doun mony on
Of *þat* doun cast we may bi chaunce
Anent þis world get coue*r*aunce
And com to worldes welþ aȝein [leaf 141, back]
A while to holde wiþ muche peyn
But *þer*wiþ fynde we anoþ*er* strif
þat waiteþ no þing but oure lif
Deþ vs haþ biset oure strete
Wol we or nyl we we shul hi*m* mete
Alle shul we renne into his lace
Oþ*er* wey shal noon apase
Euer he waiteþ vs *þat* quede
Is no þing certeynere þen dede
Ny vncerteynour þen his tide
*þer*fore we owe hi*m* euer to abide
To passe à pas þat is so hard
And we woot neue*r* whodirward
We shul alle hennes wende
Here is good to make vs frende
[. . . . . .
. . *no gap in Trin. & Laud MSS.*]
*þer*fore þis lif he haþ vs lent
To serue hi*m* eue*r* wiþ oure entent
þat his com*m*aun*d*ementes be done
If we do mis to mende hit sone
To t*r*auaile ordeyned he þis lif
Aȝeyn oure foes þre to strif
Oure flesshe þis world & þe wer lawe
We are boun*d*en in her awe
Oure flesshe is euer to synne crous
þe world hateful & couetous
þe fende serueþ of wraþþe & p*r*ide
þese were wiþ vs on euery side
þese þre may we wel fordryue
If we wol truly lede oure lyue

TRINITY

For bath mai fell þam man and wijf,
þat stalworthli wil gain þam strijf.
If we stitli all wil vs ster,
Crist help sal be us ner,
His helpes and vr wittes eke,
If we wil blethli him bi-seke.
For-soth if we will blethli do vr pain,
þai haf na might vs stand again,
If we wil note o þaim vr might,
Certes þai er feld in fight;
Eth es for to win wit heer,
þe ture þat nan es bute to were,
Hardili es he cuward,
þat nakin part mai thole o hard
þat yeildes him ar he be soght,
And tines sua him-self for noght.
Fight he aght ai quils he dught,
And fle quen he langer ne moght.
Alsua his fele of us i drede, [col. 2]
þat bedis þam be-for þe nede
Vnto þair wiþerwin wit plight,
Wit-vten ani fand o fight;
Bot ai to fall es redi bun,
Qua herd a caitiuer chrahun crachun,
þat will noght bide to giue a spurn?
Bot felles dun be for þe turn.
Al þat vr flexs vs ledes till,
Of all vr wale þat es vr will,
And þof we wat þat it es il,
We fine noght to it al fulfill.
Allas þat for a littel lust,
A druri þat es bot a dust,
We thral vs til vr ful fa
In prisun for to li in wa!
O suilk mani nu and maa,
Allas! allas! qui do we sua?

COTTON

for baþ mai felle ham man & wife
þat stalworþli gaine ham wil strife
¶ if we stiþeli wil vs stere.
certis help salle be vs nere.
his helpis & our wittis al-so.
if we bleþeli ofter him do.
for-soþ if we wil do our paine
þai haue na miȝt vs stand againe
if we wille note on ham our miȝt
ouer-commen sal þai be in fiȝt.
[1 That lond is esy for to wynne
That no man is to kepe it in]
to fiȝt if we be na cowarde [1 from Laud MS. 416]
we mote suffre manī time harde
& stande againe quen we ar soȝt.
our flessheli wille mai we haue noȝt
bot fiȝt a-gaine ay quen we duȝt
& fle quen we na langer muȝt.
¶ alsqua is mani of vs I-drede.
þat bedis ham be-for þe nede.
vn-to þaire wiþer-wine wiþ pliȝt.
wiþ-outen ani fonding of fliȝt.
bot ay to falle is redi boun.
qua herde euer a mare crachoun.
þat wille noȝt bede to giue a spurñ
bot fallis doun be-fore þe turne.
alle þat our flesshe vs ledis tille
euer-mare to do our wille
al if we wate þat hit is ille.
we fine neuer hit to fulfille.
¶ allas þat for a litil luste.
a druri þat is bot a duste.
we þral vs til our ful fa.
in prisoun for to lie in wa
of squilk ar mani now & ma.
allas allas quy do þai squa.

FAIRFAX

For bath mai fell þaim man and wijf,
þat stalworthli wil gain þaim strijf.
If we wil oght stithli vs stire,
Cristes helpe sal be vs nere,
His helpis and vr wittes eke,
If we will him blithli biseke.
For-soth if we will do ur paine,
þai haue na might stand vs egain,
If we will note on þaim vr might,
Certes þai er feld in flight;
Eth es for to win wind here,
þe land þat nan es bote to were,
Hardeli es he couward,
þat nankin part mai thole of harde
þat ȝeildis him ar he be soght,
And tines sua him-self for noght.
Fight he aght ai quiles he doght,
And fle quen he na lang*er* moght.
[A]lsua es fele os vs i drede,
þat bedis þaim bi-for þe nede
vnto þair witherwin wid plight,
widuten ani fand of fight;
Bot ai to fall es redi bun,
Qua herde eu*er* a mare crachun,
þat wil noght bede to giue a spurn?
Bot fallis dun bifor þe turn.
All þat vr flëss vs ledis till,
Of all vr wale þat es vr will,
And þou we wate þat it es ill,
Fine we neuer to ful-fill.
Allas! þat for a littil lust,
A dreuri þat es bot a dust,
we thral vs till vr ful fa
In p*re*sun forto lij in wa!
Of suilk er mani nu and ma,
Allas! allas! qui do we sua?

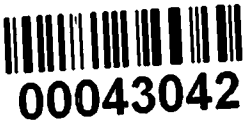
GÖTTINGEN

For boþe may falle hem mon & wif
Aȝein hem stalworþely to strif
If we wol strongly vs stere
Cristis help shal be vs nere
His helpe & oure wittes eke
If we wol hi*m* truly biseke
Forsoþe if we wol do oure peyn
þei haue no myȝt to stonde aȝeyn
If we wole nȏte on hem oure miȝt
Certis þei be felde in fiȝt
þat lond is ëasy for to wynne
þat no mon is to kepe hit Inne
And he is also a foule coward
þat no þing may þole of hard
þat ȝeldeþ hi*m* ar he be souȝt
And leseþ so hi*m* self for nouȝt
Fiȝte he shulde if he dud riȝt
And fle whenne he no lenger miȝt
¶ Fele þ*er* ben of vs in drede
þat ȝelden hem er þei haue nede
Vnto þe fende ful of pliȝt
Wiþouten any assaut of fiȝt
But eu*er* to falle ben redy
Who miȝt do more couherdely
þen to falle bifore þe torn
And wol not bide to ȝyue a sporn
Al þat oure flesshe vs ledeþ tille
Of al oure wele hit is oure wille
And þouȝe we knowe hit mis wrouȝt
Hit to fulfille we fyne nouȝt
Alas for a litil lust
A dreury þat is but a dust
We þralle vs to oure fulle fo
In prisou*n* for to lye in wo
Of suche are þ*er*e mony now
Alas how dar þei þat avow

TRINITY

1360 I HAVE SAID SOMETHING OF THE SORROW AND BLISS TO COME. WE HAVE TWO WAYS FREELY BEFORE US, ONE TO WEAL, THE OTHER TO WOE; IF WE CHOOSE

COTTON	FAIRFAX
Qui sell we vr-self vnto þat soru,	quy selle we vs to þat sorou.
þat nakins borgh us fra mai boru?	þat na golde mai vs borou.
We wreches wit vr will for-sakes,	& wrecchedli wiþ wil for-sakis.
þat selenes þat neuer for-slakes.	þe ioy of heiuen þat neuer slakis.
Bath o þat soru and o þat sele	baþ of þat sorou & of þat cele
I wene i hafe yow said sum dele.	I. wene I. haue ȝou saide sumdele
Quat þai ar to faand to tell þe soth,	bot quat þai ar to telle þe soþ.
Bath me wantes tung and toth;	baþ me wantis tonge and toþ.
þe broiden blis to crists dere,	to telle þe blis to crist is dere
þe bale þat him for-sakes here,	þat bale to ham for-sakis him here
¶ We haf us forwit waies tua,	¶ we haue be-for vs waies twa.
þe tan to wel, þat toþer wa.	þat an to wele þe toþer to wa.
Quer we will freli mai we ta,	quare we wil freli may we ga.
Als til vr freind or til vr fa.	als til our frende or tille our fa.
Bot if we þan for-sake vr freind,	bot if we þan for-sake our frende
And ches us til vr fa to weind,	& chese vs til our fa to wende.
þan dai i sai and lei yow noght,	þen dar I. say & lyes noȝt.
In sorful time þan war we wroght;	in sorou-ful time ware we wroȝt.
A sorful time til vr be-houe,	bot god for-bede þat we hit proue
Bot godd for-bede þat we it proue.	a sorou-ful time til our be-houe.
Quen we it proue þat es to late,	quen we hit proue þat is to late.
Es þar na mending þan þe state,	is þer na mending þer of state.
Es þar na wai be-for vs ridd,	¶ is þer na way be-for us rid [fleaf 101, back]
Cuþ tak us better þan we did.	bot suche as in our liue we did.
For qua ne dos noght quen he mai,	for qua ne dos noȝt quen he mai.
Quen he wald, men sal nick him nai.	quen he walde men sais him nai.
Her es þe time al for to grete,	here is time for to grete
Her es þe time vr sinnes to bete,	here is time our synnis bete.
Oiþer her or nourquar elles, [lf 133, bk, col. 1]	auþer here or naure-quere ellis.
þat wittnes us all hali gosspelles.	þat witnes vs al hali spellis.
Ilk dai we se somun	¶ ilk day we se sum-mon.
For to graid and mak us bun,	for to graiþ & make vs boun.
þat ilk dai we se and here,	þat ilk day we se and here.
We agh it noght to hald it were.	we agh hit noȝt to halde in were.
þe spellers fines noght to spell,	þe spellers finis noȝt to spelle.
þe soth þai spar us noght to tell,	þe soþ þai spare vs noȝt to telle.


00043042

Digitized with financial assistance from

Government of Maharashtra

on 30 January, 2020